FOURTH

REPORT

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

INDIAN TERRITORIES;

TOGETHER WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

AND APPENDIX.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
30 *June* 1853.

692.

Lunæ, 15° *die Novembris,* 1852.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the East India Company, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's Indian Territories till the 30th day of April 1854.

Martis, 16° *die Novembris,* 1852.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Herries.
Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.
Lord John Russell.
Mr. Baring.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Gladstone.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir James Graham.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.
Sir William Molesworth.
Sir Robert Harry Inglis.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Robert Hildyard.
Mr. James Wilson.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Keogh.
Mr. Macaulay.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Robert Clive.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Viscount Palmerston.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the said Committee.

Veneris, 18° *die Februarii,* 1853.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Wilson be discharged from further attendance on the Committee, and that Lord John Russell, Sir Charles Wood, Sir George Grey, Sir Thomas Maddock, Mr. Chichester Fortescue, Mr. Cardwell, Mr. John Elliot, and Mr. Lowe be added thereto.

Martis, 22° *die Februarii,* 1853.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Chichester Fortescue be discharged from further attendance on the Committee, and that Mr. John Fitzgerald be added thereto.

Jovis, 28° *die Aprilis,* 1853.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to Report the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, from time to time, to The House.

Lunæ, 2° *die Maii,* 1853.

Ordered, THAT the Report of the Select Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and copy of the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject (communicated 1st December) be referred to the Committee.

FOURTH REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the EAST INDIA COMPANY, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's INDIAN TERRITORIES till the 30th day of April 1854, and to whom several Petitions, and the Report of the Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and also the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject, were referred, and who were empowered to Report the MINUTES OF EVIDENCE taken before them, from time to time, to The HOUSE:

HAVE made further progress in the Matters to them referred, and have agreed to make a Fourth Report of the Minutes of Evidence taken before them.

30 *June* 1853.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Martis, 7° *die Decembris*, 1852.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Herries.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Vernon Smith
Mr. James Wilson.
Mr. Keogh.
Lord Stanley.

Sir R. H. INGLIS called to the Chair.

Committee deliberated on their course of proceeding.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at One o'clock.

Martis, 14° *die Decembris*, 1852.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir R. H. INGLIS in the Chair.

Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Keogh.

Mr. *Philip Melvill* examined.

[Adjourned.

Jovis, 24° *die Februarii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir R. H. INGLIS in the Chair.

Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. Baring.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Lord Stanley.
Sir T. Herbert Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Lowe.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Sir R. H. Inglis.

Sir R. H. Inglis, having at the commencement of the sitting this day vacated the Chair of the Committee, moved that Thomas Baring, Esq., do take the Chair.

Question put and agreed to.

Mr. Baring accordingly took the Chair.

Lieutenant-general Sir *Willoughby Cotton* examined.

Sir *Thomas M'Mahon* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at One o'clock.

Lunæ, 28° *die Februarii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir C. Wood.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir Thomas H. Maddock.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Lowe.
Lord Stanley.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Cobden.

Sir *George Pollock* examined.

Colonel *Montgomery* examined.

Colonel *Abbott* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at One o'clock.

Veneris, 4° *die Martii*, 1853.

Mem.—The Committee met this day pursuant to a postponement from Thursday.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir T. Herbert Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. John Fitzgerald.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Baillie.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Herries.

Colonel *Burlton* examined.

Colonet *Hawkins* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at One o'clock.

Lunæ, 7° *die Martii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. John Fitzgerald.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Baillie.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir Charles Wood.
Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Cobden.

Mr. *Cosmo Melvill*, Esq., examined.

Captain *F. T. Powell*, Indian Navy, examined.

Captain *W. H. Hall*, R. N., examined.

Mr. *Ardasseer Cursetjee* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at One o'clock.

Jovis, 10° *die Martii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Cobden.
Lord John Russell.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. Baillie.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Sir Charles Wood.
Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *David Hill* examined.

Mr. *F. Millet* examined.

Mr. *Halliday* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, at One o'clock.

Lunæ, 14° *die Martii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Newdegate.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. R. Hildgood.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Milner Gibson.

Viscount *Gough* examined.

Colonel *P. Grant* examined.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at One o'clock.

Jovis, 17° *die Martii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Labouchere.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Disraeli.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Baillie.
Lord John Russell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined; withdrew.

Committee deliberated.

Motion made (Mr. *Hume*), and question proposed, "That it is the opinion of this Committee that further evidence shall be called for from India, in support and explanation of the complaints in the petitions presented from India to the House."

Amendment proposed, (Sir *Charles Wood*), To leave out all the words after the first word "That," in order to add the following words: "This Committee are ready to hear the evidence of the appointed agent of the Madras Native Association, whose petition has been referred to this Committee, as well as of any other witness, European or native, who may be produced before this Committee, and who may be supposed to represent the opinions and interests of the natives of India; but that, as it is impossible to procure the attendance of any witnesses from India before the probable termination of the present Session, the Committee will continue to proceed with such evidence as may be available in this country."

Question, That the words proposed to be left out, stand part of the question, put.

Committee divided:—

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 15.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Lord John Russell.
Mr. Cobden.	Sir Charles Wood.
Mr Hume.	Mr. Baillie.
	Mr. Elliot.
	Mr. Labouchere.
	Sir R. H. Inglis.
	Mr. Hardinge.
	Mr. Mangles.
	Sir W. Hogg.
	Mr. R. Hildyard.
	Mr. Lowe.
	Mr. Spooner.
	Mr. R. H. Clive.
	Mr. Edward Ellice.
	Sir George Grey.

Words added.

Main question, as amended, put and agreed to.

Resolved,—This Committee are ready to hear the evidence of the appointed agent of the Madras Native Association, whose petition has been referred to this Committee, as well as of any other witness, European or native, who may be produced before this Committee, and who may be supposed to represent the opinions and interests of the natives of India; but that, as it is impossible to procure the attendance of any witnesses from India before the probable termination of the present Session, the Committee will continue to proceed with such evidence as may be available in this country.

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at One o'clock.

Veneris, 18° *die Martii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. R. H. Clive.	Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Elliot.	Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Vernon Smith.	Lord Stanley.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Hume.	Mr. Cobden.
Sir R. H. Inglis.	Sir George Grey.
Mr. Cardwell.	Mr. Baillie.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Sir *Edward Ryan* examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday, 5 April, at One.

Martis, 5° *die Aprilis,* 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Herries.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Bankes.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Fitzgerald.

The Chairman read a letter from Sir Thomas M'Mahon, conveying, as desired by the Committee, a paper of suggestions, with a view to improve the efficiency of the Army and the same was ordered to be printed, and to follow his Evidence.

Sir *George Clerk* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 7° *die Aprilis,* 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Spooner.

Sir *Erskine Perry* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at a Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 11° *die Aprilis,* 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

Sir *Edward Ryan* further examined.

Sir *Erskine Perry* further examined.

Sir *Edward Gambier* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 14° *die Aprilis*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Macaulay.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Mangles.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Disraeli.

Mr. *Cameron* examined.

Mr. *Lewin* examined.

An objection being taken to an answer of the Witness to a question put by Sir James W. Hogg,

Room cleared.

Motion made (Mr. *Vernon Smith*), and question proposed, "That the following question, 'Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Without saying who was right, or who was wrong, is not it the fact, that while you were a judge of the Sudder, you and the Government of the day took very different views upon most matters relating to public duty and the conduct of public servants?' and the next succeeding one, and the answers thereto, be expunged from the Minutes."

The Speaker being announced to be at prayers,

[Adjourned till Monday, Quarter before One o'clock.

Lunæ, 18° *die Aprilis*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hume.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hildyard.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.

Question, "That the following question, 'Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Without saying who was right, or who was wrong, is not it the fact, that while you were a judge of the Sudder, you and the Government of the day took very different views upon most matters relating to public duty and the conduct of public servants?' and the next succeeding one, and the answers thereto, be expunged from the Minutes," put, and negatived.

Mr. *Lewin* again examined.

Mr. *Leith* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 21° *die Aprilis*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Cobden.

Mr. *Leith* further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 25° *die Aprilis*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Lowe.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *Leith* further examined.

Mr. *John C. Marshman* examined.

Mr. *B. E. Baillie* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 28° *die Aprilis*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Hume.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Newdegate.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Mr. *Marshman* further examined; withdrew.

Motion made, and question proposed (Mr. *Edward Ellice*), "That after the examination of the witnesses already summoned, the evidence taken in this Session on the Military and Naval Services, and ~~also on the Judicial~~ Establishments, and the Administration of Justice in India, be reported to The House."

Amendment

Amendment proposed (Mr. *Hume*), To leave out all the words after "That," in order to add the words, "The Committee do report the evidence taken up to the present time."

Question, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question," put. Committee divided :—

Ayes, 18.	Noes, 3.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Baillie.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Newdegate.	
Mr. Labouchere.	
Sir T. H. Maddock.	
Mr. Cobden.	
Sir George Grey.	
Sir R. H. Inglis.	
Viscount Jocelyn.	
Mr. Hardinge.	
Mr. Mangles.	
Sir James W. Hogg.	
Mr. Spooner.	
Mr. Lowe.	
Mr. Macaulay.	
Mr. R. H. Clive.	
Mr. Edward Ellice.	

Main question put, and agreed to.

The Chairman was instructed to move The House for leave to report the evidence from time to time.

Mr. *Marshman* again called in, and further examined.

Mr. *C. Caldecott* examined.

Mr. *Deane* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at a Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 2° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Thomas Baring in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Hildyard.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Deane* further examined.

Mr. *Jevanjee Pestonjee* examined; withdrew.

Chairman instructed to report the Minutes of Evidence taken up to the present time to The House.

[Adjourned till Thursday, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 5° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Spooner.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Cobden.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Hildyard.

Mr. *Jevanjee Pestonjee* further examined.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Ordered, "That there be laid before this Committee all papers relating to the removal of Mr. Lewin from the office of Judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, and also from his provisional appointment to Council."

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 9° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Mr. *Marshman* further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 12° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir George Grey.
Mr Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Mr. *Marshman* further examined.

The Chairman was instructed to report the Evidence up to the present time (Second Report).

[Adjourned till Monday, 23d, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 23° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Cobden.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Sullivan* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before One.

Jovis, 26° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Cobden.

Sir *Charles Trevelyan*, K. C. B., examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One

Lunæ, 30° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.

Mr. *Prideaux* examined.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Mr. *Rustomjee Viccajee* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 2° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. *Sullivan* further examined.

Mr. *Rustomjee Viccajee* further examined.

Mr. *Bird* examined.

The Chairman was instructed to report the evidence of Mr. Sullivan, of 23d of May, and his explanatory evidence of this day, and also the evidence of Sir Charles Trevelyan of 26th May (Third Report).

[Adjourned till Monday, 6th, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 6° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Turner* examined.

Mr. *Moore* examined.

Mr. *White* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before Twelve.

Jovis, 9° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Mr. *Moore* further examined.

Dr. *Royle* examined.

Mr. *Mangles*, M. P., examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, 13th, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 13° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. *Mangles*, M. P., further examined.

Mr. *Robinson* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 16° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *J. W. B. Dykes*, examined; withdrew.

Committee deliberated.

Motion made (Sir *C. Wood*), and question, "That the Chairman be requested to communicate with the chairmen who presided at the public meetings at the great commercial towns, whose petitions have been referred to this Committee, to ascertain if they wish to suggest the names of any witnesses personally acquainted with the state and condition of India, to be examined before this Committee," put, and agreed to.

Mr. *Dykes* again called, and examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 20° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Goldfinch* examined.

Mr. *Edwards* examined.

Mr. *Aylwin* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 23° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Bankes.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Newdegate.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Aylwin* further examined.

Mr. *Worthington* examined.

Mr. *Dykes* further examined.

Mr. *Prideaux* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 27° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Lowe.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir George Grey.

Mr. *Prideaux* further examined.

Lieutenant *Green* examined.

Mr. *Brodie* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 30° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hardinge.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Lowe.
Sir J. W. Hogg.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Mr. *Prideaux* further examined.

The Chairman was instructed to make a further Report of the Evidence, including that of Mr. Halliday and Mr. Prideaux, of this day, and also to Report the Proceedings of the Committee to the same time. (Fourth Report).

Another Witness was examined; *see* next Report.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at a Quarter before One.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

LIST OF WITNESSES.



MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Lunæ, 30° *die Maii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

5200. *Chairman.*] WILL you state what situation you occupy at the India House?—I am an Assistant to the Examiner of India Correspondence.

5201. Your duties have probably brought under your consideration the subject of the revenue of India?—I am in charge of the Revenue Department.

5202. Will you state to the Committee what the sources of revenue are?—The principal source, which constitutes about three-fifths of it, is the land revenue, and there are salt, opium, sea customs, stamps, excise, and some other smaller sources.

5203. With regard to the land revenue, what amount of the whole revenue do you say proceeds from the land?—I think about three-fifths of the whole revenue.

5204. Will you state to the Committee the principles on which that land revenue is based?—Of late years the attempt has always been made in revisions of the revenue administration, to fix it, as far as possible, upon the rent of the land; to take it as a proportion of the rent, and not of the gross produce, as was formerly the case.

5205. That was not the case under the native rule, was it?—Originally, I believe, there was always a division of the gross produce; subsequently money settlements were frequently made by converting the Government portion of the grain into money at the price of the day.

5206. What proportion was taken under the native rule?—I believe it is impossible to say what proportion actually was taken. There were proportions laid down; I believe the proportion laid down, according to the Hindoo law, was one-sixth in time of peace, and one-fourth in time of war, but there is no evidence to show that these proportions were adhered to.

5207. Under the Mahomedan government, was there any change made in the system of revenue?—I believe they continued the same practice.

5208. Will you state what the system adopted under the British rule in Bengal is?—The system which has been in force for the last 60 years in Bengal has been a fixed, permanent, unalterable settlement with the land-holders. No change can be made in the amount of revenue which each estate is liable to pay.

5209. That is under the permanent settlement?—Yes.

5210. That revenue is derived from the zemindars, or principal land-holders, is not it?—The zemindars are the great land-holders who pay direct to the Government.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

5211. What is supposed to be the proportion borne by the assessment to the rent?—At the present time it is difficult to say; I believe, from inquiries which were made by Mr. Mangles, when he was in India, he was led to believe that the present amount of assessment is about half the amount of the rent which the zemindars receive. Others consider that it is rather a larger proportion. Certainly it is a very considerable proportion of the rent, perhaps somewhat above half.

5212. Is it supposed that while the assessment by the Government remains the same the rent imposed by the zemindar varies?—I believe his undertenants have no means of redress against any raising of the rent; their rights are supposed to be protected by law, but they are not practically so, I believe.

5213. The Government under this settlement obtain no increase of revenue from an increase of rent?—None whatever.

5214. What are the modes of realising this land revenue in Bengal?—In Bengal the mode is a very simple one. If the instalment is not paid within a certain period, the estate is advertised for sale, and must be brought to the hammer; there is no discretion whatever; the law is perfectly stringent.

5215. What is the whole amount of the land revenue in Bengal?—£. 3,500,000 in round numbers.

5216. To what extent have arrears accrued in the collection of that revenue?—To no considerable amount.

5217. Have you any other observation to make as to the mode of collecting the land revenue in Bengal?—I am not aware of any.

5218. In the North-western Provinces what is the mode adopted?—In the North-western Provinces a general settlement of the revenue was completed about ten years ago; a very minute inquiry was made into the rights of all the parties having any share in the village. The settlement is made there generally with the villages, all those rights being regarded. The actual amount to be paid for the whole village, the shares being arranged among themselves, is fixed for 30 years. Any improvements which they can make by sinking wells or bringing waste land into cultivation would be to the advantage of the villagers, and not of the Government. At the end of 30 years, that settlement will be liable to revision with reference to the particular circumstances of the country then.

5219. Is the mode of realising the revenue the same as in Bengal?—No. Sales very seldom take place there. The revenue officers have not the power of selling there, except for particular reasons, and with the sanction of the Board of Revenue. As the stability of the settlement depends almost entirely upon maintaining the integrity of the village constitution, it would be endangered by admitting strangers into the co-partnership.

5220. Therefore there is very seldom any transfer of property?—There is very seldom. The revenue authorities always avoid, if possible, having recourse to sale; they rather desire to settle any disputes which may exist in the village, or get the share transferred to another person in the same brotherhood. Under decisions of the civil courts, the sales take place as they do elsewhere.

5221. In the case, both in Bengal and the North-western Provinces, of a very unfavourable season, is the Government in the habit of allowing a remission? Certainly not in Bengal, and it would be under very peculiar circumstances that it would be given in the North-western Provinces; only in case of the absolute inability of the people to pay; it forms no part of the system.

5222. In the North-western Provinces, as in Bengal, the arrears are very inconsiderable?—Very inconsiderable, certainly.

5223. Is it at all known what proportion the assessment in the North-western Provinces bears to the rent?—It cannot be told with much accuracy, so little land is actually under lease; but the officers concerned in the settlement consider that about two-thirds of the rent is taken for the revenue.

5224. There is full liberty given to the cultivators of the soil to grow whatever they please?—Yes; no inquiry whatever is made.

5225. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Do you recollect what instructions were given to the settling officers, as to the proportion of Government revenue to the gross produce of the villages which they should demand?—The attempt is not to take it at all on the gross produce. The assessment is, of course, dependent upon the nature of the land; but they seek to ascertain, as far as possible, what would be considered the rent, and to take that as their guide.

5226. *Chairman.*] Who are the persons employed to collect the revenue in Bengal

Bengal and the North-western Provinces?—The chief European officer in
district is called the collector; he is subject to the Commissioner of Reve
Commissioner of Revenue again to the Sudder Board of Revenue,
directly under the Government.

5227. Those are all covenanted officers?—Those are all covena

5228. Will you state what uncovenanted officers are employe
has covenanted assistants, if necessary. There are also
collectors, besides, of course, a large staff of native serv
The tehsildar is the head officer of the district into w
divided; the revenue would be paid from the villag
him into the collector's treasury.

5229. Will you state the difference which exists b
in the North-western Provinces and that which is ad
I apprehend, the zemindars who have to pay the
it directly into the collector's treasury; in the N
lected by the native officer of each district, the
tehsildar, and by him paid into the collector's treasury
collectors below the covenanted officers.

5230. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] In Bengal are not there a g
collectors who collect particularly from the small estates?—Yes.

5231. *Chairman.*] Will you state what the system in the Presidency of M
is?—The general system in the Presidency of Madras is, to make a settlement directly with each proprietor or ryot, each ryot having a property in the land, without the intervention of any middleman, such as the zemindar; the rate for each quality of land is fixed, and remains unchanged so long as the land itself remains in that condition; the great difference being between land which is capable of irrigation and land which is not. If land on which what is called a wet rate has been fixed, were not any longer capable of irrigation by the decay of the sources of irrigation, it would only be assessed as if it had been originally dry land, though it might remain unaltered in the accounts, and the difference would appear as a remission.

5232. How often is that assessment varied?—The rate is permanent; but there is an annual inquiry as to what lands have been under cultivation. Land which is not cultivated is not subject to the payment of revenue, so that an annual inquiry has to be made as to the extent of land which each cultivator has engaged for, and also as to claims for remission either in consequence of a failure of the crops, or from the want of the means of irrigation.

5233. The system in Bombay is different from that in the other Presidencies, is it not?—The whole of Bombay is now undergoing a revision. In those districts which have not yet been revised, the system varies very much, and is very little more than the system we found there, with some modifications. Under the present system, all the fields are in the first instance accurately measured; the land is then classified, and then a general rate for each class of land is fixed for the district, which, by being applied to each field, gives a fixed rent for the field, which is unalterable for 30 years.

5234. In the newly-acquired territories, the Punjaub, Scinde, and Sattara, what are the systems adopted?—The system in the Punjaub is very much the same as that which is adopted in the North-western Provinces, with the exception, I think, that in the Punjaub the settlements have always been made with the villages, and frequently in the North-western Provinces the settlement has been made with a person in the condition of a zemindar, who is generally called a talookdar, but a sub-settlement has also been made with the villages. It differs from Bengal, where a zemindar or a superior landlord exists. In Bengal no settlement whatever was made with the sub-tenants; their rights were not fixed in any way. In the North-western Provinces the same sort of settlement is made with them as there is where they pay directly to the Government, though they pay through a talookdar.

5235. A similar system, you say, is adopted in the Punjaub?—Yes; with the exception that there are no intermediate proprietors of land there, the settlement being direct between the villages and the Government.

5236. In Scinde, what is the system? The system that we found in operation in Scinde, which I believe remains very much the same to the present day, was, for the most part, a division of the crop between the Government and the cultivator. Money was so very scarce there that it was found impossible to make a money

 settlement;

'^ment; and the system which we found there was continued at first, but in-'s have been sent to change it as soon as the people have the means of ' ney rates.

'ment is now made in kind, is it not?—It is still made in kind to a

'ra, what is the system?—In Sattara it is the ryotwar settle- always considered to have been very well managed under member Mr. Frere, shortly after he took charge, said that so good by the Rajah that though the people had been hey were in our districts, yet they seemed to bear the called on afterwards for an explanation, he said he being a small territory the Rajah could manage it a large estate, by paying attention to the con- of each farm. It was stated in a recent despatch, at the acquisition of Sattara had caused a deficit; was only the estimated revenue that was given the year show that instead of there being a deficit, e lacs and a half, the actual out turn of the year pre- e receipts and charges of Sattara for 1850-51, given in India Financial Despatch of the 18th of June 1852, are ly. The actual accounts have been recently received, and give the wing result: total receipts 35,17,725 rupees. At the beginning of the year there was a cash balance of 6,23,815 rupees, which deducted from the total amount, leaves the actual receipts of the year 28,93,910 rupees; whilst the total charges were 28,09,348 rupees, leaving an actual surplus on the year of 84,562 rupees.

5239. Mr. *Mangles.*] Does that statement show how much of the expenditure consisted of pensions paid to the family of the late Rajah and their retainers and servants?—The statement I have given does not, but I think that the amount is three lacs and a half.

5240. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are you aware whether those charges include any part of the military expense?—I should imagine not.

5241. The Sattara principality is not charged with any proportion of the military expenses of the Bombay Government?—I imagine not; in this case the account is given as it would be from any collectorate.

5242. Though there is a small surplus shown there, there would be a deficit if you were to charge to the revenues of Sattara the expense of any British troops? —I am not aware that the annexation of Sattara has led to any increase in the army.

5243. It has led to the employment of troops from the Bombay army in the principality?—No doubt it has.

5244. Mr. *Elliot.*] You mentioned in the beginning of your evidence that a zemindar had security against any increase of rent being called for from him? —Yes.

5245. But that the undertenants have no such security?—If they have any, it is only a paper security. There are the words of the Regulation, but practically it is inoperative.

5246. Are not you aware that all undertenants have a special agreement in writing as to the rent which they are to pay, and that the zemindar cannot levy from them any more than the exact amount which is in the agreement?—In the agreement between themselves and the zemindar that is so, no doubt. I was not speaking of the intermediate tenants; I referred to the cultivating ryots.

5247. With regard to the ryots themselves, they are all entitled to have a pottah from the tenant from whom they take their land, and they give in return for that an agreement to pay that amount of rent; if they choose to take that pottah, and if they choose to give that agreement, the zemindar can never make them pay more than that amount; is not that the case?—Yes.

5248. Are not you aware that the zemindar has the power of instituting a summary suit for the recovery of his rent, and that the ryot has also the power of instituting a counter suit to stay that process, which is stayed till he has an opportunity of producing his pottah?—Yes, I am aware of that, where a pottah exists. What I meant was this. In the Regulations it is stated that the ryot shall always be entitled to continue to hold at pergunnah rates. Nobody, I believe, has yet been able to ascertain what those rates mean, and there is nothing, as far as I know,

I know, to prevent any zemindar increasing the rent which the ryot has been accustomed to pay. *F. W. Prideaux, Esq.*

5249. If the ryot takes his pottah, he is not liable to have his rent raised as long as he can produce that pottah, and show the stipulated rent?—If the pottah exists, that may be so; but I am not aware that it generally does exist. 30 May 1853.

5250. Has not the ryot the power, if he pleases, of insisting upon having a pottah from the zemindar, or from the tenant from whom he holds?—I do not know. It is very likely he has the power, but I believe in practice the thing does not exist.

5251. Is not it in fact the case, that there is great difficulty in many instances, in prevailing upon the ryots to take pottahs, because they think it binds them to a particular amount?—Very probably there is.

5252. In that case, there being no written agreement between the parties, it is necessary to take some well-known rate in order to fix the rent of any ryot which may be in dispute?—Where a pottah exists, there the ryot is in the condition of a leaseholder in this country; but my apprehension is, that speaking generally, they are simple tenants at will, and though their rights are preserved in the words of the Regulation, the means which they would have to adopt to enforce them render them quite valueless.

5253. Are you not aware that no person letting land to a ryot can do so without giving him a pottah, provided he asks for one?—It may be so.

5254. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Reverting to your former answer with regard to this connexion between the ryot and the zemindar, if the zemindar is liable to pay 1,000 rupees a year for his estate to the Government, he can sublet that to the ryots for 3,000, or 4,000, or 5,000 rupees, can he not?—So I apprehend.

5255. Are you aware, from your experience of the revenue transactions of Bengal, what proportion of the estates in Bengal have been brought to sale for Government arrears during the last ten years, and what was the proportion brought to sale in the previous ten years?—I do not bear it in mind. I should imagine that in the last ten years the number of estates which have been brought to sale, or at all events which have been put up to sale, was very much reduced, in consequence of the operation of the recent law of sale.

5256. You spoke of this permanent settlement being of such a nature that it was never altered nor alterable; are you aware that when an estate is brought to sale, and is purchased by the Government, the Government would have full authority to break it up into smaller parcels, and to let it at any advanced or any reduced rate they may please?—I am quite aware of that; the Government is under precise orders from home to make no more permanent settlements. When the Government obtains the zemindary right it is extinguished.

5257. Thereby the revenue, though it is called a permanent settlement, must be liable to future diminution or increase?—Yes; all I meant to say was, that so long as the estate remained in the hands of the parties with whom the original settlement was made, the Government had no power to increase the revenue. When the estate is sold, and purchased by the Government, the zemindary right passes into the hands of the Government, which can then do as it pleases with it.

5258. From what you have seen of the usual progress of sales of estates in Bengal, are not you of opinion that in a sufficient length of time a great portion of the whole estates of Bengal may be supposed to be likely to come into the possession of the Government, to re-settle them upon any principle they may please?—It must be a very long process, and a very expensive one, if the value of estates is so large as I imagine it to be. The estates which the Government purchase are generally those which have become deteriorated, or were originally burdened with a heavy assessment.

5259. Mr. *Elliot.*] The estates which have been re-settled by the Government, have been generally those which have deteriorated?—I apprehend so.

5260. Do you know the general cause of the apparent deterioration?—No doubt there were mistakes made in the permanent settlement originally.

5261. Are you aware of the cause of the apparent deterioration of the estates in a great part of Bengal; has not it generally arisen from a great quantity of land having been alienated from the class of rent-paying land, and being fraudulently turned into rent-free land?—There is no doubt that that has been the case in many instances.

5262. A portion of the estate having been so alienated, the estate has then fallen

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

fallen into arrear for the first time?—I have no doubt that that is the case in many instances.

5263. And when the Government come to settle that estate, they are obliged to settle it at a less amount than it originally yielded?—Where the Government purchase an estate, if those grants have been made since the date of the permanent settlement, they would all be rendered null by the purchase.

5264. Provided you could prove a fraud?—If you could prove a fraud.

5265. If you cannot prove a fraud, the Government loses the whole amount, does not it?—Yes, it does.

5266. Are you not aware that the Government have lost enormously in that way?—I have no doubt it is so; I am not certain of the fact, but I have no doubt of it.

5267. Are not you aware, that in many cases collusions have taken place between the zemindars and the la-khirajdars (persons paying revenue and persons holding land rent free), by which large portions of the estates have been separated from the rent-paying land and turned over to the rent-free land; that accounts have been kept separately in the villages for some years, so as to show that those lands which have been separated were rent lands; that causes have been instituted between the zemindar and the la-khirajdar, for the purpose of recovering those lands, and that, by a collusion, the courts have been led to decree in favour of the rent-free holder; and that even those cases have been carried to appeal, in order that this might be made a more certain arrangement, and that after that has taken place, and all the deeds upon which the rent-free land was supposed to be held had been produced in court, the estate has been allowed to go to sale, when it was impossible for the Government ever to rebut all those proofs which were brought before the court by the zemindar against the la-khirajdar, so that the land has been perfectly alienated from the Government?—I am quite aware that such cases have occurred; and other cases have occurred, where applications have been made for the division of a permanent estate, and the adjustment of the revenue payable upon it, upon those two portions. By collusion with the native officer half the estate perhaps, which contains the more valuable land, has had half the revenue attached to it, and the other, which was worth much less, has had the other half, and has shortly fallen into arrear, and been allowed to go to sale purposely.

5268. Did not those frauds to which you have alluded render it absolutely necessary for the Government to take stringent measures for the resumption of lands held, or professing to be held, rent free?—No doubt stringent measures were taken, and it was discovered that such things had occurred, and that large quantities of land were held without payment of revenue on fraudulent and invalid titles.

5269. If those measures had not been taken, would not the Government have been annually great losers of revenue?—No doubt they would. Every year that was allowed to pass added to the prescription.

5270. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Has the revenue survey of the Bombay territories been concluded?—No.

5271. What proportion of the territory has been reported on?—The only portions reported on as completed are the southern collectorates.

5272. Are you aware what the result, in a financial point of view, has been of this survey; has it led to an increase or a diminution in the net revenue of the district surveyed?—The immediate result has been a decrease; it has caused a reduction of the rates of assessment; the ultimate result is expected to be a considerable increase, by bringing land which has long been waste under cultivation; that is gradually showing itself now.

5273. Do the engagements made with villages respecting the tracts of land include land which is fully cultivated, and also land which is waste?—The process is to fix the sum upon each field. The time binding against the Government is 30 years; the cultivator may change his cultivation as often he pleases.

5274. Are the Committee to understand that the waste land is assessed on this valuation?—Yes, the waste land is assessed in the same way; it is divided into fields and assessed.

5275. At what rate can waste land which produces nothing be assessed?—The mode of assessment there is by an examination of the soil. It seems to have worked well hitherto, but it is a very complicated mode. The classifier examines the depth and nature of the soil: in a large field he might dig in four or five places.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

places. He would come perhaps to a bed of stone; that has a bad mark; other things have a good mark, and he classifies the soil, whether cultivated or not; this has no reference to what it produces, nor to whether it is cultivated or uncultivated land.

5276. Are the Committee to understand that a revenue is absolutely demanded in the present year from land which is now producing nothing?—No revenue is demanded; the field has a rent placed upon it; if any ryot chooses to go to the village officer and say he will cultivate that field, he can at once ascertain what it stands at in the village books, and that is the rate that it will stand at for the next thirty years. No revenue is payable upon any field which is not cultivated.

5277. Are you aware whether, when a ryot applies for a lease of uncultivated land, he has a lease given to him at an even rate of assessment for the whole thirty years, or is it a low rate to commence with, a progressive advance being made as the land becomes more valuable?—Both systems are very prevalent in Bombay; in the revised districts I think cowls are not given at all, but in all the old districts of Bombay the cowl system is very prevalent.

5278. My question applies to the lands which have been subject to this process of revenue survey?—There, I believe, cowls are never granted; if taken at all, the lands must be taken at the survey rent.

5279. Are you aware whether after the conclusion of the revenue survey, any attempt has been made in any of the districts to imitate the example of the North-western Provinces of Bengal, by making settlements for villages?—None, I believe; there has been a considerable amount of correspondence between the revenue officers of the two Governments; each, however, adheres to his own system as being the fittest for the particular part of the country where they are employed.

5280. Are you aware what was the original system in the Bombay Presidency before the territories fell under the British Government; was it a village arrangement, or an arrangement for assessing every field and every occupier of a field?—I do not know what was the precise system when it came into our hands; it was very much disorganised.

5281. Are you aware that village societies existed in the Bombay territories, with a complete organisation, when it fell under the British Government?—No doubt in some instances it was so.

5282. Are not you aware that the heads of the villages were themselves personally responsible to the Government for the revenue of the villages?—Yes.

5283. Does not it follow that it is the British administration which has subverted that ancient system, and substituted another in its place?—No doubt it has done so to a great extent, but I believe this system had been very much broken up when we came into possession of the country; and one of the great reasons which operated with our Government in breaking it up was the fear they entertained that the head man being personally responsible, and having great power in the village, he and the more influential ryots would favour themselves at the expense of the poorer ones.

5284. Is that the reasoning which has led the Bombay Revenue authorities to persevere in this plan of ryotwar settlement, in preference to adopting the plan in force in the North-western Provinces?—They say that the plan could not be introduced in the present state of the country; I doubt whether villages exist in sufficient perfection there. There is no question that in many parts of Madras, where the village system existed in very great perfection a century ago, there is scarcely a trace to be found of it now.

5285. Have you not still names existing, and offices existing, which indicate a continuance in some degree of the ancient system; have you desmooks and pattels, and all the rest of those Revenue authorities which existed before the introduction of the British administration?—Yes.

5286. Do you suppose that the whole system has disappeared from the face of the land?—In many places it has.

5287. Sir *C. Wood.*] Has it disappeared altogether?—Not altogether.

5288. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you state in brief what you believe to be the argument of the Bombay authorities for persisting in this ryotwar system, in preference to adopting a system similar to that now prevailing in the North-western Provinces, and more like that which prevailed 50 years ago in the territories of Bombay?

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

Bombay?—I can hardly at once state the argument; as I said before, one of the reasons was, that they considered it more desirable that each cultivator should deal directly with the Government, and not through the medium of a middleman of any sort, either the head of the village or a zemindar.

5289. As far as your experience goes, is it not the fact that the Bombay authorities, perhaps following the example of the Madras authorities, have striven to introduce to the greatest possible extent this ryotwar system in preference to the opposite system?—No doubt of it; the system they have striven to introduce has been that of an individual system of dealing with each cultivator.

5290. Mr. *Hardinge*.] With regard to the sale of lands for arrears of revenue, has not a certain time been allowed to the zemindar to make arrangements to meet his engagements before the estate has been put up to auction?—I believe the great fault which was found with the former system was, that the zemindar would fall into arrear purposely, and then was able to stop the sale at any time previously to its coming on by paying the arrears; in order to get rid of that the system is now absolutely imperative; the Revenue authorities have no discretion whatever in the matter; if, on a certain day after the instalment is due, that instalment is not paid, the estate must be advertised, and must be sold; the zemindar may buy back the estate, but no payment of arrears in the interim between the advertisement and the sale can stop the sale.

5291. Mr. *Elliot*.] May not he pay at any time between the advertisement and the sale?—No; that is not the present rule.

5292. Mr. *Hardinge*.] When was that alteration made?—I think about six years ago.

5293. Has the number of sales of land for arrears of revenue increased or decreased of late years?—My impression is, that they have considerably decreased, and certainly the quantity of land advertised for sale has very materially decreased.

5294. Mr. *Mangles*.] The old system was found to be one of very mistaken lenity, and operated to the injury of the zemindars themselves?—No doubt.

5295. Sir *C. Wood*.] And also had the effect to increase very much the quantity of land sold?—The quantity of land advertised for sale was increased, and I believe the quantity of land sold; it gave likewise a great deal of needless trouble; one main reason for the change was, that under the former system there was no possibility of finding purchasers; purchasers were not likely to attend a sale when, on the morning of the day of sale, the chances were that the agent of the zemindar might come in with a bag of rupees in his hand, and by paying the arrears stop the sale.

5296. Mr. *Elliot*.] Perhaps you are aware that almost every estate in Bengal was advertised at one time, though there was no intention whatever on the part of the zemindars not to pay the rent?—I am quite aware that it was so stated in the discussions which preceded the new sale law.

5297. Since that enactment, of course that has not been the case?—It has not been the case since that.

5298. Are you aware that one reason was the great difference in the rate of interest which was received by the Company on balances, and the rate of interest which the zemindar had to pay in the bazaar to raise money to pay his kist?—Yes, I am aware that there was that difference in the rate of interest.

5299. Mr. *Mangles*.] What is your opinion as to the pressure of the land revenue upon the people in the North-western Provinces, in Bombay, and in Madras respectively?—We have no means of knowing the general rate of assessment either in Bombay or in Madras; there would be no difficulty in getting at it approximately in each particular district, but I do not think we have any returns which will show it for all. In the North-western Provinces, the statistics being so exact, we can arrive at it.

5300. What is the rate per acre in the North-western Provinces?—In the North-western Provinces the average rate per acre on the total area, including the lands not subject to assessment, is about 1 *s.* 9 *d.*, on the total land paying assessment it is 2 *s.* 5½ *d.*, and on the total land cultivated 3 *s.* 6 *d.*

5301. Have you any similar statement with regard to any of the districts of the Madras or the Bombay Presidencies?—I have not. I can only give the rates for particular districts, and even there they are not averages.

5302. My question was of a more general nature, as to whether you believe that the land revenue in the North-western Provinces, in Madras or in Bombay is excessive?—I should imagine not. I have already stated what I apprehend

to

to be the proportion of revenue taken out of rent in Bengal and the North-western Provinces. "With respect to Bombay, being desirous to ascertain it, I wrote to Mr. Goldsmid, the Revenue Secretary, he handed the inquiry on to Captain Wingate, the Survey Commissioner, who said it was impossible to state it with anything like accuracy, as you seldom knew what the money rents were, but he thought it would not be far from the truth if in all the revised districts we considered the assessment equalled from 60 to 75 per cent. upon the rent."

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

5303. Do you know what is the case in Madras?—In Madras it is still more difficult to ascertain. I can only judge there from occasional instances which occur where land is to be taken for Government or private purposes. I know in Coimbatore, when the cotton experiments were going on, the Government officers could not obtain land for less than the assessment, with the addition of half as rent. I have also seen it stated by some of the cotton planters who established themselves in Tinnevelly, that they can only get land suitable for their purposes from the ryots, by paying twice the amount which the Government demanded; so that it is quite clear that there the ryots consider that it is worth a rent in addition to the Government demand.

5304. What do you suppose, from your researches, to be the main causes of the alleged difficulty of obtaining cotton from India?—Of course the main cause is, that the price which can be obtained for it here is not such as to make it worth while for people to import it from India. There is no difficulty in getting it there in any quantities. One great difficulty which is experienced no doubt is, that while the manufacturers here want cotton of the American variety, that does not suit so well the Indian spinners; and unless they have a ready market, the cultivators are very unwilling to grow it.

5305. Do not you suppose that one, at any rate, of the main reasons, if not the main reason, is that the ryots find it more profitable to cultivate other articles of produce?—I have no doubt they do find it more profitable, but I think if there were persons on the spot willing to give them better prices, there would be no difficulty in getting a large supply in many parts of India.

5306. That has not been the case?—It has not.

5307. Those who have called out for cotton have contented themselves with calling out, and have not gone out to India, or placed themselves in such a relation to the ryots as would enable them to raise and purchase it?—They are doing that to some extent; but the last notice I saw of the proceedings of the gentlemen who have gone out from Manchester was, that they had settled themselves in Tinnevelly, and wanted the collector to offer the ryots a certain price for any quantity of American cotton that they would grow. But the collector said, "If you want American cotton, you had better pay the price for it yourself; it is not for the Government to encourage cotton of a particular description, by offering a higher price for it than it will fetch in the market."

5308. *Chairman.*] Has not the Government been buying up all the cotton, at a given price, for the last three years?—At a given price.

5309. Are you aware that the Government have been buying it at a certain price fixed by those gentlemen?—They have done so for a time in Tinnevelly.

5310. Do you know to what extent those purchases by the Government have been carried?—Large quantities of cotton have been bought, varying in different years. The object of the Court of Directors has been, to place before the Manchester people such qualities of cotton as can be produced, with the hope of stimulating the manufacturers themselves to give orders for the transmission of cotton to this country; large quantities, to the extent of 3,000 to 4,000 bales within the year, have been received and sent to Manchester, and sold there, frequently at remunerating prices; the object has been to let the manufacturers see what India can produce under proper management.

5311. Is the cost of transport from the place of cultivation to the port of shipment a great impediment to the increase of the production of cotton in India?—In some parts I have no doubt it is, but generally speaking, the cotton districts are near the coast, or have water carriage; the great cotton district, on the western side of India, in Broach, is near the coast. I recollect some two years ago speaking to a gentleman who has established a large cotton cleaning factory there; I asked him if anything could be done by the Government to introduce the cultivation of cotton there; he said he was aware of nothing whatever; I told him that one of the general complaints here was the want of roads; he said, in that particular district it is true there is no road, and it would be the most useless

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

expenditure to lay out money in making one. During the dry season there is no difficulty in passing through the district from one end to another, and in the wet season no one thinks of moving; all that was requisite, was simply to straighten the tracks; not to lay down any sort of stone or metal.

5312. Mr. *Mangles.*] Supposing cotton bore a price which rendered it profitable to the ryot to raise it in relation to the price of other agricultural products, and supposing equal pains were taken to obtain cotton as have been taken on the other side of India to obtain indigo, do you apprehend there would be any difficulty in obtaining as much cotton as could possibly be wanted in this country?—I should apprehend not, taking the whole of India; in many parts, I believe, already as much cotton is grown as can be produced; in Broach, for example, according to the rotation of crops which has existed there, cotton ought to be grown once only in three years, but I find from the cultivation returns, that more than one-third of the district is under cotton.

5313. Mr. *Hardinge.*] How is cotton conveyed now from the cotton district to the coast?—To a great extent on bullocks, I believe; in many parts in carts.

5314. Would not an Indian merchant get a better price in China for his cotton than in this country?—Generally speaking, for Indian cotton he would.

5315. Does a large quantity go to China?—A very large quantity.

5316. What proportion?—The proportion varies; the import into this country depends entirely upon the price of American cotton.

5317. Mr. *Newdegate.*] The Indian staple is rather shorter than the American staple, is not it?—It is.

5318. Could that be remedied by changing the plant?—The principal efforts of late years have been to substitute the American for the Indian plant.

5319. Have they been effectual in increasing the staple?—I believe the quality of the produce of the American plant in India is quite as good as in America itself.

5320. The system of cleaning and picking the cotton in India has hitherto been very inferior to that practised in America, has not it?—It has been very inferior; it has been found impossible to induce the people to pick it without a mixture of dirt and leaves.

5321. Would it be possible to introduce an improved system?—No doubt, by care, in time it would.

5322. Mr. *Mangles.*] Is not it the case that there is not, in fact, any effective demand for Indian cotton in this country, when the crop has been good in America, and bears a low price?—The demand then, I believe, is very small. The manufacturers have certain tables, by which they know what price they can afford to give for the average run of Indian cotton, in proportion to the price of cotton from New Orleans. It is a simple question of price. If Indian cotton in tolerable quantities could be sold in this country at a penny or three halfpence a pound lower than the American cotton, the manufacturers would buy it.

5323. Supposing there had been a number of successive years of good crops in America, and consequently very little demand for Indian cotton; if in any year the crop in America fails, is it reasonable to complain that there is a difficulty in that year in getting a large quantity of Indian cotton?—If there were a steady demand, there would be a steady supply to any extent.

5324. And the demand is not steady?—Certainly not.

5325. Which will account for there not being a sufficient supply at the moment it is called for?—Not at the moment it is called for.

5326. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] In speaking of the want of roads not being so great an obstacle as has been imagined in this country, are you aware whether at the present period much of the cotton produce of Berar is exported from Bombay?—A considerable quantity is. I restricted my answer, in speaking of the want of roads, to the province of Broach, and the information given me by the gentleman to whom I alluded. I have no doubt that the want of roads does interfere with the production of cotton in some parts of India.

5327. Is not that Oomrawuttee cotton the best which is grown in India?—I believe it is.

5328. If there were a railway or any other easy mode of conveyance from Berar to the coast, large quantities of that cotton would find their way to the coast, and to England, would they not?—No doubt large quantities would.

5329. Mr. *Hardinge.*] On what principle are the land assessments made in the Non-regulation Provinces; take Assam, for instance?—I can hardly speak positively on that subject.

5330. They

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

that it is impossible to allow land to be used as a security for money, or to pass from hand to hand, as it ought to pass and must pass as the nation advances, because the moment that it is allowed in any village settlement in the North-western Provinces, the village settlement of necessity breaks down, and the whole system falls to the ground. If that be the case the village system is incompatible with a state of improvement and advancement; so that as far as I understand it, which is, however, only at second or third hand, not having seen it actually at work, the system which certainly has been considered the best has a very serious impediment to its continued good working lurking in its vitals.

5421. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Do you mean to say that a village, the rental of which was 1,000 rupees a year, could not have money raised upon it to the amount of 2,000 or 3,000 rupees?—No, I have not said so; but I have heard persons who advocate very strongly that village system of the North-western Provinces, say that it was absolutely impossible that each separate proprietor should be allowed to raise money upon his land in the village, or that his property in the village should be allowed to pass from his hands to the hands of any person not belonging to the brotherhood, and that the interference of the courts to enforce any debt, or any transfer upon those principles, was very much to be deprecated, and ought to be prohibited by law. If that be the case, it is in the judgment of those who know more of the system than I do, and who advocate it, founded on the principle that the possession of land and its transfer must be confined to the brotherhood of each village, and therefore the land cannot be used as a security, and cannot pass from hand to hand.

5422. Is not that the case partially only, and not universally?—I am not personally aware. What I desire to say is, that if that is the case, it is an objection to the system in my view.

5423. *Chairman.*] Your opinion is, that a system like that cannot be permanent in a country which is gradually advancing in civilisation?—I cannot comprehend how it is possible that it should be.

5424. Supposing the arrangement of the land revenue could be made *de novo*, what would you consider the best mode of levying the land revenue?—It is much more easy to find fault with an existing system than to suggest a better; I do not think I could do so.

5425. I understand you to consider that the permanent settlement in Bengal is in fact disadvantageous to the Government and the country?—No, I have not said it was disadvantageous to the country; it is disadvantageous to the Government in general not to allow the Government to participate in any increase of the rents of the landlords, and I have said that it has had this peculiar disadvantage, not dependent upon the system of permanent settlement, but dependent upon the particular manner in which it was carried into effect, that the rights of the under-tenants were not at that time provided for.

5426. Those, no doubt, are two great objections?—Those are two great objections to the permanent settlement as it has existed in Bengal. I am not quite certain, however, whether the first is an objection. It is a speculative matter upon which one is a little afraid to enter, but it may be that the creation of a great class of landed proprietors, a wealthy body of that kind able to profit by the increasing civilisation of the country, and to receive the lights of improvement and education, may be an advantage worth paying for by limiting for ever the claim of the Government to a portion of the rent. I have a suspicion in my own mind that it is so, and that the Government may well look to an increase of taxation hereafter from other sources, direct and indirect, but chiefly indirect taxation, as the wealth of the country advances.

5427. What source of revenue would you look to, supposing it were desirable to increase the revenue for the purposes of public improvement and public works?—There are no immediate sources of revenue to which you can look. In a case of that sort you can only look to the gradually increasing wealth of the country, to enable you to lay on by degrees indirect taxes, to an increase of the customs, and the increase of taxation from existing indirect sources.

5428. If I understand you rightly, there would be a strong objection on the part of the natives to submit to any new taxes; in what way, then, do you think an increased revenue, supposing the country to increase in wealth, might be derived by the Government?—There is a strong objection on the part of the natives to submit to any new direct taxation. I do not know that there is any strong objection on their part to submit to any new indirect taxation; they have

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

never objected to the system of sea customs; they have never objected to our system of stamps, which is quite a novelty. They have never objected to our excise, which is in a great measure a novelty also. Those indirect taxes they have never objected to; and they seem peculiarly suited to a people who do make a great objection to novelties in the way of taxation of a direct kind, but who may gradually be reconciled to a system of paying revenue indirectly, without their feeling it much at first.

5429. In your opinion, is it desirable to introduce the permanent settlement into Madras or Bombay?—I do not know that I am prepared to go as far as that; looking at the difficulties of all the systems which now exist, and perhaps biassed by a long connexion with the permanent settlement, I have a leaning towards the permanent settlement rather than to any other which I see at present existing; I see that the best settlement of any other kind, that I am aware of, is open to that great objection which has occurred to me.

5430. Would not the objection to the other systems be avoided by making the settlement for a term of years, as has been proposed in the other Presidencies, say for 30 years, allowing the tenants to have any advantage of improvements, and then making a fresh settlement?—No doubt; that is actually done in the North-western Provinces, but that does not remove the difficulties, which I find arising out of the nature of the settlement itself, and which render the settlement entirely dependent upon the continuance of the people in the primitive state in which they now exist. That objection would not be in the least removed by the settlement being made for 30 years.

5431. The two are not inse united; a settlement might be made, though not a village settlement, for 30 years, might not it?—The settlement might be made with the zemindar for 30 years, but the great feature in the settlement of the North-western Provinces is, that it is a village settlement. The Government ascertain the amount that the village is expected to pay, and the village itself settles what each shareholder shall contribute.

5432. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is it not the case that a great number of villages in the North-western Provinces are settled with the patell of the village, and that no other cultivators in the village have any concern whatever with his contract with the Government?—I understand that to be quite a rare instance; indeed I did not know that the word "patell" was in use in the North-western Provinces.

5433. Are you of opinion that the breaking up of the large talooks, of which there are a great number in the North-western Provinces, has been a system fraught with evil to the future prosperity of the country?—No, I desire to say nothing of that kind; I do not know enough of the settlement of the North-western Provinces to pass any such censure upon it, and nothing which I have said, or intended to say, is capable of that application.

5434. I understood you to say that you considered the system of village holdings as prevailing in the North-western Provinces to be inconsistent with any advance in the prosperity of the country?—For the particular reason which I gave.

5435. Would the possession of 200, or 300, or 400 villages by one talookdar, with the power to dispose of the whole as his property, a state of things which formerly prevailed in the North-western Provinces, be alike inconsistent with any advance in civilisation?—That state would obviate the objection of which I have spoken, but it might introduce many others of which I know nothing; that I object to the one, does not render it necessary that I should advocate the other.

5436. In this country, or any other country, does the division of the land and its possession by small tenant farmers and yeoman interfere at all with the general advance of the prosperity of the country?—No; but I apprehend that there is nothing in this country in the most distant degree representing the village system of the North-western Provinces.

5437. In the North-western Provinces, and all other parts of India, looking to what the classes are that rise to eminence and to wealth, would you not say that they rise to eminence and wealth without any reference to the tenure of landed property?—The question would rather be, whether the zemindars under this system rise to eminence and wealth; perhaps we have had scarcely time enough to judge of that, but my impression is, that there is not that tendency.

5438. Is it necessary to the general prosperity of a country that the small farmer should rise to wealth?—I cannot exactly answer that question; but I would say

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

say that these are not small farmers, in the English sense of the word. The persons of whom I am speaking are proprietors, owners of shares in the village; and I should say that their rise to wealth would have great influence in the general prosperity of the country, they being the largest portion of the population.

5439. Do you think they pay, on the average, so much as 10*l.* a year rent?—I do not know enough of the details of the system to be able to say; I do not know what the extent of their shares may be; my knowledge of the North-western Provinces is quite a second-hand knowledge.

5440. Mr. *Mangles.*] In the state of society existing, and in the tenure of land existing in the North-western Provinces, whatever the ulterior effects of such a settlement might be apprehended to be, would it have been possible, without great injustice to those parties, to have made the settlement in any other way?—Perhaps it might have been impossible; I am not sufficiently cognizant of the circumstances to be able to say; I am merely stating what appears to me to be a very serious objection to the system itself, and one which will prevent its being ultimately successful, or permanent.

5441. Is not that an objection residing in the nature of things in the state of circumstances in the country, and therefore unavoidable?—It would require a greater knowledge of the circumstances of the country at the time of that settlement than I possess, to answer that; I can imagine that it was absolutely indispensable to make it in that way.

5442. Are not those men actual coparceners in the ownership of the soil; were not the settlements made with them on the ground that they were the *bonâ fide* proprietors of the soil of those villages?—Quite so.

5443. Would it have been proper, whatever ulterior and remote disadvantages might have been contemplated from such a state of things, to have done otherwise than we did?—Perhaps not.

5444. Was not that the case with respect to the ryotwar settlement in Madras; did not Sir Thomas Munro say that he found those parties there as owners of the soil, with no person above them, except the Government collector, who had no proprietary rights, and he therefore felt bound, whatever the result might be, to make the settlement with those parties?—I believe that was the case; they had been ground down to that condition by previous oppression under the native rule.

5445. If it has been alleged, do you believe it to be true, that in any part of India under the British Government, the land is absolutely going out of cultivation and the jungle increasing, in consequence of the severity of our land assessment?—Not in any part of India with which I am acquainted; the reverse is the case.

5446. It is not so in any part of India with which you are personally acquainted; is it so in any part of which you have any knowledge?—Not in any part of which I have any knowledge at all.

5447. If it has been stated that the jungle is increasing and encroaching upon the cultivation in any part of India, you should not be disposed to believe it?—Certainly not.

5448. Is the Sunderbund jungle increasing, for example?—No, the Sunderbund jungle has diminished enormously.

5449. The jungle along the Tyrese?—That I do not know so much of personally, but I believe that has diminished very largely also.

5450. Are not there very great complaints among sportsmen that they do not find the tigers and wild boars that they used to find?—Yes, that is the complaint all over India.

5451. Is not it the case that the jungle is decreasing everywhere?—Yes.

5452. Mr. Prideaux, a previous witness, said that he believed it had been estimated that the rent of the zemindars, taking the average throughout the permanently settled provinces, was double the Government revenue; do you believe that to be the case?—We have so very little statistical information in Bengal, that I am very loath to venture upon any statement of the kind. I have seen calculations made which seem to show that the amount received by the zemindar appropriable to himself, equalled that which he paid to the Government; it may be so; I will not commit myself to any decided opinion upon the subject.

5453. At any rate their incomes are very large?—Yes, they are, and the estates are very valuable.

5454. Has not that arisen in a great measure from the increase of cultivation under

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

under the permanent settlement?—No doubt, and also from the increase of the rent. I believe the rents have greatly increased. The zemindars have undoubtedly taken advantage of their position to increase the rents upon their ryots, and in many instances to lay on rents where the lands were rent-free before.

5455. Supposing the ryots in any particular case have no permanent rights, either by law or prescription, is not it reasonable and fair that the landlord should be allowed to increase his rents?—As an abstract question, it is; but looking to the riches and power of the one party, and the great poverty and depression of the other, one fears that the ryots have not quite fair play in the matter; they are kept to one place; they cannot travel far away from the place where they are brought up; they must take the land, and submit to a great deal of exaction, no doubt. It is right that those things should be settled, where there is no special right or privilege, by the principle of demand and supply; but I should be glad that the ryots should have a more easy and prompt means of redress through some court or other tribunal, in cases where they may be oppressed by their zemindars and those who are over them.

5456. Is not that opinion rather a primitive one, and therefore opposed to your opinion, with regard to the state of things in the North-western Provinces, where you do not wish to maintain such a state of things?—That opinion arises out of my knowledge of things as they are. This morning I looked into an old memorandum book, and picked out a little note that I had taken down of a conversation with a zemindar in October 1851, when I had no idea of appearing here. He is a very well known man in the neighbourhood of Calcutta. It will show, from the evidence of a zemindar, what is the sort of relation between landlord and tenant. He is a very large zemindar, a man of great intelligence, and of rather more than the usual cultivation and knowledge. He is a man who understands English, and is so far advanced that he has established schools upon his zemindary, and assists the Government on all occasions to promote the education both of males and of females, and in many respects shows himself to be beyond his fellows; at the same time he is notorious as a grasping, unscrupulous zemindar, with regard to his neighbours and his ryots. This was his own account to me in the course of a converversation which, as was my habit, I took down immediately after he went, and which I found by mere accident this morning: "As for leases and contracts between landlord and tenant, there is an insuperable prejudice against them on both sides, such as cannot be legislated against until the people are better informed; it is vain to attempt it; all classes prey upon one another; if a zemindar spare his ryot, he is thought a fool, and the gomashtah, or agent, will manage to put the difference into his own pocket." He then gave me several instances he had known, showing that this was the actual fact; and he said, "It is within my knowledge that they, the gomashtahs, the zemindar's agents, league with the police to extort money from the ryots, which the zemindar has failed to take from them, the agents sharing the spoil with the police." Then he went on to say, "They all connive at robberies; at this moment robberies are frequent on the river between Calcutta and Hoogley, and every village on the bank is concerned more or less; what in such a state of things can be done by a poor magistrate or two stationed here or there?" His comment upon it is curious, seeing that he admitted that he was art and part in that sort of proceeding. "All legislation is useless in such a state of society; education is the only thing that can avail, and this must be not only through English taught to the better classes, but by a wide diffusion of vernacular education; the case is urgent and extreme, and calls for strong and speedy remedies; we cannot wait for the slow education which will be diffused by means of English, but we are well aware of its value; both kinds of education should be prosecuted."

5457. Is not it the case sometimes that the men, by combination, are too much for the zemindars?—There are occasional instances of that kind, but not so much the case with the ryots, though I have known instances where the ryots have successfully combined against zemindars; but it is more generally the case with talookdars, who are more powerful men than mere ryots.

5458. Do you know a Mr. John Elias, an Armenian gentleman?—I know who he is.

5459. Did you ever hear him complain that his ryots combined against him?—I have heard that he complained of it.

5460. And

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

5460. And that he had to institute a thousand suits for the recovery of the revenue?—Yes.

5461. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Do you know the neighbourhood of Dacca?—Yes; I know something of the country.

5462. Is the jungle there increasing or decreasing?—The jungle in the immediate neighbourhood of the city is certainly not decreasing; the probability is, it is not actually advancing, but it is stationary.

5463. Is that to be attributed in any way to the unhealthiness of that district, that people are not inclined to clear the land?—This is a particularly wild jungle, close round the city, which has been long uncultivated, and may not be worth cultivating; it is of no great extent in point of distance from the city.

5464. Has not the unhealthiness of the jungle districts proved a bar to the clearing of the jungles?—It has not proved a bar to the clearing of the Sunderbund.

5465. It has proved a bar, to the clearing of Tyrese?—It has proved a difficulty in many instances, but not an actual bar. There can be no jungle more unhealthy than the Sunderbund, but that is certainly disappearing by degrees.

5466. Mr. *Mangles*.] Is not there a falling off in the population of Dacca?—Since former days, when it was the capital of Mahomedan Government, there may have been a great falling off. I am not aware of any falling off in our day.

5467. Not since Manchester was too strong for the muslin manufactures?—No doubt since the muslins were ruined at Dacca there has been a falling off.

5468. Mr. *Newdegate*.] Do not some districts suffer very much from the want of irrigation?—Not in Bengal generally. There is no want of irrigation in Bengal. In Madras there is a great want of irrigation, and in the North-western Provinces.

5469. Has cultivation receded lately owing to the inferior supply of irrigation?—Not that I am aware of.

5470. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] The neglect of a very few years in a hot country, with abundant moisture, will probably bring up a jungle, wherever it may be?—Certainly.

5471. One of the ancient capitals of Bengal, Gour, is now in the middle of a jungle, is not it?—It is being rapidly brought under cultivation, and the jungle is fast disappearing in consequence; but it was and is still, to a certain extent, a mere jungle.

5472. In short, when it ceased to be the capital it became jungle?—Yes; that will happen before one's own eyes in a gentleman's garden.

5473. Mr. *Mangles*.] A great deal of obloquy has been thrown upon the Government of Bengal, and of India generally, with respect to the resumption regulations; what is your opinion with regard to that question?—I think the resumption was perfectly right and sound in principle; I am inclined to think it was pushed a little too far perhaps, but as soon as that was perceived by the Government the remedy was immediately applied; as to the soundness of the principle I can have no doubt.

5474. There had been a large number of fraudulent alienations?—There had been a very great number.

5475. Do you believe that under the native governments those grants were ever made in perpetuity, or that whatever the wording of the sunuds may be, they were intended to be perpetual?—I dare say some of those grants might have been intended to be permanent; I do not believe that others were practically so; they were always known to be held at the pleasure of the next ruler.

5476. Though in the sunud or grant the term might be used "as long as the sun and moon endure," and so on; in fact, each successive monarch assumed the right to grant, and each successive monarchy the right to resume?—Yes.

5477. I have seen a minute of Lord Hastings upon the question of resumption, which he ends by saying, "Our legislation, in regard to resumption in Bengal, gave occasion to admire quite as much our simplicity as our good faith;" do you agree in that opinion?—I think it is a great pity that when we passed this Regulation of 1793, or before that, at the time of the permanent settlement, we did not except generally all such grants.

5478. The fact is, by the wording of the permanent settlement, all rent-free land was excepted, and left to be dealt with by the Government, was not it?—It was; but a difficulty was thrown upon the Government by the mode of proof and

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

and proceeding required, which difficulty was felt up to quite a recent period, when special measures were adopted for carrying the principle into effect.

5479. Are you aware of the state of affairs with respect to rent-free lands in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies?—I know very little about them, except that in Bombay there is a very large amount of rent-free lands; I have heard the value stated at 80 lacs of rupees, into which they are now prosecuting inquiries.

5480. Do you think it just to the people in general that a particular class of persons should be allowed to enjoy all the benefits of good government, all the benefits of protection, all the benefits of the courts of justice, and all the benefits of the police, who contribute nothing to their expenses?—It is clearly wrong in principle; that is what I meant by saying that the principle of resumption is quite sound.

5481. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] The Government are considered to be to blame, are not they, for allowing 30 years to elapse without taking any steps to assert their own rights, thereby affording facilities to anybody who chose to alienate his land?—No doubt that was very much to be lamented.

5482. Therefore, perhaps, the Government should have acted with more than ordinary leniency?—There was room for more leniency than was at first applied, but it was applied in time, I think.

5483. Mr. *Mangles.*] Do you consider with respect to any abuse so gross as the evasion of the public revenue, and the deprivation of a great body of the people of their rights, any lapse of time should be a bar to the imposition of the revenue which has been fraudulently evaded?—I am not prepared to say that. I should have dealt with such cases as leniently as possible, and the Government did deal as leniently as possible with those who, owing to the neglect of the Government so long to enforce their own rights, had been led into the supposition that they were not going to enforce them at all.

5484. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you know the time for which a person having held an estate in this country is secure in that possession?—No.

5485. Are you not aware that it is 20 years?—I am but little acquainted with the state of things in this country.

5486. Mr. *Mangles.*] Is it suggesting a parallel case to put on one side the right of property, and on the other the claim to exemption from taxation?—No; but they were very much mixed up together; in this instance they are not strictly parallel.

5487. Is not it necessarily an injustice to the body of tax-payers if any class is allowed to be exempt?—No doubt it is.

5488. Is not the land revenue of India almost the only tax which exists?—It is a very large proportion of the taxes.

5489. And in fact a man who has land which pays no land revenue pays comparatively no taxes at all?—He is exempt from a very large share of taxation.

5490. Do you believe if India were to become a country governed like this country, mainly by the people, they would suffer those exemptions?—Not if they saw the injustice of it; but I do not think the people of India did see it in many instances. The loss of these rent-free estates was felt quite as much by the neighbours who were not holding rent-free as by those who were. I do not think the people themselves were aware that there was any injustice to them in the exemption of the rent-free farmers round them.

5491. Was it not a case in which it behoved the Government, being more enlightened, and acting as the trustees for the people, to enforce an equal payment of revenue by all?—I do not doubt the justice of the principle.

5492. Mr. *Ellice.*] You may be aware that there are tithe-free estates in this country and others which are subject to the tithe. Is not there considerable analogy between the case of a person who has been in possession of an estate for a long period of years in India not subject to a tax, and the case of a person in this country who is in possession of an estate which has not been subject for a long series of years to tithes?—They do at first sight seem analogous cases, no doubt.

5493. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Do you believe that the resumption regulations have had any effect in deterring Europeans from settling in the country?—None whatever.

5494. Mr.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

5494. Mr. *Elliot.*] With respect to the present state of settled estates in Bengal, which have not been surveyed, is there any security now that the same alienation shall not take place again?—I am not quite sure that it might not take place. The case would be very embarrassing, no doubt.

5495. Supposing two estates, one an estate paying revenue, and the other rent-free, adjoining each other, and the proprietors of those two estates join to commit a fraud, would not it be quite possible, by keeping the accounts of those estates in such a manner as to include in the rent-free estate a large portion of that which ought to pay revenue in a few years, to make it appear that the property should be placed in that position?—Yes, such things have actually been done.

5496. Was not that the course which was pursued for many years with many estates in Bengal?—I do not know whether it has been the case with many estates; such things have been done. I cannot say that I think they have been done to any very serious extent; I have myself seen instances in which estates have actually disappeared, and nobody could find them.

5497. Have not you found, as collector, that on the sale of an estate you have been called upon to give possession, and you have not been able to find one or two of the villages belonging to that estate?—Constantly there has been great difficulty in finding them.

5498. Mr. *Cobden.*] The customs duties are very low in India, are not they?—Yes, very moderate.

5499. They are the same upon goods of all countries, are not they?—No; double duties are paid upon the goods of foreign countries.

5500. Is that the case at present?—I think it is.

5501. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Formerly, in addition to that double duty on foreign goods, was not there a double duty upon foreign bottoms?—Yes.

5502. That has been remedied?—That has been abolished.

5503. But the other discriminating duty on foreign goods continues?—It does.

5504. Mr. *Cobden.*] Is it contemplated to equalize the duties?—I do not know.

5505. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Would it be desirable to equalize them?—I have scarcely thought enough upon the subject to be able to say.

5506. Mr. *Cobden.*] Upon some articles, as in the case of salt, there is a heavy duty?—There is.

5507. That is a countervailing duty, I presume, to meet the excise which is imposed upon the interior production?—What may be called the excise; there is not in fact, properly speaking, an excise on salt; it is a monopoly.

5508. Are you aware that there is a movement in this country, at present, for the purpose of obtaining a reduction of the duty on salt?—I was not aware of it.

5509. The effect of that would be a considerable reduction in the Indian revenue, would not it?—It would seem so, because the duty has been reduced on three successive occasions; the last reduction being to 2½ rupees a maund, which, although it was followed by an increase of consumption, was not followed by such an increase as to make up the difference of revenue.

5510. Did it replace a part of the reduction?—It did replace a part of it; but the revenue has fallen off since that.

5511. What other excise duties are there in India besides the excise on spirits?—There is an excise on all intoxicating liquors and drugs.

5512. How is the excise duty upon spirits levied?—By a system of licences.

5513. On the sale?—Yes.

5514. Not on the distillation?—There is a duty levied on the distiller too, but it is chiefly by a system of licences on retail sales that the duty is levied.

5515. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] The customs duty on salt is exactly equivalent to the Government tax, meaning thereby the sum for which the salt is sold in excess of the cost of production?—Exactly.

5516. So that practically and theoretically there is a free trade in salt in India?—Completely so.

5517. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Then the term "monopoly" is not strictly to be applied to it?—No; moreover, the imported salt is underselling the salt made in the country.

5518. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] So that it is a struggle whether the home production or

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

or the imported article shall gain the mastery?—It is a struggle in which, as far as we can see, the home production is going to the wall.

5519. And the consumption of imported salt is greatly increasing?—It is.

5520. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] When the first reductions were made in the duty on salt there was not only a great increase of the consumption, but there was an absolute increase in the receipts in the Exchequer?—There was.

5521. You have now stated that although the last reduction of duty to 2½ rupees a maund, has been attended with a slight increase of consumption, that increase of consumption has not been sufficient to bring up the revenue to its former amount?—It is so.

5522. To what do you attribute that falling off in the revenue?—It would almost seem as if the supply at present was equal to the demand.

5523. Supposing any agitation which may be raised in this country for the purpose of diminishing very considerably the duty upon salt to the extent of one half to be successful, what do you suppose would be the effect upon the revenue of the Government of Bengal?—I should be very much afraid that the revenue would fall off greatly.

5524. Upon what data do you found that opinion that the revenue would fall off?—Because it has fallen off in consequence of the last reduction; the demand has not risen up sufficiently to meet the reduction.

5525. Do you recollect what was the amount of the salt revenue last year?—I do not.

5526. Do you think, with the probability before us of the loss of a great part of our income from opium, we can afford to lose any portion of those salt duties?—Of course not; I should be very much afraid to try the experiment just now.

5527. Mr. *Mangles.*] Do you believe that the ryots upon the rent-free estates are any better off than the ryots upon estates which pay revenue?—No, I have no reason to know that they are.

5528. Mr. *Fitzgerald.*] Is there anything in the law of India to prevent the holder of a rent-free estate selling it?—No.

5529. Do you consider, supposing the original holder of a rent-free estate had sold it, you could upon any principle defend the Government resuming such an estate from the purchaser?—The Government does not resume an estate at any time; it merely claims the right of laying a tax upon the rent. I can conceive cases in which it might be quite justifiable.

5530. Although the purchaser acting upon the belief that it was a rent-free estate had purchased it, and paid for it as such?—I think a great many cases might be imagined in which it would be quite justifiable.

5531. Mr. *Mangles.*] Do you believe that the fee-simple price was ever paid for a rent-free estate?—I think that very likely it was not. It would depend upon the knowledge that the party had of the validity of the title, and also upon the extent of the notion that the Government were going to interfere with such titles. If it was ever the case, the holders of those estates had satisfied themselves that no inquiry would be made into the validity of the titles.

5532. Do you recollect, at the time when discussions were going on in Calcutta about it, a challenge being frequently made to those who opposed it to bring forward any case where a rent-free estate had been sold at the real fee-simple price, and that they failed to do so?—No such case was brought forward.

5533. *Chairman.*] For what period were you Secretary to the Revenue Board?—I was Secretary to the Board of Revenue between one and two years, and afterwards Secretary to the Government, in which department I had among other things the control of the revenue for eleven or twelve years.

5534. Have you had any opportunity of ascertaining the situation of the land revenue in the states under the native princes?—No.

5535. You do not know what is the relative position of the cultivators of the soil there?—No, I have had no opportunity of knowing anything about it.

5536. Mr. *Hardinge.*] How is the present Board of Revenue in Calcutta constituted?—There are three members, officers of the Civil Service, and there are two secretaries.

5537. There were formerly two members, were not there?—There were; there were formerly two Boards of Revenue; the Board of Land Revenue and the

the Board of Customs, salt and opium; those two Boards have been combined and placed under three members and two secretaries.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 May 1853.

5538. Have advantageous results arisen from that combination?—As far as we can see at present, the results have been advantageous.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq., called in; and Examined.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.

5539. *Chairman.*] IN what part of India have you resided?—I have resided at Hyderabad, in the Nizam's country. Formerly I resided at Bombay.

5540. With regard to the revenue of Bombay, can you inform the Committee whether the present mode of assessment and collection of the revenue in that part of the country is satisfactory to the ryots, and conducive to their improvement and prosperity?—No, I think it is not. My connexion with several members of my family residing in the Bombay Presidency, particularly in the Northern Concan, enables me to say it is not so; there are great grievances complained of, particularly affecting the mode of realising the revenue.

5541. Will you state those grievances?—First of all, formerly in the native States, under the Government which preceded the British Government, they used to take the share of Government in kind. Now under the British Government they take the tax in money. They have now reduced it into a land rent; it was formerly on the principle of an income tax. I believe the latter mode was far preferable and convenient to the ryots. The way of realising those taxes is by certain instalments; before the ryots are able to pay those instalments, the tax is exacted; therefore they are obliged either to go to bankers, who generally charge usurious interest, or to sell off the produce of the fields, in order to pay the revenue. By having to go to the banker, of course they are very much injured; and in selling their produce at the beginning of the season they do not get a fair price for it, and therefore they are injured in that respect also.

5542. Will you explain to the Committee whether the injury arises from the time at which the demand is made upon them, or what do you mean by stating that the money is required when they are unable to pay it?—The first objection is on account of the money; the second is on account of the time; the ryots have no capital at all from which they can pay the revenue. Whatever they have to pay they must pay from the produce they make in their fields. If the tax is exacted in the beginning of the season in money, they are obliged to borrow money, or to sell off the produce.

5543. How many instalments do they pay?—All together there are four instalments.

5544. Formerly they used to pay the instalments in kind, did not they?—They used to pay in kind generally speaking, but not in instalments. I am not quite sure whether they used to pay all of it at once; but I believe when they used to pay in kind it was at once, and not by instalments. Another grievance is, where the ryots require a remission. Sometimes there is a plague among their cattle, or there is a scarcity of rain, and the produce is not sufficient to enable them to pay the revenue, then they require a remission, and they generally apply for it. In such cases, if the collector were to inquire personally into how much remission ought to be granted, or whether a remission is required or not, it would be more satisfactorily done; but at present, generally, the duty has devolved upon subordinates, and the ryots generally fall victims to them. If the collector were to inquire personally into the circumstances, he might make a proper remission; but generally the subordinates are dependent for their pay upon the Government, and they have therefore very little care for the interests of the ryots. Sometimes they order them to keep the harvest on the ground without reaping it till the inquiry is made. While they keep the harvest without reaping it, sometimes the rain falls and the crop is injured, so that when the ryot goes to seek a remission in one respect, he is more injured than ever in other respects; therefore in many cases they forego the remission. A third grievance is with regard to the advances which the Government make. Formerly they used not to give advances, but now they do give them, and that advance the Government exact as soon as possible; I believe in the same year and in the first instalment. If they make advances, and exact a repayment of them in the same year, that injures the ryots also. Before they make those advances, the Government make inquiries whether the ryot requires an advance or not. This duty also devolves upon the subordinates, who have very little care

 for

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.

30 May 1853.

for the interests of the ryots, in order to improve them by means of advances when the ryots are injured However, if the advance is made, and the repayment is to be made in the same year, they are sometimes obliged to sell off their produce, as they do for the fixed taxes, therefore they suffer injury from that also. Their grievances are not so much inquired into by the authorities as they ought to be. The collector has three assistants. It is impossible for the collectors to make inquiries into all those grievances in the district, however personally competent they may be. The duty therefore generally devolves upon the subordinates to make inquiries. They are underpaid, and therefore it is possible they may not be men equal to the duty of making such inquiries. With regard to those grievances, one of the collectors, Mr. Marriat, in the Northern Concan, respecting which I am speaking, gave evidence before a Committee of Parliament in 1848. He was asked, "What is the general condition of the cultivators in those parts of India with which you are familiar?" He says, "Very much depressed; greatly depressed, and I believe declining; they were declining when I was in India, and I think have done so from the commencement." I therefore think that if you were to introduce a system such as prevails in the Nizam's country, which was the suggestion of Lord Metcalfe, it would be desirable. Formerly, they used to assign the district by farms. After Lord Metcalfe's residence there, they gave it on commission. If you were to introduce that system, and employ natives who are well acquainted with the enlightened views of the British Government, and at the same time with the habits and customs of their own countrymen, the ryots, perhaps you would by that agency be able to ameliorate the condition of the ryots more than you could directly do yourselves.

5545. Your recommendation would not be to farm out the district?—No. A system of leases has been suggested, such as exists in the Northern Provinces. If you were to farm, perhaps you would adopt that principle; but I should prefer the system of giving it upon commission. By that means you would not prejudice the collectors; you would keep them just as they are, but at the same time you would have the assistance of those native agents; I speak of respectable agents, talookdars.

5546. You would give them a per centage upon the revenue?—Yes; of course under the same rules and regulations which prevail in the Company's territories at present; you would not prejudice the European collector by that means, while, at the same time, you would satisfy the people, and also satisfy many of the natives who are now aspiring to some share in the administration.

5547. You would give the native collectors a per centage upon whatever amount they might produce; you would not fix the amount which was to be levied, but you would pay them a per centage upon the amount they collected?—I should wish to combine the interests of those who realise the revenue with the interests of those who pay the revenue. If the interests of those who pay the revenue are injured, the interests of those who realise the revenue must also be affected. If this system were carried out, I think it would save the ryots from oppression.

5548. Would not it be the interest of the collectors to get as much as they could from the ryots in order to obtain a larger per centage commission?—It should be under certain rules. There should be a certain amount fixed, and they should not take more; they might take less than that, but they should not assess the land at more than that.

5549. The collectors would have a maximum fixed, beyond which they could not go, but it should be subject to their discretion to diminish the amount if they thought it necessary?—Yes.

5550. Do you mean a maximum upon each property, or a minimum upon the whole district?—Upon each village. I would keep the system as a village system, but at the same time I would not allow the zemindars to fix the tax themselves. I would make them settle the amount in the presence of the talookdar.

Jovis, 2° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Mr. Hardinge.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Cobden.
Sir R. H. Inglis.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Clive.	Mr. Newdegate.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.

2 June 1853.

5557. *Chairman*.] WILL you state to the Committee your opinion as to the operation of the salt tax?—The salt tax oppresses the poor people a great deal; it is a great grievance. Latterly some of the poor ryots have petitioned, when the Government wanted to tax them on some other articles; they stated that they could not even pay the present taxes, and that therefore the Government should take into consideration to relieve them, and in that petition they speak about the salt tax, saying how much they are burdened by it. It is a petition to the Bombay Government, dated the 26th of November 1852, and in one passage they say, "Whether it is known to your Honourable Board or not, your humble petitioners are not aware, but it is perfectly in the knowledge of the collector and his subordinates that they cultivate the land also; and in order to be enabled to pay the 'jummabundy,' or 'revenues,' a portion of the gains from wood-cutting, limited as it is, goes towards it. It is well known, also, that they realise scarcely anything, in some cases nothing, by the sale of their 'bhat' (corn), as they are necessitated to retain the whole, or almost the whole of it, for their own individual consumption, which, after all, lasts them only eight months in the year. During the four remaining or monsoon months, they subsist upon the roots of the bamboo and a kind of bhajee or vegetable, which they season with chillies, and salt when the latter was free of duty; but when it was made subject to duty, they were obliged to forego even this poor comfort. This is a sad feature, and your Lordship in Council will scarcely credit the assertion, but it is nevertheless true, and will challenge contradiction, as your Lordship may at any time ascertain upon inquiry, if necessary." Now, this tax drives these ryots from this poor comfort. I believe that if some measure were devised, to relieve them and decrease this tax, and perhaps to make up the revenue by some other tax, it would be advisable.

5558. What other tax would you suggest?—They must make inquiry there together with the natives of the Presidency as well as Europeans. They might appoint a commission, and devise some measure so as to decrease the salt tax, and make those pay who can afford to pay, and not the poor people. It is quite a monopoly there; some landholders are prohibited from manufacturing salt in the Bombay Presidency. Three Parsee gentlemen, Sorabjee Jehangur Ardaseer and his two brothers, had certain villages in the collectorate of Tanna, and they had granted some pottahs to some of their own ryots to manufacture salt. The ryots were prevented by the collector, and as the interest of the landholders was injured they petitioned the Government, and about two or three months afterwards an Act was passed that no one should manufacture salt without the sanction of the Government, and also that if their interests were injured they should have no compensation for it; so that this Act affects the interests of the landlords. They have petitioned upon the subject also to the Court of Directors.

5559. Have you turned your attention at all to the probable increase in the supply of cotton in India?—I think that if you were to decrease the assessment there would be some increase in the cultivation of valuable articles. Now, at present the ryots are so much in want of capital that they will always try to cultivate and raise those articles which are cheap; but if the assessment was low, perhaps

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.

2 June 1853.

perhaps they might save some capital and increase the articles which are valuable. From Berar also you could get a great deal of cotton. There are about 200,000 bullock loads coming from Berar and the Nizam's country altogether. The exaction of transit duties in the Nizam's country throws many impediments and obstructions in the way of the increase of the cultivation of cotton. From Oomrawattee to the frontier there are two roads, and on the lines of those two roads there are many villages, given in grant by the Nizam's government. Some of the jaghires belong to the Nizam's own officers, and the talookdars are under the Nizam's own control. Those jaghiredars and talookdars exact transit duties upon a distance of even five miles or ten miles. For that reason the transit is so much obstructed that the cotton sometimes is delayed so much in its transit, that it hardly reaches Bombay before the rainy season sets in. With respect to these transit duties, I have read in the Report made by the Committee on the Cotton Cultivation in the year 1848, that the British Government could not compel the Nizam to abolish the transit duty; but I saw in the treaty of 1802 that there is an article especially providing that the transit duties in the mutual territories should be abolished, and that a duty of five per cent. in its stead should be fixed, to be taken only once, and at one place. Now, since the British Government have abolished the transit duties in their own territories, if they were to press the Nizam also to abolish his, perhaps that would remove a great deal of the obstruction in the way of the transit; and it is my impression also that, if they were to abolish transit duties, the Nizam's government, instead of suffering any loss, would find its resources increased; because, by the facility which would be afforded by the abolition of the transit duties, purchasers would come forward, and of course the production of the article would be increased by the demand for it.

5560. Is the treaty which you spoke of a treaty between the Indian Government and the Nizam?—Yes; I believe treaties were made in 1802 with all the native States. It is called a commercial treaty for the security of commerce and trade. It stipulated that all transit duties should be abolished in the mutual territories, and that a duty of five per cent. should be fixed, and realised at one place only.

5561. Mr. *Newdegate.*] You have stated that the transit duties are an obstruction to the growth of cotton in the Nizam's territories. But there are other parts of India which are adapted to the growth of cotton, are there not?—Yes, there are.

5562. Do not the cultivators find other crops more lucrative than cotton?—I do not believe that they do. I think they would find cotton just as remunerative as other crops.

5563. Do you expect to see the cultivation of cotton extended?—If there is a demand it will be extended.

5564. Supposing an adequate price is offered for it?—Yes.

5565. Mr. *Hardinge.*] What is the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's territories?—At present there is nothing but anarchy prevailing in the country, and of course there is much oppression and injustice; but when good government is restored, I believe the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's country will be just as good as in any other native State.

5566. You would say that at present the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's territory is infinitely worse than the condition of the ryots in the British provinces?—Only owing to the anarchy prevailing in that country, not to any other cause. If good government is restored, prosperity will follow it.

5567. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you suggest to the Committee any tax that might be imposed in place of the salt duties if they were either abolished or considerably diminished?—I do not feel myself competent to speak upon that subject. However, I would throw out this suggestion: I think if you were to make an abatement in the assessment, and if to the extent that you made that abatement, in the same proportion you were to fix a duty upon the exportation of the article from the place where it is produced, perhaps that would relieve the immediate cultivators, and cause the duty to be paid by other persons who are better off than the cultivators. At the same time, I think the price of those articles would be just the same, whether you realise the revenue by a high assessment or whether you realise it by a duty and low assesment; such a measure would gradually increase the cultivation, and thereby the revenue, to a great extent.

5568. Are you aware what taxes and impositions have been removed of late years by the British Government?—No, I am not aware about that.

5569. Are

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.

2 June 1853.

5569. Are you aware that the British Government has abolished the transit duties?—Yes, throughout all the Presidencies.

5570. Have the British Government abolished the duties upon shops?—I am not aware about that, because I have not lived in the British territories a long time; but I think they have abolished the moturpha in Bombay, which included the duties upon shops of all trades.

5571. The people have been relieved from a great number of petty annoying taxes of late years?—Yes.

5572. Do you think that the reimposition of those taxes would be less burdensome than the present duty upon salt?—I believe if the reimposition of those taxes were restricted only to those articles which are valuable, and if the salt-tax were abolished, perhaps it would be advisable; but there should not be a duty upon those articles which are consumed by the poor, for instance, jowaree, bajeeree, &c., and salt, but upon wheat, all sorts of peas, cotton, and other valuable articles.

X *Robert M. Bird*, Esq., called in; and Examined.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

5573. *Chairman.*] WILL you be kind enough to state what were the situations you occupied in India?—From the year 1812 to the year 1842, for 30 years, with very little exception, I was employed, first as judicial officer in the Benares province, and then as a revenue officer in the Benares province, and in the North-western Provinces.

5574. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] What office did you hold at the conclusion?—What is called the First Member of the Sudder Board of Revenue.

5575. *Chairman.*] Will you state in what position you found the land revenue in those provinces, and what alterations you carried into effect?—The thing which first attracted my attention was the apparent continual deterioration of the revenue in the province of Benares, and the constant sale of the properties on account of arrears of revenue. When I began to look into the state of the territory, I became convinced that the revenue was in itself very moderate, and that it must be some incongruity between the laws and the habits and institutions of the people which caused that state of things, and therefore I set myself diligently to investigate that. I was employed I think I may say about 16 years in that investigation, constantly among the people, and using my utmost endeavours to ascertain the nature of their tenure, and the causes of the difficulty under which they laboured. And at the end of that time I was employed in endeavouring to set the matter to rights throughout the length and breadth of those provinces.

5576. Will you state to the Committee what course you pursued?—I found that the laws, which were on a similar principle to those which had been formerly established in Bengal, as far as the province of Benares was concerned, referred to a state of things totally distinct from that which existed among the people; that the properties were considered very much like English properties; that the person whose name was entered in the Government records was considered as the owner of that property, and to possess all authority and all responsibility regarding it. But I found that the people there do not hold property in any manner known to the laws of England. They are neither joint nor common tenants, nor co-parceners, as we call it, although the land is possessed by very extensive families, who may properly be called tribes, who hold separate portions of land within the common boundary, each man being master of his own portion, responsible for the revenue to the Government, and managing it in his own manner, and in a certain degree independent of his brethren, though connected with them; and according to the habit of the people themselves and their institutions, as they prevailed before our time, a person whose name was on record in the Government books was a headman or agent on the part of the rest of the community, to transact the business between them and the Government, but with no stronger right of property than every one of those persons possessed, and holding his own piece of land or his own number of fields just in the same manner in which other persons interested in the village held their land, each quite separately from all the other properties. This state of things not having been investigated or attended to in our system, the consequence was, that when an arrear of revenue took place, or when a suit was brought by any party, or when there was a question of sale or transfer of any property, there

was

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

was an absolute impossibility, for want of knowledge, either to find out where the loss of revenue had occurred, or how the party who had brought a suit, and had got a decree upon his suit (without any intimation having been given to those who were really in possession of the land which he sought for), there was no way of finding out how the decree was to be executed. The consequence of that was a state of infinite confusion, constant loss, and a deterioration, and a raising up of all manner of feuds and quarrels, which, among an armed and high-spirited people, led to the greatest injury to the police, and had the most demoralising effect upon the people themselves.

5577. What were the changes which you introduced?—I first of all proceeded to make a survey of all the land; in beginning to do that I found that the boundaries were all unsettled, and that was one very constant source of dispute and of bloodshed; consequently we proceeded first by fixing all the boundaries; for that purpose we employed throughout the country officers to settle the boundaries, and whenever a dispute occurred about a boundary, they were authorised to summon a jury and to decide it, and to mark it off. I think it will explain it better to the Committee if I show them a copy of one of the surveys (*producing the same*). If the Committee will look at the document I hand in, they will see the nature of the boundary survey that was made of all the villages. Our first process was fixing the boundaries, setting up the marks at each angle, and measuring a line between the angles. The next process was to make a map, including every field, exactly in the same manner as the English tithe commutation maps. Those maps are all numbered, and are entered then upon the register, with the name of the possessor of each field written against it, and when that process had taken place a ledger was drawn out in which every man's name was set down in alphabetical order, and the numbers of the fields of all sorts were attached to his name. Then the next thing was the professional survey of the boundary, made by an educated officer; that shows the cultivated and the uncultivated land, and the real shape of the village, as taken by a regular survey. When we had obtained surveys of a considerable number of those villages, say to the extent of an English hundred, so as to give us a good extent for averages, they were then roughly put together by an English surveyor in a map of that tract, and sent to the officers employed in the arrangements. The boundaries were then settled, the fields were measured, the possession was ascertained, and with respect to all those points where there was any dispute, it was done by the verdicts of juries summoned for that purpose. We then proceeded to investigate the assessment of the Government land tax upon that tract, finding out as we best could from the previous payments and from the statements of the people themselves, from the nature of the crop and the nature of the soil, and such various means as experience furnished to us, what might be considered a fair demand for the Government to lay upon it; and as soon as that was ascertained, we fixed the amount of the Government tax that we should require upon the whole of that tract, and then we proceeded to set down the amount that we should require upon each village. That was made known to them, and each village was required to pay such amount of revenue set upon it. The people then came forward and met the collector. They generally met, as is our way of doing business in India, under the shade of a tree, or in an open field, where all the population that were interested were able to collect, and the officer making the arrangement met them there. He then gave out to the head man of each village the amount of revenue intended to be demanded. In many instances objections were made; they said, "This is too high; my village will not pay this; it is a poor village." They were then told that we intended to have that amount of revenue from the whole tract, and that therefore if there was any objection regarding that village, they must point out who could pay more; and this set them to discuss the matter amongst themselves. At first there was a great deal of difficulty in it, because they did not understand it; they thought that we were desiring to screw them. After a little while they found that there was no such object, and they themselves came forward and pointed out where there were real inequalities; and thus the demands upon those villages were altered, according to the statement which they furnished. The assessment upon the whole tract was not strictly maintained; it was not our object to do so; we were ready to reduce it, if we found cause to do so, but the object of demanding this first in a lump was to induce them to look into their separate concerns, and to come to such an adjustment as they should find to be satisfactory. After they had been accustomed to this for some time,

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

time, when the plan had gone on for months and years, the people came forward themselves with the greatest readiness, and assisted very much in fixing the amount of revenue to be demanded. The next process after this, for the purpose of meeting the difficulty which I have mentioned of the discrepancy of the law with their habits, was to have a statement drawn out of the property possessed by each person who held land within the boundaries of that village, and what were his rights with respect to sale or mortgage or transfer of any kind, and what interest he had, or what vote he possessed among the general body in the arrangement of the concerns of the village, and whom he chose to point out as his agent from among his brethren, to transact the business on the part of the Government, because of course the Government could never have collected from 50 or 100, or as in some villages even 10,000 separate proprietors in one boundary; but they chose their own headman. They were generally allowed to choose two headmen for every 1,000 rupees or every 100 *l.* of revenue, whose names were inserted in the Government book, and who transacted the business between the payers of that portion of the revenue and the Government. When this was done they then met together, and determined in conclave the general system of management of the village, and the way in which any dispute was to be settled among them, and the way in which the headman was to be chosen and to be removed in case of misconduct, and the manner in which the accounts were to be kept, and the times at which the revenue was to be paid. In determining these matters of general interest in the village, each man had an equal right; no man had more authority over the rest than the others, but each had his own distinct right to a voice in the management of the affairs of the community. It had been customary before to have the revenue paid in nine instalments, and the effect of that was, that many of those instalments were obliged to be paid in before they had any means of disposing of their crops, and they were obliged to go to the bankers to raise money at high interest, which very much added to the pressure of the revenue, sometimes to a ruinous extent. We changed that to four instalments for the whole, so fixed in respect of time as to fall due after each different kind of crop had come in, and after they had had an opportunity of disposing of it; so that they had the money in hand before they were called upon to pay it. That had been very much objected to by many persons previously, because they supposed that as soon as the people had sold the crops they would embezzle the money. But I met that by making the tenure so valuable to them that they were totally unwilling to lose their property by withholding the revenue when it was due; and it was consequently very regularly paid, and has been to this time. It was by giving a value to their tenure that that effect was produced. When they had arranged these affairs among themselves, if necessary, by calling in the aid of other headmen, if they could not agree among themselves; then a system of accounts was adopted; it was merely the native system of accounts; it was, in fact, the system of accounts which had been first arranged by the Hindoo chancellor of the exchequer of the great emperor Akbur. Each native collector, of whom numbers are stationed in different parts of the district, had his set of accounts; and the principle was, not that every man should pay his money to the headman, and that he should pay it to the Government, which might tempt him to fraud and chicanery; but every one of the owners had his separate entry in the banker's book (if I may so call it) of the native collector. The amount due from each party was placed at the head of the page, and the payments made on his account were inserted below in each page, and he was at liberty to go and pay the money in as "paid by himself" to be entered in the name of the headman, not in his own name; and when the time came for ascertaining whether the payments had been duly made or not, it was perfectly easy to ascertain who it was that was in default, if there was any defaulter at all. With respect to the system of coercing payment in case of default, there were various methods adopted. I am not sure whether I stated that although all those tenures are so entirely separate, and the possession is entirely separate, the responsibility is joint; so that the whole village is, in fact, responsible for the whole revenue due from it, and may in case of necessity be brought to sale by the Government to pay that revenue. But there were other methods adopted, because it sometimes would happen that a particular shareholder was lax in payment while the others would pay regularly, and there were systems adopted of duress against the individual; one system of duress was that which we have in England, that of seizing

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

and selling the cattle of the person who did not pay, but we found that that led to injury and oppression on the part of the native collecting officer; and consequently the system was, when it was established that a particular man was in arrear, to require him to pay at a certain time or else to offer the tenure to some other of the brethren. Generally speaking, the mere threat of this measure was sufficient to cause him to pay up the arrear; but if not, that was actually carried into effect. One of the sharers, who was inclined to come forward, would pay up the arrear and received a lease of the property for a certain number of years, according to the amount of the arrear which he had paid up, and the former possessor of the property was for a time ousted and turned out, unless, as was generally the case, the person who took the farm allowed him a certain portion of land to cultivate for his subsistence in the meantime. In some cases, if the arrear was large, it was taken possession of and mortgaged for a term of years, and the excess of the proceeds was employed to liquidate the mortgage, so that at the end of the term it came out clear. In other cases it was actually sold to one of the brethren; the amount of the Government arrear was repaid, and the remaining sum was given over to the party who had been in default. It was our particular object to have it carried on among the brethren, or the tribe themselves, because the bringing in a stranger generally produces mischief among them; but we have power to do so if it had been thought necessary. But the mere threat of introducing a stranger, if none of them came forward, was, in every instance that I met with, quite sufficient to recover the arrear, and there was no necessity for having recourse to that measure. I do not recollect any instance, except one or two, in which it was necessary to bring the whole property to sale; and then it was that the tribe who held the land were an exceedingly difficult tribe to manage; they had always had a tendency to create disturbances, and many of them were robbers of cattle, and persons of that sort; and the property was sold with the view of making an example, and showing them that it was in the power of the Government to set them aside if they combined with one another, with the object of defeating our only purpose of raising a moderate revenue for the Government, in such a manner as to keep their institutions intact, and to make them as comfortable in their condition as we could do.

5578. Mr. *Cobden*.] In case of the defalcation of any individuals to pay their taxes, were the others responsible for the deficiency?—I have stated that there was a general responsibility.

5579. Mr. *Hardinge*.] But application is first made to the individual shareholder?—Yes.

5580. *Chairman*.] Did you consider that the headman was individually responsible to the collector?—No; he was not considered individually responsible for the whole, but as an agent and means of intercourse between the collector and this large body of men; I think in general they paid in the way I have stated; they sent their own money up with a little note to the native collector, saying, "Enter this as sent by such a person to be credited to the headman of such a property."

5581. He was considered more as an agent than as a responsible representative?—Yes, they call him there Durbarree; he merely attends the collector's office to attend to the interest of his village, and to discuss any question that may arise between the Government and the people.

5582. Can you give the Committee any idea what was the rate at which each village was assessed to the revenue in proportion to the net produce?—That was a question which I considered very much, and if I had been aware that I should have had the honour of being called here now, I would have brought with me my notes and papers which I have at Torquay, and which are very full upon that subject; but my general impression is that it was not above a tenth of the produce that the Government had in these provinces.

5583. Was that more or less than the rate of revenue that was paid previously to the dominion of the East India Company?—It was decidedly less than that, because our increase of revenue was upon the increase of the cultivation; you would scarcely find a spot in those provinces now which is capable of cultivation that is not fully cultivated; it is only some of the large sandy wastes or parts under forest where there is no population that are now uncultivated, and even there, where there is sufficient healthfulness to admit of cultivation, it is making progress. To illustrate the progress of cultivation, I may mention that after having settled the district of Goruckpore, I was away for three or four years before

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

before I visited it again; when I went to see it again the Resident Collector requested me to go with him a tour through the northern part of the district towards the mountains, and in doing so I came upon some territory that I was utterly unacquainted with. We drove about twenty miles through one of the richest countries I ever saw, full of valuable products—wheat, cotton, sugar-cane, hemp, and various articles (cotton is not cultivated there). Upon asking him where it was, he said, "You left this forest; it has been since brought into the state you now see it."

5584. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Was that during the period that the Pindarees were settled in that quarter?—No; it was long after that; it was between 1833 and 1835.

5585. *Chairman*.] For what length of time did you make the assessment?—For 30 years.

5586. Were the people themselves quite satisfied with that term?—Quite; their expression regarding it was, "That it is perpetuity as far as we are concerned."

5587. Do you think it desirable to establish perpetual assessment?—I should say not. It appears to me always an error in a government to cut themselves off from the means of obtaining a larger revenue, if it should be at any time absolutely required; but at the same time many of the central districts are so highly cultivated, and so highly assessed comparatively, that I think it would be a great mistake to exact anything additional from them until, by the increase of cultivation, the produce of all the other districts had been brought up to the same point. On all these points I wrote a very distinct and detailed opinion with reference to the state of each district, and furnished it to the Government before I left India.

5588. Is there ample facility for obtaining the necessary capital for improved cultivation?—I think in the present condition of the people they have the means of obtaining capital. The tenures are rather small, as the Committee must perceive from what I have stated of the number of separate holders in each boundary; but they assist each other. For instance, where there is a canal in the neighbourhood, they subscribe to bring water to make a cut from the canal into their fields. Immediately the settlement was completed, I saw in a great many villages individuals digging small tanks, and sinking wells at their own expense, and using all those measures which are found to be most conducive to increase the produce in India.

5589. You were understood to say that when the payments of revenue were split into nine instalments, it was necessary to borrow money from the bankers for the purpose of making those payments. Is that their ordinary method of obtaining capital for any purpose?—Doubtless they might borrow capital from the village bankers; there are bankers in every neighbourhood, but the rate of interest is so very high that I think it would seldom pay.

5590. Will you state the rate of interest which was current when you were there?—It is exceedingly difficult to state the rate of interest, because, of course, it depends in a great degree upon the responsibility of the party. There is no law of interest observed among them. There is a rate of interest of 12 per cent. fixed by the Government, but the people do not feel that at all binding upon themselves.

5591. That is the maximum?—That is the maximum fixed by the Government, but 25 per cent. is a much more common sum to be paid by a poor man, but the large owners, the rajahs and others, can often borrow money at 6 per cent.

5592. Can money be borrowed upon the system of the mortgage of lands?—Yes, it is so borrowed constantly.

5593. In the case of a mortgage of land to a European, and non-payment, could the mortgage be foreclosed?—Yes.

5594. And the European would become possessed of that land?—Yes.

5595. And liable for the previous assessment?—Yes, entering upon all the liabilities and enjoying all the privileges.

5596. Have instances of that kind occurred?—I can hardly say that, for this reason, that mistakes very great have often been made by Europeans. I am sorry to say that the English are not fond of taking the trouble to inquire into the state of things as they ought to do in a country like that, but they go forth with large sums of money in their hands, and make an arrangement with the first person

 willing

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

willing to make one with them, and it often happens that properties are mortgaged to them which in fact were the property of 500 persons, and they are mortgaged only by one; having paid their money they considered that they had a right to take possession of the land, and did their utmost to do so, but they were resisted by all the rest of the owners, who had no intention of being turned out of the land; and hence would arise a tremendous affray and disturbance, and generally fighting on both sides in the first instance, and after that a recourse to the court and a good deal of ruin to both parties; but if they took the land from a person who was the real and sole proprietor of the land, there was nothing to prevent their holding it, and in some instances they did so. In Bengal that is much more common, because there, under Lord Cornwallis's proceedings, many persons are actually the sole owners of large tracts of country.

5597. There is no limit fixed by the Government to the number of crops, or the rotation of crops?—Not the least; they are at perfect liberty to grow what is most to their own advantage. The only crop that is prohibited is opium; that being a monopoly is prohibited, unless it be grown with the knowledge of the collector and the Board.

5598. You said that in the portion of India of which you have spoken, cotton was not cultivated to any extent?—Not in that particular district of which I spoke, as having come so rapidly into fine cultivation; but cotton is grown in the whole province of Bundlecund, and it is grown in Allahabad, and throughout the extent of territory between the Ganges and the Jumna, and it is grown in Benares. I think what is grown is principally used on the spot; I do not think much is exported from there. Bundlecund was the great exporting country.

5599. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] And in the country to the south?—And in all the country to the south.

5600. *Chairman.*] Is there any check to the increased produce of cotton arising from the revenue system which the Government have adopted?—Not the least in the world. The settlement was made upon the land, not upon the crop, and the people cultivated what they thought was most for their interests. I did not exactly understand the evidence of the Parsee gentleman who was examined before me to-day; but if cotton was a more remunerative crop than wheat, or opium, or rice, or hemp, or anything else, you may be sure it would be grown abundantly.

5601. But being a bulky article, of course the transit to the place of shipment enhances the price very much?—Very much indeed upon cotton.

5602. What is the state of the communications in that part of India?—They are in a very indifferent state. There is, in fact, but one road through our territories, which is the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi, now having gone on as far as Loodianah. That is a good road; but there is a very great difficulty in making good communications, for there is no metal to be found, except at great distances. The expense of roads is very great indeed. The magistrates are greatly employed now in making cross roads throughout the district, in every direction, and 1 per cent. upon the revenue was raised for the purpose of making those roads, and the management of that is vested in a committee, of which the magistrate is an *ex officio* member and chairman; and some of the principal native persons of the district, men who are most willing to come forward to assist, and who are the most intelligent and capable, are members of the committee; and this committee sit at fixed times, and arrange the different roads to be made, and make contracts for their construction. That has been going on now for many years.

5603. Mr. *Hardinge.*] There is a fund for ferries, too, is there not?—Yes, the tax upon ferries was made over for that purpose, but that has been several times used for other purposes. Lord William Bentinck availed himself of it very largely, in spite of our outcry upon the subject, and it has been applied to the making of bridges and other more costly matters.

5604. *Chairman.*] Is that one per cent. of which you speak levied upon all the revenue of the North-western Provinces?—It is; and, if I am not mistaken, upon the whole country, as far as Benares.

5605. Is it applied to the part of the territory from which it is raised?—Yes, it is applied to the part of the territory from which it is raised.

5606. To each village?—Not to each village, but to each group of villages. The

The object is to have the roads laid out in such a direction as to be of most use in going to market, and to ports of export.

5607. Then the Committee are to understand that that 1 per cent. of the revenue is applied to local objects?—Yes.

5608. What is the state and prospects of the water communication?—The water communication does not afford the advantages that might be expected from the noble appearance of the rivers. The Ganges, during the rains, is a very rushing and dangerous river; the losses upon it are something quite enormous; the losses of boats and floats are very great indeed. In the dry weather the Ganges down to the sea almost is a small stream, winding through a large plain of sand, and in many places extremely rapid and very shallow, and the delay in getting up it is very great; it can only be done by dragging the boat up against the stream, at a rate of nine or ten miles a day, by a course which is fully twice as long as the road, giving 800 miles for 400; which causes such extreme delay that people who have any valuable goods for sale almost always send them by land.

5609. Will railways be very beneficial in that country?—They will be most beneficial, and they will afford the amplest remuneration. The quantity of travelling among the natives in the North-western Provinces is something surprising. The one great road which exists is like a fair always, all the day long, at the time of year when people travel.

5610. Do you consider that the present system of depending mainly for the revenue in India upon payments from the land is injurious to the population of the country?—No, I cannot say that it is injurious to the population of the country, because it appears to me that it does not, in any degree, or at least if at all, only as a question of time, affect their prosperity. The real difficulty of India at the present time is the want of manufactures. We have superseded them all, so that almost all the people are obliged to have recourse to labouring on the land for support. And the practice of the universal division of the father's property among the heirs is a beggar-making system. They go on increasing in such numbers that there is not sufficient land for them, and the produce after a time hardly pays the expense of cultivation.

5611. After the death of the father, is the land equally divided amongst the children?—Not divided; but it belongs alike to each; they hold it in common amongst themselves in that way, but it may be equally divided; they can claim a division if they think fit.

5612. So that, supposing a certain amount of revenue has to be raised, you do not think that the land is an unsuitable source from whence to raise it?—I think the land is as suitable and desirable a source of revenue as any that can be found, and that it is as easily collected and as free from injury to the population as anything that can be devised.

5613. You do not think that the poverty of the people is to be attributed to the mode of raising the revenue?—I should be inclined to say *Nego minorem.* There are no doubt very poor people among the people of India, and there are very poor people in almost every country; but let any one go through the Western Provinces and see the good appearance of the people; he will see a fine, noble, well developed race of men, possessing great ingenuity, talent, eloquence, and independence, and as comfortable in their condition as a people can be.

5614. Do you consider that the system of raising revenue chiefly from land, is as applicable to other parts of India as it is to the Western Provinces?—As far as I know of other parts of India I have no doubt that it would. I believe that generally throughout other parts of India the landed tenure is much the same as it is in our provinces; it is Hindoo tenure, and I believe it is much the same where it has not been overthrown by external violence. I mean, that the native way of holding land among themselves is the same.

5615. I alluded to the system of raising revenue from land. Would the circumstances of other parts of India, and the character and habits of the natives, in your opinion, justify the introduction of that system, and render it as advantageous in other parts as it has been found to be in the Western Provinces?—I think quite. In Madras and other places it is a matter notorious now, that the error is, that the revenue was fixed too high at the beginning, and therefore impoverished the people. There is one territory in our quarter which was entirely ruined by an undue demand of revenue, which is the province of Bundlecund. When first it came into our hands it was a very wealthy province; it produced cotton for export, and manufactured cotton cloths to a great extent; and

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

and it produced the finest grain, wheat of an excellent quality; rice which was sent to Delhi for the king's table in former times, and sugar to a great extent, and opium, and all the very best productions. At that time the whole of the territory round it was in a state of anarchy; and there were vast armies marching across and destroying it; and when first it came under our rule we proceeded to fix an assessment upon it, and the people themselves were as much deceived as our officers; they thought that they could not pay too high; they thought that the demand was moderate, and they were perfectly satisfied with it. But after the war, when the territory round was in a state of quietness and pacification; when the people came under our rule; when a large amount of produce was raised of all sorts, and when the large armies which had given a ready money market for the produce at a high price were withdrawn, the circumstances around changed, and then the Bundlecund people found that they had agreed to pay a tax which they could not pay. But there being an unwillingness to lower the demand, the demand was not lowered till the people were ruined, and now it is one of the lowest districts in the country. We were obliged to cut down the tax to the lowest point in order to save them.

5616. What would be the effect if the Government were greatly to reduce the amount of revenue derived from the land, or to abolish it altogether?—In the first place, they would get no money to pay anybody. That would be rather inconvenient, to have the Government treasury empty in case of any disturbance. In the next place, in a short time, it would make no difference to the people; they would be after a short time just where they are now. In practice I know of no lands so wretchedly cultivated as those which have been exempted by former Governments from the payment of land revenue, and still continue so. There is no stimulus to urge the owners to aim at the increase of the surplus produce for their own profit, after defraying the revenue of Government. There is also no check upon their grinding and exacting from the cultivators, arising out of the necessity for keeping the cultivators in heart, and the land well and fully cultivated, in order to meet the yearly demand of Government. In such cases you constantly see the soil impoverished, and the cultivators driven away. Ignorant and self-indulgent, they want that far-seeing view of their own real interest which has power to restrain man from grasping at a present advantage, and there is no external pressure to force this on their minds The fear of losing their property for want of assets to meet the Government demand next year, if they should dishearten and drive away their cultivators this year, would furnish just assessments.

5617. Supposing the Government should be deprived by any circumstances of the revenue at present raised from opium, can you suggest any other mode of raising the necessary amount of revenue?—We have found it necessary to remove a vast number of annoying and distressing petty demands and duties. We have taken away all the internal Custom Houses, leaving them only on the frontier, so that the people are as free as they are in England, and rather more free, because they are not fixed to any parish, but they are perfectly free to employ themselves in the way most conducive to their own interest throughout the whole country. But I do not know of anything upon which an additional revenue could be raised that would at all compensate for the loss of the opium revenue.

5618. Do you suppose that a reduction of the revenue upon land would practically increase the cultivation of cotton?—Certainly not; if it be the pleasure of the gentlemen of Manchester to make the people of India pay for their raw cotton, they may do so by saying that land employed in the cultivation of cotton shall pay no revenue, and that everything else shall; but at the same time, if the revenue were removed upon land producing cotton, without a stringent rule that wherever the revenue was taken off nothing but cotton should be planted, the people would not plant cotton upon that land, because there are so many other things more profitable that they would take to. The people of India are very acute; they always take to that which will pay them best.

5619. Irrigation is of course very important in India?—Irrigation is of the utmost importance. No one who has not seen the state of things can have any idea of the labour spent upon irrigation in India. The whole of the wheat crop is irrigated year by year, from the time that it is six inches above the ground till within a few weeks of its being cut; and as they have no machinery, nor any means of irrigation but wells (except in some favoured places like Goruckpore);

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

pore); the whole of the water is drawn in the rudest manner from the wells to water every inch of the wheat fields, the opium fields, and the sugar cane fields, round in rotation, throughout that whole portion of the year, from the beginning of November to about the beginning of March.

5620. Have the Government of the country done anything to increase the means of irrigation?—The former Government made some canals which had fallen to waste, but which our Government have restored and repaired, and they are making others. There is one extensive and magnificent work now going forward in the North-western Provinces, for bringing water down from the Ganges at the foot of the Himalayas to the junction of the Jumna and the Ganges at Allahabad, a distance of upwards of four hundred miles. That is going exactly through the country where the drought in 1837 caused such fearful calamity. The peculiarity of that county is this: there is no subsoil all the way from the sea till you come within a short distance of the Himalayas; there is nothing solid below the soil.

5621. Sir *R. H. Inglis.*] Is it all alluvial?—You may call it alluvial, but it is not alluvial in the usual sense of the word, as having been brought from the river, but it has been washed down from the mountains. The rivers rise thirty-three feet in the rains. The rise of the river, from the nature of the subsoil, causes the water to percolate through every part of the country, and to raise the wells, and so to give a sufficient supply of moisture to furnish this irrigation, which goes on during the dry season. But in the year 1837, the rains were so very small in extent, that in some places there were not more than four or five inches, and in Allahabad district, which escaped the actual drought, only 12 inches fell instead of 34, which is the common amount of fall there; and in consequence of the river not rising, the country was not supplied with water. The people, with the few showers that fell, ploughed their fields as they best might, and sowed them as they best might; but in many instances the grain never sprung, and in many, as soon as it sprung up, it withered altogether. Things went on from bad to worse, till the people came into the deepest distress. The population of the country fled to the sides of the river, where they thought they could find water and food. The Government did everything in their power; there was no limit to the amount which the officers were allowed to pay out of the treasury for assisting the people to get food where they could; but everybody knows what it is to get food for four or five hundred thousand persons, from the difficulty of establishing a commissariat to bring grain from a distance in such a state of the communications. The destruction was very great indeed, and there was of course an immense loss to the revenue, but that was not a thing that anybody thought of comparatively. Since that time it has been always in contemplation to bring a canal from the upper part of the Ganges to that point, so as to be able to irrigate the whole of that territory which had suffered from the drought, and that is now almost effected, and it will effectually meet the evil. It is a very profitable outlay on the part of the Government. I think in many instances it has been found to give so large a return as 20 per cent.; and that is the way in which the Government would obtain an increase in the land revenue from those districts, because the people are always ready to pay a water rent, which is so much added to the revenue.

5622. How do they get an increased revenue; is it from land not previously cultivated being brought into cultivation, or is it from this water rent?—There are some districts in which their payment to the revenue is as high as they can bear at present. Any increase of their produce must be from outlay of capital, which would make it unfair to add anything to the amount demanded from them at present. But there are other districts, such as that of Goruckpore, where the cultivation is being greatly extended. And in those districts, wherever you found that more land was in cultivation at the time the next settlement was made, you would have a perfect right to tax that land at the usual rate at the next settlement. In the district of Goruckpore, which is on the frontier, I added 300 per cent. to the revenue there; but it was put so low that it did not amount to above 1 *s.* an acre upon the cultivated land when I had done it. But as an improvement took place, the Government would be entitled to tax it as high as any district in the neighbourhood; that is, about 5 *s.* an acre. So that by degrees they might get a very large increase of revenue; but it must be done by degrees, that it may not be distressing to the people.

5623. I understand, then, from your evidence that you consider that the revenue from land cannot be dispensed with, and that the mode of collection

which

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

which is now administered in the South-western Provinces is the best mode which your experience can suggest?—Certainly, it is the best mode that my experience can suggest; it is the result of many years' labour and experience.

5624. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] Taking the general state of the population of India, as far as your experience enables you to give an opinion to the Committee, do you or do you not consider that they are better off than they were before the British rule?—I must limit my reply to those parts of the country with which I am familiar. Certainly, in the North-western Provinces, they are very much better off than they were, in all respects.

5625. Not merely in the absence of any external danger from war and invasion, but in the quiet enjoyment of their property?—In the quiet enjoyment of their social condition, and in the security they have for the enjoyment of their property, and the fruits of their industry, and in the benefits they have derived from the endeavours which have been made to diffuse amongst them the advantages of education.

5626. Was there much immigration in the districts under your charge?—There was an immense immigration into the Goruckpore district, where there is a great deal of land to be had; the immigration was especially from Oude. On one occasion I had been encamped on the banks of the Gogra while transacting my business in Goruckpore, and I saw signs of smoke arising in various directions on the opposite shore. I sent to inquire what was the matter, and I found that one of the tasildars of the King of Oude was passing through the district burning the villages, and seizing and imprisoning the people, because they did not pay him the revenue he demanded; and as soon as they found that I was making inquiry, I was told that a number of the principal zemindars of Oude had come into Goruckpore, and that, if I liked, some of them would come and speak to me. While this was going on, I received a letter from the commanding officer of the English detachment who had been sent upon the most painful duty of supporting the Nabob's troops in these violences of theirs; he said that the Oude authority had applied to him to request me to seize all those zemindars, and to send them over. They came to me and said, "We have done nothing wrong; we can show you our papers: it was fixed at the beginning of the year that we were to pay such a sum for this year's revenue (the revenue is always fixed there year by year), and now there happens to be a fine crop, they are asking half as much again; and it is because we will not pay that, that we are treated in this manner, and we hope that you will not send us over, or that if you send us, that you will send some one whom you can trust to see what is done." I said, "I shall not send you; they have no right to demand of me to send you; I have nothing to do with it." They then said, "How very ill, in reality, you English treat us!" I said, "What do you mean? I have not treated you ill that I am aware of." "No," he said; "if you would take us under your own management, and manage as you manage the district of Goruckpore, we should be perfectly satisfied and happy; or if you would let us alone, and let us manage our own affairs, we should be perfectly satisfied and happy. We are quite equal to deal with this Mahomedan Prince; we can protect our own rights; but when you send out a detachment of troops to aid him and to support him, they are allowed to do what they please with us, and then we consider that we owe many of the evils we suffer to you in supporting them in such injustice."

5627. In what year did that occur?—It must have been in the year 1827; because very shortly after Lord William Bentinck came into the Goruckpore district, and I mentioned those circumstances to him, and he said, "Well, Mr. Bird, what answer did you make to that remark?" I said that it was not my duty to make any answer; that I left that to his Lordship.

5628. You wish the Committee to understand that, within your knowledge, in the year 1827, a British force was actually employed to enforce the demands of the King of Oude upon his own subjects?—Yes, in support of the native force.

5629. You have stated that there was considerable immigration into the territory of Goruckpore during your administration?—Yes.

5630. Was there to your knowledge any emigration from that district, or from any of the adjacent districts?—Not from that district, because the demand for labour was so great that every man could find full employment.

5631. You wish the Committee to understand that, during your administration of Goruckpore, the revenue was raised 300 per cent, and that it may be still further

further increased 500 per cent.; that the people were happy and contented, and that many came into that district from other regions, and especially from the kingdom of Oude?—Yes, that is quite correct; but I do not wish it to be put exactly as having been during my administration, because it would have been just the same during any other administration, so far as I am aware.

5632. Without asking your opinion as to what may or may not be the best tenure of land, is it your opinion that any one tenure of land could be made applicable to the whole territory of India?—I cannot answer that question; I have not information; I should suppose it hardly could be possible that it should be so. It must be done as I did it; they must investigate into the tenures of each part of the country, and act upon them, I should say.

5633. You think that a system of land tenure that may be applicable in Goruckpore, may not necessarily be applicable in the south of India, or the extreme north-west?—In the extreme north-west it is applicable, because there I have tried it.

5634. Would it be applicable in the north-east?—With respect to the north-east I do not know; I am not acquainted with it; probably it would not be applicable there.

5635. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion, whether any general system of judicature could be adopted for the whole of India?—There are certain broad principles of jurisprudence which I suppose would be suited to every clime, every country, and all circumstances; but with respect to the details of law, I should think the only way would be to record what was found to be the prevailing system upon the spot, and to act upon it.

5636. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are there any considerable varieties of tenure of land in the North-western Provinces?—There are great varieties of tenure, but they all go very much upon one principle. In all those cases we always took up the tenure, whatever it was that we found in the place. We never put it into a Procrustes' bed, and stretched the one or shortened the other, but we took the tenure of each village as we found it, giving the people the right to make their own rules of government and management, and so forth, so that each village had its own private system.

5637. Do you think there would be any great difficulty in introducing as uniform a system of land tenure in the Bombay Presidency as that which now exists in the North-western Provinces?—I should say not, if the people were duly consulted in the arrangements. The want of that appears to me to have been the error; wherever there has been an error, a system has been laid upon them, derived, *aliundè*, without due consideration of their prejudices, feelings, and wishes, and their own system of land tenure has been overthrown.

5638. As far as we are aware, the village communities that existed a very few years ago in the Bombay territories were formed very much upon the same system as the village communities in the parts of India with which you have been most conversant; and if that is the case, even though there may have been of late years a different system, what is called the Ryotwaree Settlement, adopted, is it your opinion that there would be any insurmountable difficulty in introducing a similar system to that which is now established in the North-western Provinces?—If I were ten years younger, I should not hesitate to undertake it.

5639. Do you recollect what was the loss of revenue sustained in the year of the famine, 1837?—My recollection of it is rather obscure now, because I have not looked at my notes; it was a very large sum.

5640. Was it a considerable portion of one year's revenue?—Not of the whole territory; but I apprehend it was above a million sterling. The loss could not be less than a crore of rupees.

5641. Do you recollect any calculation that was made of the loss of life during the famine?—It was impossible to calculate the loss of life. There were some circumstances which occurred which afforded evidence of the way in which persons had perished. There was one particular circumstance, that, before that time, it was never known in the North-western Provinces that wolves would attack grown men or women. After that time persons were continually attacked, and in great danger of their lives from wolves; which showed that the wolves had been in the habit of prevailing over the weakened wanderers from place to place, and destroying them.

5642. When the canal which you have mentioned shall have been completed, the

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

the irrigation that will be obtained from it will, to a considerable degree, diminish the possibility of the recurrence of such a calamity?—Entirely so, because there is never a want of water in the Ganges up to that point.

5643. When the time comes that a railway will be run up from Allahabad to the northern extremity of the territory, there will be great facility for the transport of food and other articles?—Very great; and consequently a great increase of cheapness of all articles, manufactured and unmanufactured.

5644. If, during the famine in 1837, there had been any possibility of obtaining grain and other food from Bengal and Benares in time, the famine would have been prevented?—Yes, the famine would have been obviated, and many lives would have been saved.

5645. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Has the cultivation of the land in the North-western Provinces increased of late years?—Very greatly indeed. There is very little indeed that is not cultivated now. It is only where there is some peculiar cause of barrenness, where the expense of cultivation was so great as not to make it worth while at present prices.

5646. Has not jungle almost disappeared?—The jungle has entirely disappeared within the central provinces. There is a belt of forest at the foot of the Himalayas, as to which I do not venture to say when it will disappear; it is so exceedingly insalubrious that it is almost impossible for persons to settle there.

5647. Do you think that the statements which we sometimes hear made of the abject poverty of the natives of India are exaggerated or otherwise?—I am perfectly certain that they are invented, not exaggerated, speaking of the people with whom I am acquainted.

5648. Do you think that the fiscal measures of the Government of India have tended in any way to restrict the cultivation of sugar or cotton?—Certainly not.

5649. Have not they encouraged such cultivation by keeping the assessment of lands so cultivated at an equitable valuation?—There is no assessment upon land so cultivated; that is to say, all the land is assessed alike, at the rate which that kind of land ought to pay in a certain state, and after that the people cultivate upon it what they please.

5650. Are not the wages of labour in India much higher than they used to be?—It is a difficult question; the wages of skilled labour certainly are.

5651.—Agricultural labour?—I do not think I can answer the question; it is so difficult to form a real idea of the value of agricultural labour, because the wages are not paid in money.

5652. You have alluded to the Ganges canal; are you aware what the cost of that canal will be when finished?—I ought to know, but I cannot answer at this moment; I think it was said to be about 400,000 *l*.

5653. Is not it upwards of a million and a half?—I cannot say.

5654. With regard to the salt duty, do you consider that the salt duty is as oppressive as it is represented to be?—That is a difficult question, rather, for me to answer, for I do not know how oppressive it is represented to be; but that it is a very severe duty there is no doubt whatever. It is a duty of very nearly 300 per cent., or perhaps 250 per cent. upon the cost of production of the article, but it is only levied on the frontier. When Lord Auckland came up to the Western Provinces, as he was in the habit of doing, to discuss with me all the operations I was engaged in, he spoke to me about this, and said that great complaints were made about the hardships inflicted upon the people as regarded the salt duty, especially the ill effect produced, and the disrepute brought upon the Government by the palanquins of females, in which females are carried across the frontier, being searched for salt. I immediately asked his Lordship if he were prepared to give up the salt revenue, and that if he were, I would recommend the putting a tax of eight annas a maund upon it, and that then there would be no difficulty at all in levying it, but that if he chose to have a tax of two rupeees upon that which was only in value eight annas, it was impossible to avoid the utmost severity in enforcing it; that you would have men in large gangs from foreign territories endeavouring to break through, and that it was frequently necessary to resist them by force; that they will endeavour to break through to bring salt into our territory, and to store it there beyond the limit of the frontier line, so as to get it passed through beyond the boundary where it could not be inquired

inquired into; and that with respect to the palanquins of females, I could only say, that if they were not to be searched, we should have more Lot's wives brought into the Western Provinces than you ever saw in any country; that every woman's palanquin would be filled with salt from the top to the bottom.

5655. Are you aware how much a labourer in India generally pays for salt for himself and his household per head?—No; I have seen many calculations, but I could not say of my own knowledge that I know accurately; it is something very much smaller than has been generally stated, but I do not know what it is. In "The Friend of India" those statistics are very frequently stated.

5656. You are not aware how many days' labour it amounts to?—No, because those are two unknown quantities; there is no such thing as a known amount of a day's wages there. You cannot say as you do here, that a man gets 10 s. a week; he gets grain and he gets a cloth both at a certain time of the year, and he gets the right of feeding his cow upon the common.

5657. Cannot you strike an average?—I do not think I could, I think I should only mislead the Committee.

5658. You are aware that there have been great reductions in the salt duty of late years, that there has been so much Liverpool salt imported that it has quite superseded the Government salt?—I am aware of it.

5659. *Chairman*.] Supposing the salt tax were done away with, and the same revenue were required to be made up in some other way, is there any tax that you can suggest that might be substituted for it, that would be less obnoxious?—I do not know of any increased tax that could be put upon Indian produce that would not increase the annoyances to which they would be subjected; we have to deal with an unscrupulous people. The habits of the officers of Government for centuries have always been to plunder for themselves more than they collected for the Government, and that was the reason why we got rid of all the town duties; the duties levied at the gates of towns and all internal transit duties, and all those things; because it was found that the people paid twice or three times as much as the Government got by them; therefore the whole of those have been given up altogether. We have nothing now but those great articles of taxation, the frontier duties and the land tax, and the opium. I consider the salt as one of the frontier duties.

5660. Mr. *Bankes*.] Was the salt tax an original tax which we found there?—Yes.

5661. Has it been raised in amount, or otherwise, by us?—That I cannot state, because I do not know what the old tax was. It is very difficult to answer a question respecting any Indian tax, because we have no accurate means of ascertaining what the amount was formerly.

5662. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Are you of opinion that it would be preferable to retain the salt tax, rather than abolishing it to increase the rent of the land?—Decidedly; it would be ruin to increase the rent of the land.

5663. A very intelligent witness has given it as his opinion that, contrasting the system of Revenue Settlement in the North-western Provinces with that prevailing in other quarters, in consequence of the small tenures prevailing in the North-western Provinces, that system is unfavourable to the development of national prosperity. In answer to Question 5420, Mr. Halliday says, "The system in the North-western Provinces is more generally approved, and has hitherto found more favour perhaps than any other system which we have adopted in any part of our territories. But, as I understand it, it is open to this great objection, that it is not compatible with an advance in civilisation. It can only be upheld by keeping the people in the same primitive state in which they are at present. I am speaking only from hearsay, but I am told that it is impossible to allow land to be used as a security for money, or to pass from hand to hand as it ought to pass, and must pass as the nation advances; because the moment that it is allowed in any village settlement in the North-western Provinces, the village settlement of necessity breaks down, and the whole system falls to the ground. If that be the case, the village system is incompatible with a state of improvement and advancement; so that, as far as I understand it, which is, however, only at second or third hand, not having seen it actually at work, the system which certainly has been considered the best has a very serious impediment to its continued good working lurking in its vitals." Can you give the Committee any explanation upon that subject?—All that has been done or intended to be done, by the stringent rules laid down by the North-western Settlement

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

tlement in that respect, is to prevent the officers of the Government from interfering and breaking up the community by their interruptive proceedings. It merely checks the officers of the Government; but so far from its having any tendency to check the sale of land, I consider that, by enabling every man to give a clear title to his land, it facilitates the sale of land to a degree which never existed before. The establishment of such a system of registry as to facilitate the giving a good title, and removing the obstacles to voluntary transfers of land, was one of my great objects.

5664. Are you aware whether at the former periods in India the advancement and civilisation of the country was much dependent upon the position of the köormee, the cultivating class, rather than upon the position which the military and Brahminical classes might be in, as well as the Mahomedan part of the population?—No, I am not; but the köormee is far from being the only cultivating class now; all the Rajpoots are cultivators; they all cultivate their own land.

5665. Cannot the civilisation and advancement of the nation proceed, even supposing that the cultivators are kept in the situation in which they must be according to the present tenure of land?—I suppose it may; my understanding of the real want of India at present, and that which keeps it back, is the want of employment except in agriculture. Our manufactures have all been superseded by the manufactures of Great Britain, and there is no outlet for the population except that which has now ceased, viz, in war, by entering into the armies on every side. The high-spirited Rajpoots used to go off from the village by tens and twenties, and join the Sikh armies and the Nepaul armies; they always found an outlet for their numerous families in foreign warfare; now that has ceased, and that appears to me to form the difficulty of India, that there has not been introduced any plan which can collect men and capital into masses.

5666. Do you consider that, if a system of railways were completely established in India, it would be practicable to introduce manufactures into the populous part of the country that we are now considering, the North-western Provinces, and that they would work successfully there?—I do not see why it might not be done; I do not know any reason why manufactures should not be carried on there as well as in England or America, or among the continental nations; the people are perfectly equal to working them. It would require, in the first instance, a considerable amount of capital, and a degree of knowledge and experience which they do not possess; but if any English capitalists, and persons acquainted with the management and use of machinery, were to go forth there and set up any manufactures there of silk or cotton, I cannot see why they should not succeed. There is one thing to be considered, they are limited in one respect by the great want of fuel; that is a very important matter.

5667. If railways were established, that want would be very much removed; —Yes, that want would be in a great degree removed if there were a general system of railways; but I have always observed that manufactures are established where the fuel is found. In Staffordshire, for instance, the potteries are placed where coal is readily obtainable; the clay is brought from Dorsetshire and Wales. The bulky nature of cotton, and difficulty of bringing it from inland districts, and the injury it sustains in transit, may cause the establishment of the manufacture where the material is grown, and the transport of fuel. But it seems to me very questionable.

5668. Are you of opinion that in the North-western Provinces there is an absolute deficiency of accumulated capital in the hands of the natives?—No, there is a great deal of accumulated capital in the hands of the natives in many parts of the North-western Provinces; they speculate very largely in many articles. Mirzapore is a notoriously wealthy place, and so is Benares. And as to Agra, I never saw stronger symptoms of a wealthy thriving condition of a town than there are at Agra; but they do not apply their capital in any of those places to manufactures to any extent.

5669. What amount have you heard as being the supposed capital of some of the wealthy natives in the North-western Provinces?—I do not think I could mention any sum.

5670. Have you heard of the amount of four millions sterling?—I cannot say that I have; yet I would not say that I have not. Some of the Benares merchants were supposed to possess as much as that. Many of the old merchants of India have been able to pay off a crore of rupees immediately.

5671. You

5671. You have heard of the house of Mutty Rum?—Yes.

5672. And the house of the Sahs of Lucknow?—Yes.

5673. Mr. *Bankes*.] What is the nature of the trade from which they derive these large fortunes?—Formerly there was a great deal of lending money to the governments, and taking assignments of land in return; that, of course, is not in the British territory. But there are many houses still making large sums of money in that way in what are called the foreign territories; in the Nizam's and other territories. That is the chief great way in which money is made; by lending money at a high interest to the Government, and getting assignments of land in return. But at Agra, I think the trade has been in sugar, cotton, and drugs and metals, and a great variety of different articles.

5674. Then are those firms large holders of land?—Some of the banking firms, not in our territory, but out of it, are large holders of land. Some of those within our territory are considerable holders of lands from private individuals.

5675. Mr. *Newdegate*.] You were understood to state that in some places a kind of water rate was included in the collection of the revenue, to pay the expenditure upon the irrigation?—I said that we put a higher rate upon land that is watered, and that is included in the amount of the revenue; but where subsequently to fixing the Government demand of revenue a Government work of irrigation is introduced, there an additional rent would be laid on for the use of the water.

5676. Did you find that the people paid willingly an increase of revenue taxation if it were occasioned by expenditure for giving a supply of water?—Certainly, most cheerfully.

5677. Is it your opinion that the Government might encourage the outlay of private capital in works of irrigation by which the revenue might be benefited as well as the people?—That requires some explanation. The Government might, and undoubtedly willingly would, encourage the expenditure of private capital upon works of irrigation, if they could secure that those works would be carried on with sufficient science and skill and right management to do good and not mischief, by proper arrangements being made regarding them. If, therefore, an English Company, for instance, were to show itself, and to employ skilful engineers to conduct a canal in any part of the country, I am satisfied the Government would willingly permit and encourage that to be done. But I do not think they would allow the natives to run canals in every direction they pleased, without skill and without science, by which they might flood their neighbour's lands under the notion of improving their own.

5678. But you think that, if properly organised, such a system of investment of capital, under due restrictions and regulations, might be rendered profitable both to the country and to the revenue?—I think so.

5679. Mr. *Bankes*.] Are the wells of which you spoke private property?—They are all private property.

5680. Is there any great expense in sinking wells?—In those parts of the country where they are obliged to line the wells with brick, the expense is very considerable; but in many parts of the country they only sink a well in the dry season, and it falls in in the wet season, and they make another the next.

5681. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] There is no want of iron in different parts of India?—No, there is abundance of very fine iron and very fine steel.

5682. Has any encouragement been given by the Government for the working of iron mines?—The iron mines are in the Himalayas. As far as I know, in the North-western territories iron is not worked anywhere except in the Himalayas. I do not know of any particular encouragement that is given to it; openings are to be seen on every side of you in those districts, and all the people are at work to produce the iron, for which there is a demand apparently.

5683. Is there not a district on the south of the Jumna and the Ganges which is full of iron?—Yes, all the way down to Beerbhoom; but that has not been investigated much yet; the latest geological investigations of that nature have been for the search of coal; it is difficult to do anything till you can find coal.

5684. Mr. *Spooner*.] You said that there was very fine steel in India, do they manufacture the steel?—Yes, it is very fine steel; they manufacture it into sword blades and other things.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

5685. Have they large manufactories for that purpose?—No; all the Indian manufactures are done by a man with a hammer.

5686. Do they work the steel with charcoal?—They work it principally with charcoal.

5687. Is there any export of steel from India?—There is an import of Indian steel into England. They have exported pig iron from Madras.

5688. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Besides the work of irrigation that you have mentioned, there are the East and West Jumna canals?—Yes, those are canals formed by the Government. As an illustration of the immense benefits of irrigation in India, I would take the canal on the right bank of the Jumna, which parts from it just at the foot of the hills, and runs into the desert. The country there is one waste of sand. Looking from the parapet of the Fort of Hissar, to the best of my recollection, except in the town and the fort itself, there was not one single tree in sight. The whole country round was a sea of sand, with no object to be perceived but a string of camels here and there wending their way across the desert. The blowing of the west wind across that desert has heaped vast quantities of that sand over the whole territory, nearly as far as the Jumna; but since the introduction of the canal, wherever the canal has gone, there has been a most abundant and excellent soil formed. It is supposed that various articles, vegetable, animal, and other matters, have continued imbedded in the sand for a series of years, and that the approach of water has brought them forth, so as to act as a kind of manure upon the vegetation, and the fertility is something wonderful. Drought is more frequent there than elsewhere, for the absence of all trees has diminished the quantity of rain which falls there; but the banks of that canal have been thriving in the most successful manner during the whole of that time, and have afforded a resource for those people who were driven out of their dried up possessions; they came and cultivated on the banks of the canal, and raised the finest crops there. There is one very singular circumstance which attended the opening of that canal. In the first instance it flowed only a certain distance, I think about a hundred miles, and then it was lost in the desert. The next year it flowed a few miles more, and the third year the people came to the collector and told him that they had got water in all their wells, and in successive years the length to which the canal has flowed has increased as the soil has become saturated with water, and it now passes through the district of Hansi, and goes on to some extent towards Hissar.

5689. Was it not apprehended that malaria would result from that?—Yes, and it was supposed that it did. I do not think the people found it on the banks, but the cantonment of Kurnaul was stated to have been made very unhealthy by the flow of the canal. But they said that there was periodical unhealthiness there before.

5690. But they infinitely prefer having abundance of water, even at the risk of disease?—Infinitely.

5691. Is there any want of irrigation in Lower Bengal?—I am not familiar with Lower Bengal, but I should think it not possible, for that whole country is a network of rivers; they have too much water there. The rice-swamps extend over whole tracts of country. One year I came, in the month of December, from Calcutta, across from Rajmahal to Goamalty, near the river of old Gowr, in a carriage, and in August of the same year I came across that same tract in a boat that drew about seven feet of water.

5692. Nearly the whole of that province is very richly cultivated?—It was always called the Paradise of Nations.



Luna,

Lunæ, 6° *die Junii,* 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hardinge.	Sir George Grey.
Mr. Clive.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Ellice.	Mr. Alderman Thompson.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr Bankes.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Lowe.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Thomas Jacob Turner, Esq., called in; and Examined.

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5693. *Chairman.*] WILL you state at what time you were in India, and what situations you occupied there?—I went to India in 1817, and in the beginning of 1820 I went to the Upper Provinces, and remained there till I left India in February 1850. The situations I held were always in the Revenue Department. Latterly I was the senior member of the Sudder Board of Revenue.

5694. The information you are enabled to give to the Committee will apply chiefly to the North-Western Provinces?—That is the country to which my experience is limited personally.

5695. You succeeded Mr. Bird?—Yes, I was a colleague with him, and when he left office I became the senior member.

5696. Upon arriving in the North-Western Provinces, occupying that position, did you find the land revenue in a satisfactory state?—I had been connected with the land revenue previously to my entering the Board. It has been progressing favourably from the time that I first went to the Upper Provinces. The first steps towards improvement were taken by Mr. Holt Mackenzie, under Regulation VII. of 1822.

5697. Did you continue the same system which you found had been introduced by Mr. Bird, or did you introduce any alterations?—We went on entirely with that system, occasionally making a few alterations, where we found there was anything to correct.

5698. Did you find that that system was considered oppressive by the natives?—Far from it. There cannot be a doubt that that settlement operated as the greatest benefit to the people as well as to the Government.

5699. Did cultivation increase during the period you were there?—Wonderfully, from the time I first recollect those provinces. Immediately after the settlement, there was scarcely a bit of waste land to be seen anywhere that was fit for cultivation. The whole appearance of the country became greatly changed in a very few years after the introduction of the settlement.

5700. Do you consider that the population was in a state of great poverty in that country?—Certainly not.

5701. Was their social condition improving, or the contrary?—It was very greatly improved, indeed. There are two things which have done an immense deal of good in the North-Western Provinces; in the first place, the introduction of schools; and in the next place, the introduction of dispensaries, which are invaluable to the people, where they can get medical aid and attendance without any cost to themselves.

5702. What was the state of the means of communication between the period when you first went there and the time when you left; had the means of communication increased and improved or not?—Certainly they had; there never was at any time any difficulty about communication, because the country is a perfect level. It is free from swamps; there is no natural difficulty in the way; all

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

all that requires to be done is here and there to metal the lines of road; and where they can get stone to do that with it is done; but in some parts, of course, it is very difficult to do that; but the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi, and to Umballa, has been made at the expense of the Government.

5703. Do you consider that Government has supplied a sufficient portion of its revenue to the improvement of the means of communication and to public works?—I do not mean to say but that more might be done; but in the Upper Provinces it is wonderful what has been done, when we look at the numerous canals that have been opened, and at that very important work that is now going on, the Ganges Canal, which, I suppose, will be opened immediately. And bridges have been constructed at the expense of the Government in many parts of the provinces.

5704. You do not consider that the system on which the land revenue is levied in the North-Western Provinces is injurious to the advancement of the social condition of the people?—Most certainly not; far from it.

5705. Nor to the increase of cultivation there?—Cultivation has gone on increasing until there is scarcely room for it to increase more.

5706. Do you think that it affords any check to the production of cotton in the portions of the country in which cotton could be produced?—Certainly not.

5707. Is there any observation that you would wish to make to the Committee as to any improved system of land revenue, or are you of opinion that the system adopted in the North-Western Provinces could be advantageously applied to other parts of India?—The advantages of the system introduced into the North-Western Provinces is simply this, that it has obtained for the people an equitable assessment. It has secured the rights of the people as well as the rights of the Government by marking the boundaries of each estate separately, and by ascertaining and recording the rights of all the parties interested in the occupation of the lands. Therefore I should say that the same system is, generally speaking, applicable to other parts of India.

5708. Mr. *Ellice*.] What proportion do you suppose that the rent paid to the Government bears to the value of the gross produce of the land?—In the North-Western Provinces for a long time back we have gone entirely upon the rentals, and we have done our best to ascertain what is the gross rent of an estate. The regulation says that 20 per cent. of the annual profit shall be left to the proprietor, and then, over and above that, we always leave from 10 to 15 more for the expenses of collecting the revenue, and to meet bad seasons.

5709. Do you mean that 20 per cent. is allowed in your calculation to the superior of the land?—Yes; the regulation says that it shall not be less than 20 per cent.

5710. Sir *C. Wood*.] Is not the direction given to the parties who have to settle the rent, that the amount to be paid to the Government shall be two-thirds of the net rental?—No, there is no distinct order to that effect; we go by the regulation.

5711. Mr. *Ellice*.] How do you calculate the net rental?—In the first place, we have a survey of the whole of the land, and then we have an abstract, showing what quantity of land is held by each individual cultivator, and what is the rent he pays upon it. In that way we have before us the complete rental of the estate, so far as it chances to be occupied at the time of the survey.

5712. Is that rental the rental actually paid at the time of the survey, or is it an estimated rental?—It is what they themselves put upon record as that which they are accustomed to pay.

5713. That is the rental paid to the superior landlord?—To the superior landlord.

5714. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is that rent ascertained from the village accounts, in which you place perfect confidence?—Certainly not from the village accounts only, or we might be misled.

5715. Sir *C. Wood*.] When did you leave the North-Western Provinces?—In February 1850.

5716. Are not you aware that it is a rule applicable to the North-Western Provinces, that the rent to be paid to the Government is two-thirds of the net produce after making due allowance for the expenses of cultivation?—I cannot tax my memory at the moment to say whether that is the rule, but the practice has had very much that effect. I go of course by what the regulation requires. Taking 100 rupees of rental, 20 rupees are taken out for the net profit of the zemindar

zemindar, and from 10 to 15 per cent. over and above that to meet the village expenses, and to meet any casual loss from bad seasons. That makes it about from 30 to 35 per cent. of the gross rent.

5717. Mr. *Ellice.*] Can you favour the Committee with an opinion what proportion the gross rent bears to the produce of the soil?—That would be quite impossible, because the soil varies so much in its productive power. An acre in one place will yield so much, and in another place it will yield a different quantity. We often tried to ascertain what the produce was, but we found that it involved us in so much difficulty and led to no practical result that we gave it up. I recollect Lord William Bentinck telling me that he never could ascertain satisfactorily to himself what proportion the rent in England bore to the gross produce.

5718. Does not the rent vary according to the nature and the productiveness of the soil?—The rent does of course.

5719. *Chairman.*] During the period that you had the direction of the revenue of the North-Western Provinces were there many arrears in the payment of the assessment?—None at all. Latterly they amounted to a mere fraction per cent.

5720. With regard to the mode of assessment, the system there was to assess for 30 years?—Yes.

5721. Could that system of making an assessment for a certain period of time and assessing by villages be introduced into other parts of India?—Undoubtedly I should think it might, but where that kind of assessment does not obtain, I would not give very long leases at the commencement. The people themselves in a new undertaking like that would not like so long a lease until they become aware of its advantages to them.

5722. In Bengal it could not be done, the permanent settlement would prevent it?—Yes, the permanent settlement prevents it.

5723. But you think that in other parts of India it might be introduced with advantage?—I should think, wherever the ryotwaree settlement obtains, it might be introduced with very great advantage.

5724. Sir *C. Wood.*] How would you set about it?—Just in the same way as we did in the North-Western Provinces, by measuring the lands and ascertaining the comparative value, and then leasing the lands to the individual who has the best right to hold immediately from the Government.

5725. Is it not the case that in the ryotwaree system all the cultivators have an equal right to occupy the portion of ground which they have occupied for years?—Generally speaking, the right of occupancy is in all the ryots; but there are cases which are somewhat different. Some are mere tenants at will, going on from year to year; others cultivate at fixed rates, which rates cannot be altered during the term of the settlement.

5726. But in a village settlement upon the ryotwaree system, is there any other person who has a better right to occupy any portion of land than the man who has the actual occupation?—You cannot disturb the occupation of the old established ryots.

5727. Then how would you proceed in the case of a village settled upon the ryotwaree system, in which each ryot has the same right to occupy his portion of land, so long as he pays the rent, without being disturbed: would you reduce that settlement to a village settlement, as it is called?—The first thing that I should do would be to ascertain from the ryots themselves whom they would like to choose as their manager, as the party to manage on their part with the Government. Then they, having selected their own party, I should fix the revenue with that individual who engages with the Government on their behalf. After that, the next process would be to ascertain what were the rentals that were paid by the individual ryots, and to have those put upon record as well as the quantity of land held by each occupant, so that the lessee of the Government should not disturb those rights.

5728. Do you conceive that at present, in a village settled upon the ryotwaree system, the actual amount of land which each person is entitled to occupy is clearly defined?—Undoubtedly; but the system has this disadvantage, that none of the ryots have any capital of their own, generally speaking.

5729. In order to carry out your view would not the consent of each individual ryot in the village be necessary in order that they might concur in choosing one person to be put over them as lessee between them and the Crown?—I should

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

not think it necessary to have the consent of each individual person. In making the settlement with a whole village community, I should attend to the wishes of the majority of the people; I should think that quite sufficient; I should not attend to individual objections on the part of a small portion of them.

5730. The preliminary step is to obtain the concurrence of the great majority of the ryots, in a village settled upon the ryotwaree system, in order to the introduction of the mode now adopted in the North-Western Provinces of arranging with one or two persons on behalf of the whole?—Yes.

5731. *Chairman.*] Do you think that would be generally a popular change? —I think it would, for this reason, that one year with another, the ryots being mostly without capital, they break down every now and then from loss of cattle, or not being able to obtain seed, and from other causes; and the consequence is that their lands are thrown out of cultivation. Then so much of the ryotwaree settlement, or revenue demand, is omitted from the next year's rental, and there is no account taken of it again till the same land comes to be taken up; but if you let the whole village in one lease, then the lessee would have to make other arrangements to occupy the lands which had been thrown up during the past year, or to assist the distressed ryot to retain his land. This being the usual course.

5732. Sir *C. Wood.*] Are the persons to whom the land is let in the North-Western Provinces, generally persons of some capital?—Yes, always. They are the rightful occupants of the estate for which they engage; the village is their own property.

5733. The ryots under them have all well-defined rights of occupancy, in which they cannot be disturbed?—Yes, they cannot be disturbed in those rights.

5734. Can the leaseholder raise the rents of those ryots?—No, not of the old established ryots, but of those who hold only from year to year he can; or if any of the old ryots were to take up any lands not previously in their occupation he might put what rents he pleased upon those lands.

5735. *Chairman.*] What would be the result, in your opinion, of such a change from the ryotwaree system to the system adopted in the North-Western Provinces, as it regards the revenue derived by the Government; would it increase or diminish the revenue?—I should imagine that it must have the effect of protecting the Government revenue, and of rendering it more secure.

5736. Do you think it would produce an increase or not?—It would be more certain, but I do not think you would get much increase by it.

5737. Sir *C. Wood.*] Would not the first step be a reduction?—It would; because you have to make certain reductions to meet the profits of the lessee, and his expenses of cultivation; but you would do with a much smaller establishment on the part of the revenue officers.

5738. The system is, in fact, creating a middleman between the Government and the occupiers?—It is.

5739. Mr. *Clive.*] Would it not put the occupier of the land in a better position, by enabling him to pay the revenue direct to the Government?—Respectable landholders often make a request to the collector that they may be allowed to pay to him direct. They consider it a little kind of privilege; it is a matter that gives them a little self-importance; it is more for that reason than any other that they value it.

5740. Mr. *Elliot.*] Are there any pottahs given by the heads of the villages to the ryots?—No; that system is quite exploded. There is a record made of all tenures of land, and that record is altered from year to year, as any alterations in the occupancy of the lands take place.

5741. Then do you record every ryot's jumma?—Yes.

5742. And, consequently, the head of the village cannot extort more from the individual ryot than the amount which stands in those books?—No; nor can he take any of his fields away from him.

5743. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Have you found any disadvantages which have attended the system which has been introduced into the North-Western Provinces?—I know of many advantages, but I know of no disadvantages.

5744. Has the number of sales of estates been increased or diminished since this new settlement?—They have greatly decreased since the settlement.

5745. Do you recollect in what proportion?—I should not be able to state the proportion with any degree of exactness; but I would say that not more than one sale takes place now for 10 that used to take place.

5746. Do

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5746. Do you think it was advantageous to the general prosperity of the country to break up those considerable talooks which formerly existed, containing sometimes two, three, or four hundred villages, held by one great proprietor, which constituted the persons holding them a superior class in the general society?—I consider, generally speaking, that it has been productive of great benefit to the individual owners of those estates that that talookdarry system has been broken up, for if the talookdar himself was a harsh kind of man, those people fared very ill indeed.

5747. Do you think it is conducive to the general prosperity of the country that that superior class of proprietors should be altogether extinguished?—I do not think you can say that those men have been extinguished by it, because those men are allowed 18 per cent. upon the Government rental of those estates which form their talook, and therefore, although their profits are not so great as they were when they held their estates of the Government, still there is a very considerable allowance left to them.

5748. Has not the breaking up of those talooks led to the destruction of a middle class, between the Government and the ryots, which it was formerly considered very desirable, and very conducive to the strength of the Government to maintain?—Under the former Governments, the native princes used to find it suit their convenience to appoint talookdars; for instance, here was a large community of Goojurs residing in one particular part of the country; then, by selecting the most influential man of that Goojur tribe, and making him responsible to the ruling Government of the day for the revenue of the estate, they got it a great deal better and cheaper for themselves than they could have done if they had made detailed settlements with the different village communities; and I believe that is what led principally to the formation of those talookdarries in former times.

5749. But as far as relates to the landed interests in the North-Western Provinces, is there now actually anybody between the cultivator of the soil and the Government?—Certainly; in every estate there is the zemindar.

5750. A small zemindar, who is a cultivator?—No; I look upon the zemindar as a person quite distinct from the cultivator. The cultivator is a person who merely holds at a rental the lands which he occupies. He has no right to alienate those lands, but so long as he likes to occupy them, he has the advantage of paying for them a fixed rental; but the zemindar is a person who can sell the whole of the zemindary property at any time he pleases.

5751. What do you suppose to be the average rental of each estate in the North-Western Provinces?—I should say the average rental in the North-Western Provinces is about 600 or 700 rupees a village.

5752. What proportion of that belongs to the headman, which you consider as his income?—As I mentioned before, he has 20 per cent. clear profit for himself left to him, according to the regulations.

5753. Twenty per cent. upon 600 rupees?—Yes; and independently of that, there were lands that were lying waste at the time of the settlement; he has the profit of all those; if he likes to bring them into cultivation, the profit is entirely his own.

5754. He is a man of an income of 100 or 150 rupees a year?—At least that; and he has other advantages. He has some lands which he cultivates himself.

5755. Between this class of persons, who have an income of 150 rupees a year, that is 10*l.* or 15*l.* a year, and the Government, there is no class whatever interposed?—None whatever; where they hold their leases direct from the Government.

5756. Do you think it is likely to be conducive to the permanent prosperity of the country that there should be such a very wide demarcation between the Government and the principal and most valuable portion of its subjects?—It is rather a difficult question to answer, how far it is well to blot out those men who held large properties before, because although you do something to maintain his position for him, and give him what is called the talookdarry allowance, still a great portion of the talookdar's influence is lost over the people.

5757. Has not the practical effect of that system in the last 15 years, been to blot out this particular class of persons possessing influence, and standing in a position between the occupiers of the land and the Government?—I think not; though by excluding him from the settlement and giving him merely a money allowance, you certainly have reduced his position, and I am afraid the Government latterly

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

latterly has not kept faith with these people, and that when the talookdar, who was in possession of the property at the time of the settlement dies, his heir does not always get the full amount of the talook allowance which was agreed to at the settlement; why that has been the case, I cannot pretend to say, but the revenue authorities have always protested against it, and recommended to the Government that the talook allowance which was assigned to the talookdar at the time of the settlement should be continued to his heirs and successors without alteration.

5758. Was it your opinion that it was politically expedient to destroy the influence of this class of persons?—In many cases it has been attended with very great advantage?—Many of those villagers who had as good rights as any other villagers, were excluded from the enjoyment of those rights, and by leasing their estates directly to them, instead of indirectly under the talookdar, they are benefited, and as they are only restored to the possession of their own rights, I do not see how they could have done otherwise under the existing settlement; Regulation VII. of 1822 was framed for that express purpose, that every individual rightful owner should, as far as possible, be put into quiet possession of his rights.

5759. Inasmuch as you have suppressed this important class of persons interested in the land, have you not departed from the practice which prevailed in that part of the Indian provinces at the time of our accession to the territory, and which has prevailed, as far as we know from the historical records, in all parts of India at all times?—We have certainly departed from that by doing so; but there is no reason to suppose that the former rulers of the country would not have done the same thing if they had found it to be to their advantage.

5760. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Is the rate of landed revenue now levied more or less than the rate that was paid previously to the rule of the company?—I should say that we derive a larger revenue from the country that we hold than the former rulers did; but at the same time I should not say that that is accompanied by any oppression. The revenue that we do obtain is obtained probably more easily from the people than what the former Governments took, although it was less in amount.

5761. Is the assessment lighter?—The assessment is decidedly lighter.

5762. As to the condition of the ryots, do you consider that that is better than it was formerly?—Much better; their rights are so well secured now.

5763. As regards the comparative state of the ryots in our provinces and in the native states; how is that?—In the native states the ryot's rights are not secured to him in any way. He may be either better or worse off, just according to the caprice of the individual holder immediately above him; but I should say, speaking of them as a body, that the ryots in our provinces are much better off than those in the native states.

5764. Have you ever been in Oude?—Yes.

5765. What is the condition of the people there?—The condition of the people there is a very fluctuating one. In some places the people are tolerably well off; but at times there comes a sweeping calamity caused by some act of the Government, which ruins the whole estate the next year.

5766. Can a member of a village community in the North-Western Provinces sell his land to a stranger without the consent of the community?—Under the law, if a shareholder wishes to sell his individual share in a village which is held by a large community, he ought to offer to his own brethren the right of purchase in the first instance. The brethren are considered to have the right of pre-emption. If they decline buying it, then of course it is optional with him to sell it to whom he likes.

5767. Would not his selling it to a stranger occasion great inconvenience in the community?—It might very likely have that effect; but it is not a desirable tenure for a person to purchase, and therefore you will not find many purchasers for it.

5768. Sir *C. Wood.*] You are aware of the purport of the 52d section of the directions to the revenue officers of the North-Western Provinces?—Yes, I am perfectly aware that such an order was issued.

5769. Will you have the goodness to state the purport of that order as to the proportion of the net rent to be paid to the Government?—"It is desirable that the Government should not demand more than two-thirds of what may be expected to be the net produce to the proprietor during the period of settlement, leaving

leaving to the proprietor one-third as his profits and to cover the cost of collection. By 'net produce' is meant the surplus which the estate may yield after deducting expenses of cultivation." *T. J. Turner*, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5770. Are there any cases in which, under the village system, the lease is given to more than one individual?—Undoubtedly where there are many proprietors of the same estate the chances are that there may be three or four persons put forward to engage with the Government for the property.

5771. What is the greatest number of persons you have ever known included in a lease of a village under that settlement?—As a village is divided into five different putties, there will be one representative on the part of each of those putties; then again, under each putty there may be 20 or 50, or even 100 shareholders. This is only one particular tenure that I am speaking of.

5772. If under this system any one of those persons fails to pay the stipulated portion of rent, what happens?—Then the other brethren have an opportunity of taking this defaulting putty, on paying the balance, which they generally do. If they do not take it we then endeavour to bring in a farmer unconnected with that village; rather than a stranger should be brought in, they will almost always come forward and pay the money themselves; but if they do not we put in a stranger to farm that part of the estate which has not paid its revenue.

5773. Is the stranger so put in any party to the general lease?—No; he is quite a stranger to that.

5774. Is the settlement with him then the same settlement as with an individual ryot?—The settlement he obtains is for a certain term of years, sufficient to remunerate him for the balance which he pays for the privilege of coming in.

5775. Would not he stand in precisely the same situation as a ryot, under the system of the Bombay Government, with no lease?—No, he is quite distinct from a ryot; he supplies the place of the defaulting proprietor who is displaced. He may have possibly to cultivate a portion of the lands himself to which he succeeds; the rest would be cultivated by the occupying ryots, paying him a rent upon it.

5776. In that case is there not an end of the village settlement, that is to say, of the whole village being leased to one party, or one set of parties?—The village settlement is so far altered as affects the rights of that one individual defaulting proprietor, but no further.

5777. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Would not the name of this person, who is inserted in the place of the defaulting proprietor, be inserted in the village papers and accounts?—Yes.

5778. He would, in fact, take the place of the defaulter in his liabilities to the Government?—Yes, enjoying all his advantages, and coming under his liabilities.

5779. Sir *C. Wood.*] Is not the principle of joint liability put an end to by the introduction of that system of settlement?—No, I do not consider that it is so; because, in the first instance, you give the general brethren an opportunity of coming forward to pay the revenue that is in arrear from that individual defaulter. If they will not do that, of course you must collect the balance by some other means. The usual means taken to do so is that of letting it to a stranger.

5780. Does not the introduction of a stranger put an end to the joint liability for the village?—The estate under the original lease is in whole and in every part responsible to the Government for the revenue. So long as we collect the revenue from each party, we do not interfere with the whole; but if any part of it breaks down, and you cannot collect it, you must then make the whole estate responsible; but we do not call upon the responsibility of the whole estate so long as the responsibility of each separate part can be made sufficient.

5781. When a new party is introduced in the manner in which you have described, can you subsequently call upon the joint responsibility of the remainder of the lessees?—Certainly, because the stranger who is introduced stands precisely in the shoes of the individual who was displaced to make way for him. It does not at all alter the other responsibilities of the remaining part of the village.

5782. Does he take upon himself the portion of the joint responsibility that belonged to the person displaced?—Yes.

5783. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] How many years were occupied in the formation of

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

of the present thirty years' settlement in the North-Western Provinces?—We commenced in Mr. Holt Mackenzie's time, in 1823, but it went on very slowly; and when Lord William Bentinck found that the progress was not sufficiently great, then a more expeditious system, under Mr. Bird, was introduced, and that terminated about 10 years ago; that would make it about 20 years.

5784. A great part of the leases have already run from 10 to 20 years?—Yes, about 10 years.

5785. Supposing that before a large portion of these leases fall in the Dooab Canal is finished, so as to afford every possible advantage of irrigation, and supposing a system of railways to be completely introduced throughout the whole of that magnificent valley between the Ganges and the Jumna, what is your opinion of the ratio of increase which the revenue of the North-Western Provinces will yield when they come to be re-assessed?—I do not think that on those grounds it would admit of any enhancement.

5786. Would not the fertility of the lands be increased by the facilities of irrigation?—I spoke with reference to railways. If you speak with reference to canals, undoubtedly the advantage afforded by taking water will greatly increase the productive powers of the land; but then the system has always been to let the water out at so much a cubic foot; they pay for it in that way.

5787. But, independently of the toll paid for the water, will not the effect of the irrigation be the cultivation of a great deal of land with valuable crops, which now produces nothing but the lightest sort of grain, and pays very little revenue?—Undoubtedly it will have that effect.

5788. And therefore the village, under such circumstances, would be enabled to pay a greater amount of revenue?—I do not anticipate that there would be any greatly increased amount. Some trifling increase might be obtained, no doubt, in the course of time.

5789. Do not you imagine that the facilities for intercommunication, and for disposing of the produce of the soil, and for introducing the produce of other countries, which will follow the establishment of railways, will increase the general wealth, and the means of paying rent of all the people in that district?—Certainly, it is but fair to suppose that such would be the effect of it.

5790. Mr. *Clive*.] Would not the payment for the use of the water be a sufficient demand on the part of the Government, without an increased rental?—Speaking as a revenue officer, I think so.

5791. *Chairman*.] Is there sufficient capital for effecting improvements in the cultivation of land in the North-Western Provinces?—Yes, there is; it is customary for the Government at all times to advance money, for any improvements that the people like to undertake themselves, on loan.

5792. What rate of interest does the Government charge?—They charge no interest; they allow them to repay the money by convenient instalments, extending over a few years.

5793. What security do they take?—Their land; for instance, a zemindar wants to build half-a-dozen new wells in order to increase the irrigation of his property, and he comes to the collector, and requests that an advance of 1,200 rupees may be made him on the part of the Government, engaging on his part to pay it off in three years; it is always customary to agree to those applications, and to sanction them.

5794. Are those engagements generally held good by the borrowers of the money?—Always, most faithfully.

5795. Has private capital also been brought to bear upon those improvements in those provinces?—Yes; private capital is also brought to bear; but capitalists are glad to avail themselves of a loan of money from the Government.

5796. A capitalist would charge a very high rate of interest, while the Government charges nothing?—Yes; and capitalists themselves might like to employ their capital to greater advantage when they find that the Government will come forward and assist them.

5797. What was the rate of interest for money borrowed upon land when you were in the country?—It would vary very much according to circumstances; if a man is known to be a respectable man, and likely to fulfil his engagements, from 12 to 16 per cent. I dare say will always procure him money; if he was a man on whom much dependence could not be placed, it might be up to 20 per cent., or it might be up to any nominal sum; but that per-centage is taken by a native

native banker, not under the expectation of ever realizing it, but of making the most of it, getting as much out of him as he can. *T. J. Turner, Esq.*

6 June 1853.

5798. Do you wish to convey to the Committee the impression that there is no check to improvement or to increased cultivation from want of capital in that country?—Certainly not.

5799. With regard to the revenue raised by the salt duty, is that considered oppressive in the North-Western Provinces?—Certainly not. There is only one point probably on which the people feel a little sore; there are two kinds of salt; there is the alimentary salt which is used by all the people in their food, and there is another kind, a common refuse kind, which is called kharee; this is used for the cattle, and it very often happens that when this inferior kind of salt crosses any of the Customs lines, the Customs officers want to bring it under the tax, and very often the people are made to pay it; and that becomes a great hardship to the people.

5800. Do the revenue officers pay in the amount of the tax obtained from that salt to the Government revenue, or do they take it themselves?—It is brought into the exchequer.

5801. Is there no power of appeal in such cases?—I do not think the Government or the superior authorities always view those things with sufficient liberality. Probably they are inclined, in order to protect the revenue on salt, to make everything that comes under that name subject to the duty, although it is not so by the regulations.

5802. The regulations would exclude this coarse salt of which you speak from paying duty?—Decidedly; it is only the alimentary salt that by law is liable to the tax.

5803. Is the smuggling of salt very great?—Certainly not; but it of course depends altogether upon the efficiency of your establishments. If the Customs Department were to be neglected for a year or two, smuggling would soon increase to a great extent; but supposing that department is efficiently controlled, the smuggling is a mere nothing. Salt is a bulky article, and cannot be easily concealed.

5804. Do you consider that it would be a loss to the revenue to reduce the duty upon salt?—Most decidedly.

5805. Would not the consumption so increase as to enable the revenue to regain the loss?—I think not, because each individual only wants but a very small portion of salt. If salt were much cheaper than it is, each individual would not increase his consumption much; he might possibly give his cattle a little more than at present.

5806. Has it ever occurred to you whether, supposing that tax to be considered arbitrary and injudicious, there is any other tax that could replace it?—I know of none; I do not think there is any that could replace it.

5807. Is it not nearly the only tax put upon articles of consumption?—They are limited to very few indeed now; I do not exactly recollect what they are, but there are only two or three articles in the North-Western Provinces that are subject to Customs duties.

5808. Your impression is, that the salt tax is not much complained of in the North-Western Provinces?—It is not at all complained of; I never heard anything like a complaint made against it, except so far as I stated with regard to inferior salt. The people say that it amounts to a prohibition of that; that the way in which the Custom-house officers treat that inferior salt when it is brought in, almost deprives them of the use of it.

5809. With regard to the stamp tax, are there any great complaints of the stamp tax?—I know of none. Whether the suitors before the courts are in the habit of making complaints, I am not aware, but they have never reached me if they are made.

5810. Do you consider the population of the North-Western Provinces to be a highly taxed population?—Certainly not. I do not suppose that the North-Western Provinces were ever at any time in so favourable a condition as they are at the present moment.

5811. Taking their position not only with reference to what it was at former periods, but as compared with the population of other countries, should you say that they have the same social comforts that are found in other countries?—I think they have quite as large a share of the comforts of life as the lower orders in

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

in England, taking the labouring classes in England, and the labouring classes of India.

5812. Their occupations are not much interfered with?—Not in the slightest degree; a man may take his labour wherever he pleases; there is no restriction upon it.

5813. And their position is not going down in the world?—Certainly not; all the lower classes of people are, I think, increasing in prosperity under our rule; it is the higher classes who are not so well off; being deprived of Government situations, being naturally a thriftless set of people, and having no means of recruiting their property, they have fallen off in condition, decidedly; they are the only class of people that have fallen off under our rule.

5814. What condition do they fall into; what do they become?—When they fall into trouble and difficulty, the first thing is that they sell off their household property, and then their zemindaries go, and at last they become distressed for money.

5815. Do they then fall into the class of general labourers?—No, not quite so bad as that; but still they are no longer affluent; they are no longer well off; they are straitened in circumstances, but not so much as to be reduced to manual labour.

5816. How many hours a day must a man labour in that country to obtain a livelihood?—It depends upon what kind of employment it is; there are people employed in every walk of life; those who follow the plough are out during the early part of the day and in the evening; they do not generally carry it on through the heat of the day, except at particular seasons of the year.

5817. Can you give the Committee any idea of the number of hours upon the average that a man works at the plough?—It is very much as it is in England; if the land is just in a favourable state for ploughing they will work as long as their oxen are capable of toiling; if they think it necessary, even from morning till night; generally, a man can work as long as his oxen.

5818. A previous witness mentioned that it has been a cause of injury to the population of that country, that whilst the population has been increasing, other employment, besides agricultural, has diminished; that is to say, that their manufactures have been destroyed to a great extent, and that there is no other outlet for the population beyond agricultural labour, except by having recourse to the army. Does that appear to you to be the case?—In the North-Western Provinces there never were any manufactures, except that among many of the large Mahomedan populations they made very coarse cloths in small quantities. Of course, I do not speak of the large manufacturing towns of Benares or Dacca; but I mean, that taking the Upper Provinces generally, there were no manufactures to interfere with much in that part of the world.

5819. Mr. *Elliot.*] Is not a great cause of the decreasing wealth of the upper classes the Hindoo law, which subdivides the property upon each succession?—That was always the case. I am not aware that it affects their condition more now than it did at any previous time. There are plenty of employments open to the people. In the first place, there is the army, which takes up a great number of the people; then there are the different public departments of the State, the Revenue, the Police, and the Customs; there is scarcely any family of respectability that has not one or two of their sons engaged in some one of the departments of the State.

5820. Are those offices in the Upper Provinces filled by persons of good families?—The superior offices in those departments sometimes are.

5821. Did you find that any people of rank were willing to take that sort of situation under the Government?—I found some years ago that people of rank were very averse to take situations in the police department. When I was collector and magistrate of a district, I sent for one of the chief men in the district, and told him that I wanted his nephew to fill a police office; he excused himself to me in the first instance, by saying that he considered it derogatory to his family to hold a police situation; I said, "Why so?" he said, "Why, sir, if my son was to be a police officer, you would not receive him and give him a chair when he came into your presence, as you do now;" I said, "I beg your pardon, I certainly should as long as he behaved himself respectably; as a man of good family, I should make no difference whether he is a Government officer or not; of course he would receive a chair, and his becoming a public officer could make no difference. At last I induced him to give me the services of his nephew,

nephew, and I always found that by employing men of good family I was able to carry on the police duties of my district more to my satisfaction than I could with any other class of people. *T. J. Turner*, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5822. Still, is there not a prejudice against us among the higher class of families?—I am sorry to say that I am afraid they are not always treated with sufficient respect by the European officers.

5823. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is there amongst the members of those families generally in India a feeling of disaffection towards the Government, which has reduced them to their present position?—Undoubtedly; at the same time, without any reason, as in the case of the late Nawab Zulf Kar Ali Khan, a man who received, I think, four lacs of rupees a year pension from the Government; yet that man was always plotting against the Government.

5824. But he was not one of the class of those decayed gentry who have fallen into distress in consequence of the system adopted by the British Government?—I know no instances in that class of people in which they may be said to be disaffected towards the Government; because they do not blame the Government for their position, but they blame themselves for their own extravagance.

5825. There is no open manifestation of disaffection?—None.

5826. But there must be some suppressed feeling of dissatisfaction with a Government which has produced such a state of things?—I dare say they might wish for better times; it is very natural to do so when people are distressed.

5827. Did not the Nawab of Rampore hold for some time a situation under you as a deputy collector?—He did.

5828. Do you know many persons who belong to families of high rank in the North-Western Provinces so employed?—Yes; I employed men of good family whenever I could.

5829. And you obtained from them as zealous and efficient service as from persons of ordinary rank in life?—I consider better; I always made it a point, so far as I could, to pick out men of good family to put into Government situations, and I never saw any reason to regret having done so, but the contrary. In my opinion, they served the Government better than any other class of people.

5830. Is there a general desire on the part of the British functionaries in the North-Western Provinces to follow your example of giving employment to this class of people?—I do not think so much as might be done.

5831. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Is there any tax which you think might be substituted for the salt tax, and which would be less obnoxious to the people?—None whatever.

5832. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is there any article of great consumption which, in your opinion, would bear a tax; such, for example, as sugar?—There is sugar; sugar would bear a tax undoubtedly. I am not quite sure whether it does bear a tax at the present moment. I have no papers to refer to, but I think not.

5833. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Do not the natives give salt to their oxen in large quantities?—Not in very large quantities. If they could get an inferior kind of salt, I suppose they would do so.

5834. Would they do so if they felt the price of salt to be so exceedingly dear?—I dare say that if salt became cheaper, they would give their cattle more salt than they do at present; but what they want is. to have a permanent supply of that inferior salt which is not dutiable salt.

5835. Mr. *Clive*.] Have the natives any way of purifying that inferior salt?—Yes, they have.

5836. Is not that possibly the reason why they desire so much to have it?—Yes, it may be so. It never can be made very pure, good salt; but still it is often a substitute for the other.

5837. Mr. *Fitzgerald*.] You said that there had been no complaint against the stamp laws; have you heard any complaints against the expenses of legal proceedings?—No, I have not; I was not in the way of hearing complaints of that description.

5838. Do you yourself approve of raising a tax upon the administration of justice by means of stamps?—They are a very litigious race of people; I consider that it is not an objectionable tax.

 5839. You

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5839. You think it tends to check litigation?—I think it may possibly induce them to consider before they enter upon a suit.

5840. Would not you consider that it would be a sufficient check upon undue litigation to make the unsuccessful party pay his adversary's expenses, as is the case in our courts here?—You would find, if the other mode was given up, that your revenue would suffer.

5841. Without now regarding the matter of revenue, but looking at it merely as a means of checking litigation, would not that be a sufficient check upon undue litigation?—I dare say it might be sufficient on that score.

5842. You agree in Bentham's opinion with respect to taxes on the administration of justice?—Of course they are objectionable.

5843. *Chairman.*] Do you think it would be desirable to substitute a tax upon sugar in lieu of the tax upon salt?—Certainly not; and it would not be nearly so productive.

5844. Would it be more popular?—Certainly not.

5845. Sir *C. Wood.*] Have they not a great objection in India to any new tax?—Very great indeed; a new tax has, once or twice, driven the people into revolt.

5846. Mr. *Elliot.*] Do not you think that the people would rather submit to an old tax, which was rather more oppressive, than to a new tax which was more favourable?—Decidedly they would rather have the old one.

Ralph Moore, Esq., called in; and Examined.

R. Moore, Esq.

5847. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee in what way you were employed in India, and for what period?—I first went to India in 1824; I went to join my friends, who were engaged in commerce. I have likewise, at different periods of my life, held lands immediately from the Government. Subsequently I came home, and studied for the medical profession. I am now, and have been for some years, a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. At the time we were engaged in war with the Sikhs, I volunteered for both campaigns; I held the medical charge of one of the largest districts in Bengal, Midnapore. I was also surgeon for a short time in the Marine Department of the service; and some years since, I was appointed by Sir Herbert Maddock, who was then Deputy Governor of Bengal, to the charge of a tributary chief, the Rajah of Cooch Behar. This was at first only a temporary employment. With him I went to Benares, and there, in the presence of his principal officers, the Rajah intimated his intention to leave his nephew and heir to my charge. He died at Benares, and then I was appointed physician and tutor to the present minor Rajah. I came home sick, upon leave of absence from the Regent for two years. I did not derive any pecuniary benefit from the Government. I held the Rajah responsible for my salary. Since my return, though I reported my intention of coming to this country to the Government of India a month before I embarked from Calcutta, my salary has been stopped. I appealed to the Court of Directors in vain. No objection has been made, nor is there an iota of charge against me, yet they have thought proper to stop my emoluments.

5848. When did you come back first; when did you come home to study your profession?—In 1842.

5849. And you went back to India when?—I went back to India again in the commencement of 1846, and remained till April 1851.

5850. What is the whole length of the time that you have been in India?—About 20 years. During that long period I had intercourse with every class of people, from the peer to the peasant. I was conversant with the languages of the country. In fact, I have lived where a white man has rarely come. I was the only European in Cooch Behar.

5851. Have you directed your attention to the particular subject now under the consideration of the Committee, the question of revenue?—I have, having held lands from the Government for some years. I was offered a recommendation by the late Deputy Surveyor-General of Bengal, Major Robert Wroughton (to whom the success of the settlement of the North-Western Provinces was in a great measure due) to Mr. R. M. Bird, who had the control of that undertaking, which I declined.

5852. Will

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5852. Will you state what the result of your observation has been as to the policy of continuing the land revenue upon its present system in that part of the country in which you were resident?—Prior to the settlement the leases were short, hence the lands were not nearly so valuable as they are at present. When the settlement took place the value of landed property went up considerably.

5853. Of what part of India are you now speaking?—Of the country lying between the Ganges and the Jumna. I think that the settlement of the North-Western Provinces is the greatest work that has ever been carried out by our Government in India. There were some defects in it, the principal of which I can point out. When the work was commenced each surveying party measured about 1,200 or 1,300 square miles very accurately. Subsequently a much larger area was required from each party. At this time I think Mr. Bird's health began to fail, and he wished to come home. There was still a great deal to be done, and every man who knew what a theodolite was was pressed into the service; and many of those settlements have in consequence since broken down. But on the whole, it was a very great improvement indeed, and has done immense good, with perhaps one exception, the breaking down of the higher class of people, for it certainly had a depressing effect upon them.

5854. But to other classes you do not think the settlement has been injurious?—I think that it has had a beneficial effect upon other classes.

5855. Is it considered by the inhabitants, in its present system, oppressive?—I think not.

5856. Upon that subject have you any improvement to suggest?—I think that attention should be given to works of irrigation. What the last witness has said is very true; that advances are made to the landholders, for the purpose of constructing wells. But I think there is one work that might be carried out in the Dooab, which would be a great improvement to the country, and would cost very little. There is a river that takes its rise in the lower range of hills and runs into the Ganges, just above the ancient city of Kanouje. I think that that might not only be made navigable, but that it might be made to serve the purposes of irrigation. In fact, at present, the natives of several villages on its banks are in the habit, in the dry season, of assembling together and forming temporary dams across it, for the purpose of irrigating their villages.

5857. What is the name of the river?—It is the Kalinderee. It joins the Ganges on the right bank.

5858. Would the benefit from that improvement be very considerable to a large tract of country?—Very considerable indeed; it would not only enable the ryots to irrigate the land, but to convey their bulky produce to market. I was in that part of the country during the whole of the famine in 1837 and 1838, and then I witnessed the dire effects of not being able to get the food from one part of the country to another.

5859. Have you directed your attention to the subject of a prospective increase in the production of cotton in India?—Cotton used to be very considerably cultivated in that part of the country; we used to deal in it. In many parts, the cotton crop pays the entire revenue of the land. In a conversation I had some time ago with Dr. Royle, at the India House, upon this question, I mentioned to him that I had proposed a plan of irrigation to the Court of Directors, for which I received their thanks through their secretary. He was of opinion that if artifical irrigation could be applied to cotton when our rains cease, which they do very suddenly, being close to that immense range of mountains (the Himalayas), the cotton cultivation might be very greatly improved. When an American cotton planter saw our cotton luxuriating in the finest soil and climate, he thought nothing could be better; but the rains suddenly cease and the plant collapses. You must have something to supply the want of rain. I think irrigation would in a great measure do it. I may state, the cotton produced in some parts of the North-Western Provinces is not only very silky, but it is of very good staple. I do not think the cotton you got from America 30 years ago was better, at least so Mr. Chapman says, and he is authority.

5860. Has American seed been tried in that portion of the land that is irrigated?—It was tried in Bundelcund, but I do not think those who had charge of the experiment were proper men to carry it out. If you want to make any improvements in India, you must respect the prejudices and feelings of the natives. You must speak their language. A man coming fresh from another country,

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

country, and wanting to carry out his own views, will not succeed in doing it. You must never be violent with a native, for he takes alarm at once. I do not think the natives are more prejudiced than other people, but they are as capable of forming correct opinions as we are.

5861. Are you able to give an opinion as to the relative cost of American and of Indian cotton; could cotton grown in the North-Western Provinces be landed at Liverpool so as to compete with cotton grown in the United States?—I am hardly competent to state that, but I think if we had improved communications we might be able to compete with America. But everything almost in India depends upon having proper European superintendence; for instance, in the case of indigo made by the natives, the natives will not take the same trouble and pains in working for a native that they will for a European, who works indeed himself; the value of indigo manufactured by a native is always from 35 to 40 per cent. less than that of Indigo made by a European; the value of their saltpetre is considerably less; the value of their silk is considerably less; in fact everything that is superintended or controlled, or looked after by a European, is much increased in value. I am speaking of articles that come to England, not of articles of manufacture used among the people themselves. The last witness I think forgot to state that we have considerable manufactures in the North-Western Provinces. The beautiful silks of Benares every Honourable Member must have seen at the Exhibition; look at the embroidery of Delhi; look at the leather manufactures of Cawnpore; the furniture of Bareilly; the carpets of Mirzapore; the cutlery and swords of Agra; glass even is manufactured in those provinces; it is not of the same beautiful quality you have here, but it is manufactured, and might be improved.

5862. What do you suppose is the reason why the cultivation succeeds under the supervision of Europeans, when it does not under the supervision of the natives?—The higher classes of natives are not so industrious as Europeans; a superior native will not work so hard for money as an Englishman, not even in that climate.

5863. Does that apply to the cultivation of land as well as to other employments?—Decidedly.

5864. When you were resident there, did the growth of cotton pay better than the growth of other produce?—It did at one time when there was a very considerable trade with China; but there was a good deal of difficulty in sending it down. There were two modes of sending it down; one in what is termed loose bales, and then there was a great deal lost; it was dirtied, and a great deal of it abstracted; another mode was termed half-screwed bales; I think that paid well when there was a good trade with China. The natives send considerable quantities of it down now in loose bales; the trade at present is almost entirely in their hands.

5865. You mean that it paid when there were high prices in China?—Yes. Formerly there was a large trade carried on with this country; Mr. Turnbull of Mirzapore traded very extensively, I should think to the extent of not less than two or three hundred thousand pounds a year.

5866. Why was that given up?—The American cotton, I suppose, beat ours out of the market.

5867. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Mr. Turnbull's export was principally to China, was it not?—A great deal to this country; he lost his money by the failure of the market here.

5868. He traded also in lac dye and indigo?—He did. The best lac dye in India is produced at Mirzapore; it is a very valuable dye; it supplies in a great measure the cochineal.

5869. Sir *C. Wood.*] Do not the natives of India grow cotton themselves pretty well?—Yes, they grow cotton themselves pretty well; but it is sown in the rains, and left very much to the mercy of the weather; they do not take much pains with the cotton crop; they do not take nearly so much pains with their cotton as they do with the cultivation of their wheat. The cotton belongs to the spring, and the wheat to the winter harvest.

5870. I understood your evidence to apply to the cultivation of cotton in the Bundelcund?—Yes; in the Dooab.

5871. Mr. *Elliot.*] Do not they in fact make a more certain profit, upon the average of years, by the cultivation of other things than by cotton?—The ryots are necessitous people, generally speaking, and consequently they look for

something

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

something that may be eaten. To get food at once is their principal aim and object.

5872. Sir *C. Wood.*] Are there not portions of that district now irrigated?—There are. But in a conversation which I had with the chairman of the Court of Directors, I stated that the canals did not answer the purposes of irrigation generally.

5873. Can cotton be successfully grown in the portions of that district which are now irrigated?—Yes.

5874. Have they found it profitable to do so?—I think they have; but in some parts they cannot succeed, the water is so far from the surface. The cotton of that district was so good formerly, that the spinners of Manchester could not desire better of its kind. If it had not been for the duty England placed upon our cloths, I doubt whether Manchester would have beaten us. India was crushed in the first instance by a duty of 60 or 70 per cent. having being put upon the goods which she sent here; and that was the cause of the victory which the Manchester men gained over India, as much as anything else.

5875. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is there any impediment to a gentleman like yourself settling in any part of India and carrying on cultivation or trade?—I was in India as a "covenanted free merchant"; there is no impediment now; there was during the last charter.

5876. There is no difficulty in carrying on any mercantile operation?—The difficulty is this: before I came home I was speaking to one of the most intelligent merchants in Calcutta with regard to this question, and his words were these: "We do not like to trust our capital out of the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court."

5877. Does that imply that there is a want of confidence in the administration of justice in the Mofussil courts?—It is the uncertainty of the law that is complained of.

5878. It is not from any feeling of distrust of the administration of justice on the part of the judges?—I think the system is considered faulty, more than the men engaged in it. A question was put to a former witness, Mr. Halliday, whether the natives generally have the same opinion of the Queen's judges as they have of the Company's judges. I do not think they have the same opinion of the Company's judges that they have of the Crown judges, simply from the fact that they see everything in the Queen's courts publicly and openly argued, and they know that no money can prevail there; whereas they have not that opinion of the Company's courts. Within my own knowledge, large sums of money are remitted by people in the country to their agents in Calcutta, thinking that money will help them in those courts. History only gives one instance of a corrupt King's judge since we have had India; that was the tool of Warren Hastings, Impey. Now there have been many cases of corruption among the Company's judges.

5879. Mr. *Mangles.*] What is the comparative number of the two?—The number of the Company's judges is considerable, certainly; but still there is only one single instance of a Crown judge in India having been accused of corruption.

5880. How do you reconcile your opinion as to the unwillingness of Englishmen to invest their money in the Company's territories with the fact of the enormous sums which Englishmen have invested in indigo factories throughout Bengal, Behar, and the North-Western Provinces?—The amount is exceedingly trifling compared with what it would be otherwise.

5881. Is it not a very large amount?—It is a considerable sum, but it would be very much more if the law were better defined.

5882. Is not that a sort of argument which it is very difficult to answer, because supposing the amount were ten times as large, you might easily say that it would be much larger under other circumstances; is it not the fact that a sum amounting to several millions is now invested in indigo factories throughout Bengal, Behar, and the North-Western Provinces?—It is because they are obliged to do it; but the moment a man can get quit of it, he never leaves a single sixpence in the country if he can avoid it.

5883. How are they obliged to do it?—They do it, because they are carrying on a profitable trade; but the very instant that they can get quit of it, they go away themselves, and take everything that they can out of the country.

5884. Is not that the case with every European in the Company's service; as soon

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

soon as he has made a competency, does not he return to England?—He leaves his money in the Company's Funds. Before I left India, I could have got 12 per cent. for my money upon a land mortgage, but deemed it more prudent to take five per cent. from the Company.

5885. In what district?—In Bengal.

5886. Is it not the case at this moment that many Englishmen have very large sums invested upon mortgage of indigo factories in India?—Some have.

5887. Without any apprehension of losing their money?—I think the rates of money lent on mortgage would be much higher than the Company's rates. No man would lend his money upon a mortgage of an indigo factory unless he got much more than in the Company's funds.

5888. But not more than the usual private rate of interest of money in India? —Yes, I think it would be higher than that.

5889. Do not people get 12 per cent. for their money within the jurisdiction of the Queen's courts?—Not that I am aware.

5890. Mr. *Elliot.*] Are there not other causes of distrust, besides what you mentioned with respect to the courts in India. Are the agents that you are obliged to leave in charge of your money and your affairs always to be trusted? —I think now are there a great many men of high respectability who are left in charge of such things.

5891. But with the experience of past years of the houses of agency in Calcutta, and the occurrences which have taken place there, and the fortunes which have been lost through those houses, do not you think that some apprehension may exist in the minds of persons, that by leaving their property in charge of parties in India they may be liable to a repetition of similar losses?—I do not think that many persons leave their money there now since those dreadful visitations.

5892. I understand you to say that people will not leave their money in India, because they have not confidence in the courts; may not that want of confidence apply to the persons whom they would be obliged to employ in the way of agency, as well as to the courts?—No; I think that it is want of confidence in the law principally.

5893. You are aware that there never were people possessing a higher degree of respectability than the old firms in Calcutta, whom you may recollect in former days?—Yes, I do perfectly.

5894. But the result was the ruin of a great number of persons who trusted their money in their hands?—Yes; but they themselves were part and parcel of the speculation. They must have been convinced when they placed their money there upon high interest, that, as those gentlemen stated, they could not keep it in an iron box.

5895. Do not you think that those circumstances have created a feeling of distrust in the public mind with regard to leaving their money in the charge of persons in India?—There may be something in that; but I think it is the state of the law that is the chief cause.

5896. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are the Committee to understand from a former reply that you gave, that a European gentleman is free to go and settle in any part of India, and to engage in agriculture, or manufacture, or trade, without any let or hindrance, and without asking the permission of any authority?—He is now of late years, since 1833.

5897. Mr. *Fitzgerald.*] You have spoken of the natives being in the habit of remitting large sums of money to their agents when engaged in litigation: have you ever heard what has become of those sums of money so remitted?—I cannot say what has become of them; it would be a very difficult thing to say that; I can only speak to the fact of their being remitted by the natives to their agents. Another thing is, that the native law officers of the courts are very badly paid; they live in a much greater style than their salaries can possibly cover. Few or none of them have any other means than what they receive from the State.

5898. Does the habit still continue to the present day amongst native suitors of remitting large sums of money to their agents, thinking it will advance their cause?—It does.

5899. Is the distrust you spoke of, distrust in the law as it exists, or in the capacity of the judges to administer the law?—I think it is in both.

5900. You have been asked about the indigo manufacturers in India investing their capital in their manufacture: I understand you to say, that as long as they

they continue to be manufacturers, and have their capital under their own control and direction, they let it remain there, but that when they cease to be manufacturers they will not leave it, but they sell it out?—Yes, they sell it out.

5901. Does that arise from distrust of the law?—I think so.

5902. And of the mode of enforcing their rights under the law?—I think so.

5903. *Chairman.*] With regard to the salt revenue, have you any observations to make upon that subject?—In the first place, the poorer people cannot get salt. Many people have supposed that diseases arise in consequence of the deficiency. They live on a vegetable diet altogether, and the cause of the cholera has been assigned by some to the want of salt. The people of India are essentially a sugar-eating people; the old man and the child are all fond of sugar. I think you might get a revenue much less onerous out of sugar than you are doing out of salt; the consumption of both is the same. It is supposed that each individual in India consumes 12 lbs. of salt annually, and the same quantity of sugar. Upon the export there is a duty now levied upon sugar when it passes the frontier.

5904. What duty would you put upon sugar per maund?—A halfpenny a pound. I have made a calculation. You might get nearly two millions and a half sterling. The entire revenue upon the salt is 2,700,000 *l.* By placing a halfpenny a pound upon sugar, you would get a revenue nearly equal to that derived from salt.

5905. How much would that be per maund?—It would be about 3 *s.* 6 *d.*

5906. How would you collect it?—You might collect it as you do the duty upon salt now. Any one may cultivate sugar; it is openly cultivated. The sugar is made, generally speaking, upon the spot where it is grown. A small native mill is set up, and it is made upon the very field where the cane is cultivated. I do not see that there would be much difficulty in collecting such a duty.

5907. You think there would be no difficulty in collecting it when the production of sugar is spread over a great portion of the country?—I have given a great deal of attention to it; I should think not.

5908. You think that the people of India would prefer to have a duty upon sugar rather than upon salt?—I think so. I think it would come upon a class better able to bear it than those who now pay the duty upon salt.

5909. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] At what period of the manufacture, or of the wholesale or retail disposal of the sugar would you manage to levy the duty of one halfpenny per pound?—It might be done upon ascertaining the amount of the produce, when the manufacture was complete, or an acreage duty imposed.

5910. Then you would assess this duty upon the sugar before it left the place of its original growth and manufacture?—It might be done so; I do not pretend to say how it should be done; I only just point out the article as one from which a revenue might be derived.

5911. Mr. *Elliot.*] Is not the land upon which the sugar is grown already assessed?—Of course it is.

5912. The sugar is assessed through the land assessment?—In that light it is, certainly.

5913. Then there is no coincidence at all in that respect between salt and sugar, because there is no assessment upon the salt in the earth before it is taken out to be manufactured, but the sugar is assessed in the land upon which it is cultivated?—The land is assessed upon which the sugar is grown; but I only point out this article as one upon which the duty would be less burdensome to the people than salt.

5914. Mr. *Clive.*] Did I rightly understand you to say that, speaking professionally, you are of opinion that cholera may arise from want of salt?—I think that any disease might. In fact, if I remember correctly, there is an old Dutch law that sentences certain classes of criminals to be confined and to have no salt in their food. They think that any one would very soon perish that had no salt, and particularly where the food is vegetable.

5915. Are you of the same opinion?—I would hardly go so far as to say that; but that salt is of great importance in preventing disease I have no doubt.

5916. Mr. *Elliot.*] Can you give any other example, except in the case of spirits, the produce of grain, in which the ground is first assessed and then a separate

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

separate tax is put upon the produce of food which comes from that ground?—No, I am not aware of any.

5917. Then this would be a new description of tax altogether?—Merely a substitution of sugar for salt. If the natives found it less injurious and less burdensome than the salt tax, I do not see that they would object to it.

5918. If a native is now taxed for the cultivation of his land to the full extent he is able to bear, surely it would be a hardship to put any further tax upon the produce of his land?—It would be in the place of the salt tax, which is generally considered very oppressive upon the lower classes of people. I merely point out the article as one which I think you could get a revenue from.

5919. Do not you think that the natives of India are particularly averse to any new tax?—I think everybody is.

5920. Are not the natives of India particularly so?—Not more so than other people, if it were properly explained to them that this would be not more burdensome than the other.

5921. Has not it been often attended with serious consequences when a new tax has been attempted to be imposed?—Yes; there are two or three instances upon record in which tumults have arisen from attempting to impose a new tax.

5922. (*Chairman.*] Is there anything else connected with this subject that you wish to state to the Committee?—With respect to irrigation, I think that if more attention were paid to irrigation in the North-Western Provinces, the condition of the people would be very much benefited; in fact, it amounts to this; it is a question of life or death in many instances. The water is so far from the surface that the people cannot get it, and the consequence was, the famine in 1837 and 1838. At present, the water is conveyed down an inclined plane, dragged down by bullocks, by which process, to cover an acre with water one inch deep, costs about 6*s.* 3*d.*; it might be done with mechanical means, such as I see here constantly, for certainly one-half the cost. I suggested the other day to the Court of Directors to use the pump. There is not a single pump in any barrack or cantonment in India that I have ever seen. Even the introduction of the common pump would be a vast improvement in India.

5923. Mr. *Mangles.*] Is it not the case that in the North-Western Provinces very great expenditure has taken place, and that very great works of irrigation have been carried out, and are being carried out?—Very great; in 1837 and 1838 you saved great numbers of people from destruction. Food to the value of two millions sterling was saved by those canals; but canals can only supply a certain part of the country; what I wish to see is, an improved system of irrigation, so that every man may irrigate properly his land as he depends entirely upon it.

5924. Is not it very difficult for the Government to do much for a people who are so unwilling to do anything for themselves?—The State has always carried out every great improvement in India; the people are so poor that they cannot do it themselves.

5925. Even in Bengal, where the permanent settlement exists, and the zemindars have a large surplus revenue, have there been any great works of irrigation carried on by the zemindars?—Irrigation is not so much required in Bengal.

5926. But it is in Behar, which is also a permanently settled district, where the zemindars have a large surplus income; have they there expended much money in such works?—In Bengal and Behar the fact is, that Government do not get sufficient from the land. If the cultivators receved more, that would not be an evil; but as it is, the Government do not get sufficient revenue out of the land, and the ryots are in an infinitely worse state than in the North-Western Provinces.

5927. Is not it very difficult, in a country where the people will do so little for themselves, even those that have got the means, for the Government to do much for them?—It is; but wherever the Government have done it it has yielded a good return. I know no instance where the Government has expended money upon irrigation which has not been amply repaid.

5928. Is it possible for the Government to do everything in every place at once?—They have taken a very long while to make the trial. The canals might have been carried out long ago, especially where the Government derive a very handsome revenue from them. I suppose the canals are paid for by this time.

5929. Have

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5929. Have you seen the Ganges Canal?—I have not.

5930. Are you aware of the extent of the work?—From reading.

5931. Will not that afford means of irrigation to an enormous tract of country?—It will; it will be a great benefit. But there is an order that no irrigation from a canal is to go on within five miles of a military cantonment, or within two or three miles of a large native town, because, where the canals cut off entirely the drainage of the country, it has been supposed that disease has been produced. Now, that would give a large area that you could not irrigate from canals. To show how little has been done, a native author says, "Of all the English that have carried away princely fortunes from this country, not one of them has ever thought of showing his gratitude to it by sinking a well, digging a pond, planting a public grove, raising a caravanserai, or building a bridge," and, I may add, in any way leaving any lasting remembrance behind him.

5932. How many years is it since the work you have quoted from was written?—It is applicable to the present day. It was written in 1786.

5933. Mr. *Clive*.] Does not the Great Ganges Canal show something?—Yes; that has been made by the Government of the country; but the other canals were in existence before we had the Government.

Robert Wight, Esq., M.D., called in; and Examined.

R. Wight, Esq., M.D.

5934. *Chairman*.] YOU were employed in experiments in India for the cultivation of American cotton?—I was superintendent of the Coimbatore experiments, from February 1842 until February 1853.

5935. An account of those has been published in the Report of the Committee which sat upon the cotton culture some years ago, in the evidence of Mr. Petrie, who acted with you?—Yes, who acted under me.

5936. Up to 1847?—Up to 1847. He was with me for five years.

5937. Without going through the evidence as to that former period, will you state to the Committee with what success those experiments have met since that period?—Subsequently to Mr. Petrie's leaving, the experiment was continued for about a year, or a year and a half, precisely in the position in which he left it. In June 1849 the Government of Madras discontinued the experiment, and directed the farms to be broken up, and the machinery and everything appertaining to be immediately disposed of otherwise. Before, however, that was fully carried out, a representation which I had forwarded to the Government was sent to the Court of Directors, and on the strength of my views, the orders of the Government were directed to be held in abeyance until at least a year or year and a half should elapse, to allow the commercial world to be made aware of the circumstance, and to give time to make arrangements for the disposal of the machinery appertaining to the farms. Under the previous orders the whole of the cotton crop at that time in progress had already been distributed among the ryots from whom the lands had been rented, but under the condition that they were to cultivate the crop to maturity, with an assurance that the Company would purchase all the cotton that should be produced from that crop. The result was, that that season we purchased I think about 100 bales of cotton. It was purchased of course as seed-cotton, and the outturn was about 100 bales of clean cotton, a quantity greatly in excess of any previous purchases. The subsequent year, the natives being exceedingly well satisfied with this result, continued to cultivate for themselves the next year, but still under the promise that they were to receive as high prices for their cotton as they had received in the previous one: and to the best of my recollection, we purchased 170 or 180 bales of cotton that second year. The last year, that before my leaving India, the same process continuing under the same agreement, the quantity was augmented to upwards of 300 bales; and at the time I left, I was told that the extent of the ground actually under cultivation with American cotton was such as should, in the average run of seasons, produce I think from 500 to 600 bales of cotton. It was not realized of course up to the time that I left; but such was the representation made to me by individuals who were engaged in it themselves, and who had been making inquiry as to the extent of ground sown with American cotton seed. I, myself, had distributed probably 20,000 lbs. of seed amongst applicants requiring it for the purpose of cultivation.

5938. What induced the Government of India to discontinue the experiment of

R. *Wight*, Esq., M.D.

6 June 1853.

of growing cotton?—The conviction that all had been done that was requisite; that their views had been completely carried out as far as proving to the natives that the cultivation of the exotic cotton was a perfectly feasible and profitable occupation of capital in India.

5939. With the long experience which you have had, do you think that it is more profitable for the natives to grow American cotton than native cotton?—Decidedly more profitable. The cost of cultivation is the same, but then the lands upon which the American cotton is most productive bear a lower assessment than those upon which the native cotton is most profitably cultivated, and the weight, acre for acre, is generally in excess, in the exotic, of what is produced on the best and most productive lands with native cotton, and the article produced fetches from 20 to 25 per cent. higher prices.

5940. Are there any measures, in your opinion, necessary to increase the production of American cotton, and if so, will you state what those measures are?—I should say simply an agency established upon the spot ready to purchase all that is offered.

5941. Might not that agency be undertaken by a private merchant having sufficient capital?—Yes, but the private merchant has not the requisite capital, and if he had, he would probably hesitate incurring the risk of investing the whole of his commercial capital on a single very fluctuating article of commerce. In India, I believe, it is usual for merchants to direct their capital into as many channels as they can, in the expectation that should one fail, another may succeed. But supposing a merchant starting with a capital of, say 10,000 rupees, intending to confine his transactions to cotton alone; his first object, I presume, would be to commence his purchases when prices in this country were high, and when he thought he could safely venture to pay liberal prices to the grower. The period which must elapse between the purchase in India and the sale in England is so considerable (rarely under from six to eight months) that the prices may, in the interval, have changed so much, that what promised to prove a lucrative speculation has become a very losing one. In such a case his future operations would be crippled for want of funds, and probably his energies damped by disappointment and loss. In the case of a joint stock company such a result is less likely to follow a first loss, for, each shareholder being but slightly affected, is less likely to be discouraged from trying his luck a second time. What I mean, therefore, by an agency, is simply the formation of such a company. The very existence of Manchester as a great and wealthy manufacturing community rests on its supply of the raw material being large and steady. This, in the ordinary course of events, can scarcely be calculated on while nearly wholly drawn from one country. The great fluctuations in the price of cotton proves this. It hence becomes the bounden duty of the manufacturers to guard both themselves and the millions dependent on the cotton trade against such a contingency by drawing their supplies, at almost any cost, from every accessible source, but more especially from India, the country which, next to America, can furnish the largest amount, and generally at prices even lower than America; capital and enterprise only being wanting to enable her to augment almost indefinitely the quantity produced. To provide the capital required to initiate effective measures, a joint stock fund might be formed by a few of the great manufacturers, men whose transactions are on so great a scale that their weekly accounts are reckoned not by tens but by thousands of pounds, contributing each 500 *l.* or 1,000 *l.*, sums which, even if lost, would hardly be missed, but which, if judiciously employed in the Indian cotton trade, would certainly return handsome profits. Provided with a fund of only 20,000 *l.*, an agency sufficiently extensive to include (at the outset) in its operations the three great cotton districts of Southern India; Coimbatore, Madura, and Tinnevelly, might be formed, and thence extended as opportunities offered. That sum, owing to the quick returns, would, I believe, be found to provide an annually increasing fund, and prove sufficient to maintain the number of agents required to purchase all the American cotton produced, for the first few years, in those extensive provinces. Thus encouraged, I am satisfied the exotic would speedily, to a very great extent, supersede the indigenous plant now that the ryots are becoming aware that its culture is as easy, its returns as certain, and its produce from 20 to 25 per cent. more valuable to the grower.

5942. But that agent would only buy when the prices in England either ensured a profit or gave a prospect of a profit?—He should, using his judgment as a merchant, buy in all states of the market, fairly taking the risk which attaches

to

R. *Wight*, Esq., M.D.

6 June 1853.

to every mercantile speculation. Hitherto the Manchester people have objected to incurring risk, preferring to leave that to others; they, in the meanwhile, calling on the Government to help them. So many and loud, indeed, have been their appeals for Government aid, that they have literally placed themselves in the position of the man in the fable, whose cart had stuck in the mire. Let them put their own shoulders to the wheel, and all will go right. It is not enough on their side to say, "Send us cotton, and we shall buy it at the prices ruling in our markets;" they must themselves, at least as regards Indian-grown American cotton, give the trade its first impulse, by buying direct from the producer at such prices as will remunerate him, taking their chance of the home markets.

5943. There is nothing in the Government regulations or the Government police that prevents the establishment of such an agency?—Nothing whatever; on the contrary, the Government is anxious to give every assistance.

5944. There is no impediment thrown by the Government in the way of the production of cotton in the country?—None whatever; they are willing to assist and support it in every way.

5945. Is the want of means of communication a great impediment to bringing the cotton to the port of shipment?—Yes, that has been a very considerable impediment, but it is diminishing. When we first began to send cotton to Madras, the charge for a cart-load of cotton, which conveys 1,000 lbs., was 20 rupees from Coimbatore to Madras, and at that rate of course it could not in average seasons pay. When the Company sent orders to purchase cotton to be sent home, in order to ascertain experimentally the advantage or disadvantage of ginned or churka-cleaned cotton, I, to lessen that charge, sent it by Cochin. The first season I had to pay 7½ or 7¾ rupees for every cart going to Cariputnam, a cart-load being about 900 lbs. At the time that that was being done, it was represented that the badness of the roads was a very great impediment, and added considerably to the expense of sending. Measures were taken to remedy its defects; that part of the road which passed through the Rajah of Cochin's territory was first improved by the Rajah, and subsequently, the Company improved the road from Coimbatore to where it strikes into the Rajah's territory, and latterly, the cost per cart was reduced to six rupees, with the prospect of lowering it as the road improved. Up to the present time the road is still bad, for an immense traffic having been at once thrown upon it, cut it up faster than it could be kept in repair; but, in the course of a year or two, if carefully attended to, it will become an excellent and most valuable road. The improvement in the road will enable the exporter to diminish to some extent the cost of sending his cotton. But the diminished cost of carriage is a matter of secondary importance as compared with the saving of time, for at first it took 10, 15, or 20 days to take the cotton down to Cariputnam, whereas, latterly, they have taken it down there in about six or seven; eight days was considered a fair average for the carts to go from Coimbatore to Cariputnam in dry weather; there it is put on board boats, and arrives at Cochin in about another day.

5946. Is irrigation necessary for the cultivation of cotton in the district of which you are speaking?—We have not found it necessary; I have tried irrigation, but I hesitate giving an opinion upon the result, inasmuch as I do not think it got a fair trial; it requires to be more frequently repeated under different varieties of seasons. I had only two opportunities of trying it, and on neither of those occasions do I think it received fair play; in the first season we got the monsoon at an unusually early period; in the next the tanks ran dry, so that when most in want of it we had no water.

5947. Mr. *Elliot*.] Was the cotton much damaged in its way to the coast?—Not at all; because all our cotton, except one or two cart-loads, was half-pressed at Coimbatore; and this pressure, although not sufficient for the purposes of tonnage, was such that, on one occasion, the raft on which it was carried to Cochin was upset, and 10 or a dozen bales thrown into the water and sunk. The whole of it was finally recovered, and it was found that even the surface was not injured; all that was wanted was to put on a fresh packing.

5948. Were those bales transmitted by your own people, or by hired persons?—We transmitted them, but they were conveyed by hired carriages.

5949. Under the charge of a peon?—Under the charge of a peon. The agreement which I entered into with the proprietors of the screws at Cochin, was that I was to deposit the cotton at Cariputnam, and that they were to convey it thence to Cochin, to fully screw it and put it on board. After laying it down

R. Wight, Esq., M.D.

6 June 1853.

at Cariputnam I was to have no responsibility with regard to its further transmission and putting on board ship.

5950. That partial screwing beforehand would prevent the possibility of adulteration afterwards?—Yes, it also prevented the possibility of its being injured; I conceive it is impossible that it could be injured, as the result of those bales which were sunk in water for 24 hours proves.

5951. Do you think that any person having a proper agent on the spot, and taking those precautions, might be sure of having their cotton conveyed safely to the coast without adulteration or loss?—Decidedly.

5952. *Chairman.*] Can you give the Committee any estimate as to what price at Liverpool would pay the grower in Coimbatore for the production of this American kind of cotton, to give him a profit?—If this cotton sold for 4*d.* a pound in Liverpool, it would barely leave him a profit. The rate at which the growers were selling it when I left India, would admit of its being sold at that price.

5953. My question is not the price at which the grower is selling, but what price would renumerate the grower, taking into consideration the land tax which he pays, and all the expenses of cultivation for growing this kind of cotton?—From 15 to 17 rupees the candy. I paid more, but that was to encourage and establish the cultivation of a new article. When I left Coimbatore it was selling for 16 rupees, and the grower was well satisfied with that price.

5954. How much is a candy?—Five hundred pounds avoirdupois is the weight of the Coimbatore candy. I was authorised by the Government to proclaim a remuneration equal to twenty rupees a candy as an inducement for them to take the cultivation in hand; being at the same time perfectly satisfied that at that high range it could never remunerate the merchant who embarked in it as a mercantile speculation. However, when the market ranged as high as 5*d.* or 5½*d.* a pound, it even at that rate gave a profit to the purchaser. When I came away I had much conversation with the natives, who had by this time taken in hand the cultivation upon a large scale, and who are perfectly certain of producing it. They told me that they were prepared to grow the new cotton, as far as their means and land extended, at 16 rupees a candy; that at 16 rupees a candy it allowed a profit of from two to three rupees an acre upon the cost and charges, and land assessment. At that price the purchaser can clean, bale, and lay the cotton down in Liverpool at about 4*d.* a pound.

5955. Can you tell the Committee with what kind of United States cotton that would rank; would it be equal to middling New Orleans, or to what kind of cotton would it be equal in value?—I think our "first sort" cotton was generally ranked as "fair" and "good fair."

5956. At present prices, it would appear as if that would leave a large profit?—It leaves a large profit at present prices. I observe, by the Liverpool papers to-day, that cotton under that denomination is fetching in Liverpool from 5*d.* to 5½*d.*

5957. How do you explain that there is not English enterprise and English capital in that country for the production of cotton?—I cannot tell. The Manchester people, who are the parties more particularly concerned, will not incur the risk; they wish to throw that upon other people's shoulders, who are not willing to incur it.

5958. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] If you give 16 rupees a candy for the seed cotton, at what rate should you require to sell it in the Liverpool market to remunerate you?—At 4*d.* 4½*d.*

5959. If you got 4*d.* that would afford a profit?—It would barely do so.

5960. What has been the average price of cotton in the Liverpool market since you first commenced to send the cotton home?—It has varied with the fluctuations of the American cotton; but ours has always borne nearly the same prices in Liverpool as American-grown cotton under the same denomination bore there.

5961. That is the denomination of good cotton?—Our better samples have generally passed as "good fair," and all others "fair," according to the quality. We, amongst ourselves, following the native mode of going to work, called it simply first and second sort. Our first sort has passed as "good fair" in the Liverpool market, and our second sort as something inferior to that.

5962. Is the extent of land on which this cotton can be cultivated very large?—I should say from a half to two-thirds of the whole peninsula.

5963. What is the description of land on which this cotton grows best?—

Alluvial

R. Wight, Esq., M.D.

6 June 1853.

Alluvial land. The largest crops that I have seen have been upon old paddy fields, grounds where, from the filling up or emptying of the tank, or from whatever other cause, the water having ceased to be supplied the land has become dry.

5964. When this experiment was first commenced, was there any prejudice on the part of the natives against entering into this new cultivation?—I believe there was. They would not take it up themselves; neither would they follow us.

5965. But that prejudice is now completely overcome?—It is. The impression that existed about Coimbatore was that they disliked it, and held back purposely, not that they had any doubt of the profitableness of engaging their capital in that kind of speculation, but they had some vague uncertain notion that the Company had some sinister object in view in asking them to do it; that Government wanted to raise the rent, or, they could not tell exactly what; but they were under the impression that there was something behind the scenes which they did not see; and therefore they held back, until they felt perfectly assured that there was nothing of the kind intended. They then took it up in earnest, and are now going on, quite satisfied that it is an infinitely more profitable article of cultivation than the native cotton.

5966. Does the ryotwaree system prevail in that district?—Yes, but I believe under some modified form; it is so far modified that when the ryot, or any person gets a grant of land, a *puttah*, as it is called there, that it is equivalent to conferring upon him a feu, which cannot be taken from him except by his own act—restoring the puttah. So long as he continues to pay his assessments it is his land, and he can grow what he pleases on it.

5967. Are there any wealthy merchants or bankers who advance large sums to the cultivators in seed, cattle, and other things?—I cannot say that there are. There are one or two men there that carry on extensive banking business; but those who are engaged in the cotton trade are all men of second-rate means, who, I believe go to the larger bankers to obtain funds, and who again transact business with the cotton-growers, a sort of middlemen.

5968. There would be no difficulty in any of the wealthy natives entering into this speculation, any more than there would be a difficulty in a joint-stock company at Manchester?—Not the least.

5969. All that is required is a certain command of capital?—A certain command of capital.

5670. Mr. Alderman *Thompson*.] What is the shipping port for the cotton district respecting which you have been speaking?—Cochin; but Ponany and Calicut are both equally available.

5971. Do the ships which load the cotton there come direct to the United Kingdom, or do they convey it in small vessels to Madras or Calcutta?—They come direct. The usual practice which we followed was to engage tonnage in Bombay; those vessels came and touched at Cochin, where there are very considerable facilities for loading; they took in their cargo there, and then went on direct to England.

5972. What is the distance between Cochin and the cotton district you have been describing?—From the town of Coimbatore to Cochin it is about 150 or 160 miles.

5973. How many days does it require, by the present mode of conveyance, to get cotton from the place of growth to the port of shipment?—From Coimbatore to Cochin is about nine or ten days.

5974. If it is nine or ten days' journey, it follows, of course, that the roads must be very bad?—They are a good deal broken up, but they are every year improving; being new, the extensive traffic upon them cuts them up very rapidly; and it requires some years before a road, by perpetual repairs, acquires the firmness and stability which is required to constitute it a good one.

5975. Does not the charge of conveying cotton to the port of shipment form a very considerable item in the cost of the article?—The charge for the conveyance of cotton is not so great as the loss by the loss of time. The time is of much more consequence than the price of conveyance; for when you come to consider that a cart carries easily 900 lbs., and costs six rupees (some were beginning to accept five and a half), the charge per pound is very small, almost inappreciable. But the saving of time, the difference of five or six days on so short distance, is a matter of great importance, especially on a line of coast where the ports close at so early a period of the season.

R. Wight, Esq., M.D.

6 June 1853.

5976. By whom is the expense of repairing the roads, and making new roads, defrayed?—By the Government.

5977. Have any measures been taken of late years by the Government to improve the roads?—Great measures have been taken for improving the roads, and four or five bridges have been built. Our greatest difficulty was the unbridged rivers which the road crossed. Some bridges had been built, and others were in the course of building, when I left India in February last.

5978. Then, in point of fact, the Indian Government are doing everything they can do to encourage the production of cotton in that particular district with which you are acquainted?—Unquestionably they are.

5979. I understood you to say that considerable facility would be given to the production of cotton, if there was an agency established in that district; cannot the owners of cotton get money advanced by the merchants in India upon the cotton before it is shipped to the United Kingdom?—I am not aware of any difficulty, but there is some risk. The merchant who purchases and embarks the cotton, can, I know, draw against his bill of lading.

5980. There is no agency established for the purchase of indigo at the place where indigo is produced; and that being so, what greater necessity can there exist for having an agency established in the country where cotton is produced? —It strikes me that it is not a parallel case, although it may appear to be so. There is a considerable difference in reality between the two. The indigo cultivation is almost entirely conducted by Europeans; it is conducted by men in connexion with large commercial houses. On the other hand, the cotton cultivation is entirely conducted by natives; those natives are men who live from hand to mouth.

5981. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Has the cotton experiment been tried in any part of Travancore?—I gave seed to several who asked for supplies to try it; but it has never been carried out systematically.

5982. Mr. *Hume.*] Can you supply the Committee with a statement of the prices at which the cottons to which you have referred can be shipped at Cochin for Liverpool?—The cotton purchased at 16 rupees the candy is cleaned and baled ready for transmission at about 3 *d.* a pound; then a penny more conveys it to Liverpool.

5983. Is that price at all a steady market price upon which the producers of cotton can depend?—Yes; I think for the future it will be found one upon which they can generally depend. The fluctuations in the native cotton market are very great; I purchased a large quantity, when I first received the orders of Government upon the subject, at from 5½ to 5¾ rupees; subsequently, it was selling at 7 and 7½, and even 8 rupees.

5984. Mr. *Mangles.*] Supposing there were for the next three years very large crops in America, and consequently very low prices in America, do you suppose that there would be in that case any effective demand for the cotton of India?—To this extent there would, that so long as American cotton does not sink below 4 *d.* in Liverpool, then India can compete with the American growers.

5985. Is it not the fact that the merchants and manufacturers of this country do not, generally speaking, resort to India for cotton, except when there is a failure of the American crop, or high prices in America?—I believe that is the fact.

5986. Is it reasonable that they should expect to have a steady supply from India just when they want it, if they have not been resorting to that country for a supply for several years before?—Decidedly not; they have no right to expect to get a steady supply unless they will themselves encourage it, taking the average of seasons; and that is the objection which is always raised by the merchants in India. They say, "The Manchester people are willing enough to purchase our cotton when laid down in England, but they will not incur any risk themselves by occasionally purchasing in a dear market, and consuming the article in a cheaper one. We cannot afford to incur that risk; they can, and, for their own sakes, ought to do so."

Jovis, 9° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Baring.	Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Elliot.	Sir G. Grey.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. R. H. Clive.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Spooner.	Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Labouchere.	Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Milner Gibson.	

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Ralph Moore, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

5987. *Chairman.*] IS there any portion of your former evidence which you wish to explain?—I wish to reply to a question of Sir Herbert Maddock, which I had not an opportunity on the last occasion of replying to in full. The question asked me by the Honourable Member was, No. 5875, "Is there any impediment to a gentleman like yourself settling in any part of India and carrying on cultivation or trade?" My answer was, "I was in India as a covenanted free merchant; there is no impediment now; there was then."

5988. What do you wish to correct or explain in that answer?—There is no impediment, at least no open impediment to a European settling in the country, though a former witness, Mr. Leith, alluded to an antagonism between the indigo planters and the civil servants, caused, as he thought, by the latter now enjoying trade which the former possessed; but an Englishman has no redress from the servants of the Company when he settles in the interior. I will cite cases on that subject if I may be allowed. In 1849, the district judge of Pornea gagged a European gentleman, Mr. Cruise, in open court. I knew this gentleman's family in Ireland, and I know he obtained no redress; nothing was done to the judge; he was allowed to come home to this country with his pension. Again, a short time since, it was reported from India that an indigo planter had been imprisoned by a magistrate of the name of Woodcock. The country prisons are not fit to confine natives in, not to say Europeans; however, the latter are rarely seen within their walls.

5989. Sir *G. Grey.*] When did those occurrences take place?—Within the last few years; the first occurrence took place, as I said before, in 1849; the other during the last year.

5990. *Chairman.*] Are you aware what the cause of the imprisonment was?—I am not aware what the cause of imprisonment was, but I am aware that the Governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, removed the magistrate from his appointment. There was another case to which I can refer, the case of Mr. Hay. There has been a most excellent pamphlet published by Mr. Prinsep, late of the Bengal civil service, in which he states that he wishes civil servants to be tried, not upon their covenant, but like every other European. Mr. Melvill quite agrees with me in opinion, that it would give very great satisfaction if this were carried out. We do not know, when a civil servant commits any offence, that he is subjected to any trial at all; in fact, you have it in evidence from one of themselves, that "a civil servant may be corrupt with impunity." No European likes to settle in the interior when the laws are so uncertain, and there is so little judicial responsibility.

5991. Mr. *Hume.*] What would you suggest in order to remove the complaints which you say exist, and to encourage the settlement of Europeans in the country?—A reform of the laws, and of the mode of administering them. When we consider the benefits already conferred upon the country by the industry,

energy,

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

energy, and intelligence of indigo planters in creating a monopoly in the article of indigo, which has superseded that of the Dutch, any legislative improvement tending to encourage the residence of Europeans in the Mofussil may be regarded as an object of importance in a mercantile and financial point of view.

5992. State the particulars of the reform which you would introduce?—I would introduce the English law as far as it is practicable. That is what we want; we do not wish to be tried by one law and the natives by another. No Englishman has any objection, if the law is fair, to be subject to it; but the argument used hitherto has been, that as soon as Europeans are oppressed by the law, they will exert themselves to effect its reform.

5993. Sir *G. Grey.*] Do you mean that your remedy would be the introduction throughout India of the English law?—I would not say altogether the English law, but a modification of it suitable to the country, and by which men can have justice.

5994. Mr. *Hume.*] You mean to say that an English settler in any of the districts in the interior is not tried in that manner, and does not receive that protection which you think ought to be awarded to him?—That is my decided opinion.

5995. And you have offered one or two instances which you think support that view?—Yes; as far as my humble judgment goes.

5996. Does not the fact of Lord Dalhousie having removed one public officer show that in that case at any rate the Government were sufficiently attentive to the complaints?—Sometimes a man is immolated at the shrine of public opinion, but this is of very rare occurrence indeed.

5997. What means would you adopt to secure that confidence, and to give that protection which you think are requisite to induce Europeans to settle in the country?—I think if English barristers were introduced throughout the country, and the courts were conducted upon the principle of our County Courts, justice might be cheaply and efficiently dispensed. Englishmen would then settle in the interior just as readily as they do now under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court.

5998. *Chairman.*] Do you think that that measure would be as satisfactory to the native population as it would be to the Europeans?—I think so.

5999. Though the English barrister of course must be ignorant of the language of the natives?—A year or two would enable an English barrister to acquire a competent knowledge of the language.

6000. Mr. *Ellis.*] Are the Committee to understand you to say that a civil servant is not subject to any law?—I think he is irresponsible to a very great extent.

6001. Do you mean to say that if a civil servant commits a crime he is not amenable to any law?—I do not think he is. The practice has been for one or two gentlemen of the same service to be deputed by the Government to try the case; the party is tried; he is suspended; but we do not know what he has done. He appeals to the Court of Directors, and if he has strong and powerful friends at home he is reinstated.

6002. You are now talking of misconduct committed as a public officer?—I am.

6003. I am speaking of a crime which a civilian may commit; if a civilian commits a crime is not he amenable to the same law as anybody else?—I do not think he is.

6004. Do you mean that if a civil servant were to commit a murder or a robbery, or any other crime of that kind, he would not be as amenable to the laws of the country as anybody else?—For those acts he certainly would.

6005. What you mean to say is this: that if he conducts himself in a manner which gives dissatisfaction to some person with whom he has to deal officially, there is no punishment for him except upon a reference to his superior officer?—There is no open court; the public know nothing of what he has been accused of, or anything else. In fact, you will find it so stated by a most distinguished officer, Mr. Prinsep, if you refer to page 29 of his pamphlet; he wishes this to be changed. That such a change would give great satisfaction to residents in India, both native and European, I am certain.

6006. When you say that a civil servant is not liable to any law, do you mean to say that he is not liable to be tried in a court of justice for malversation in his office,

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

office, or for misconduct as a public officer?—That is what I mean; he is tried by different laws to what the uncovenanted servants and others are.

6007. Is that what you mean by your expression?—I mean whenever he does anything wrong in his office the practice has been to send a commission into the interior to inquire into his conduct; there are instances where men have been found guilty by their peers; they have been suspended; and so frequently have they (on the case being referred home to the Court of Directors) been restored to the service, that we judge of a man's chance of escape or otherwise from the influence he may have in this country.

6008. Mr. *Hume.*] Do you complain that publicity is not given in cases where complaints are made and inquiries take place, and that you and the people of India have no means of knowing that any reversal of the sentence has been arrived at?—Yes.

6009. Then it is in the secrecy with which these matters are conducted that you think the principal evil lies?—Yes.

6010. Mr. *Mangles.*] Will you state an instance in which a civil servant has been committed in India, and suspended from the service, and the case having been sent home, the sentence has been reversed by the Court of Directors?—I will do so; I will not state names; but every one who has served in India, and the Honourable Member himself, must remember the case. The conduct of a certain individual had become notorious, and at last the Government were necessitated to take notice of it. Two gentlemen distinguished in the service, one since a member of Council, were sent up to try this man; he was suspended; he appealed to the Court of Directors; it so happened that this man's father was a dignitary of the Church, and could return the Member for the borough where his church was; a peremptory order came back to Lord William Bentinck; there were three persons present when the order arrived, the man himself, Mr. Packenham the secretary, and Lord William Bentinck. His Lordship said, "Here is a peremptory order to restore you to the service; I will not do so, and I will place such a minute on record that no other man succeeding me shall dare to do so."

6011. That case under Lord William Bentinck must have taken place before the last Charter?—It did.

6012. Did it take place when Lord William Bentinck was Governor-general, or when he was Governor of Madras?—When he was Governor-general. I can state a case which is within the period of the last Charter; a judge was tried; he was found incapable of serving on the judicial bench any longer. The consequence was that he was appointed to one of the most lucrative offices in the service.

6013. By the Court of Directors?—I do not know by whom.

6014. In what year was that?—I cannot exactly state the year, it was in the time of Lord Auckland.

6015. Mr. *Elliot.*] Was that gentleman removed from his office for anything disgraceful in his conduct, or merely from being inefficient as a judge?—I think it was more than inefficiency.

6016. Do you know the facts?—It is exceedingly difficult to arrive at anything like the truth under a despotic form of government; it is only from the prevailing report of the time that we can gain any information.

6017. This evidence which you are now giving us is from the current report of the time?—I had this from a gentleman in the civil service.

6018. *Chairman.*] In what Presidency did this last case occur?—In Bengal.

6019. Mr. *Elliot.*] Are you aware that where an accusation is brought against a civil servant, and where it is determined to appoint a commission to investigate the case, the first step which is taken is to suspend him from his office?—I am aware of it.

6020. Having been suspended from his office, he is removed from his station, where the inquiry takes place, and the inquiry generally takes place in his absence?—That is not always the case. There is a case going on at this present moment in which a judge is being tried on the Bengal side of India; he is being tried in the station where he has been judge for many years.

6021. He is not holding office?—No.

6022. Mr. *Hume.*] Will you state what you mean by his being tried; is he being tried in open court or by a commission?—It is by a commission, and not in open court.

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

6023. Is the complaint you make that publicity is not given, and the public are not made acquainted with what passes in those cases of inquiry?—I beg to say it is not my individual complaint; it is the complaint of the community.

6024. *Chairman.*] Is there any other explanation which you wish to give?—With respect to the commercial character of the natives, they are very instrumental in the realisation of the revenue, and I wish to state one circumstance regarding them. They carry on large banking establishments in all parts of the country, and the trade and the collection of revenue of the country are very much facilitated by their means. There is a practice which they have which may convey, through my humble means, a lesson to this country. An Honourable Member stated the other day, the language in which their bills of exchange are generally drawn; they are drawn in a peculiar manner. Sometimes, in this country, a large sum is fraudulently substituted for a small one in bills of exchange; I have never seen a dishonoured bill of exchange in India, and they are remarkably rare. They are drawn thus:—"Please to pay *A. B.* or *C.* 100 *l.*, half the sum of which is 50 *l.*" If that form were adopted here, it would make the substitution of a large sum for a small one very difficult.

6025. Mr. *Hume.*] Have you had a great deal of intercourse with the natives?—Yes.

6026. What is your opinion of the natives, as to their capacity for business generally?—You would find very few men that would equal them, I imagine; I have seen as much of the native character as most living men.

6027. Taking them as commercial men, do you think they approximate in any degree to Europeans?—I do.

6028. Have you taken an opportunity of attending the courts of law where they sit as judges?—I have not had much opportunity of doing so.

6029. You are aware that they decide the greater portion of the suits in India?—I am.

6030. Have you heard many complaints against them of bribery, corruption, or improper proceedings?—On the contrary, I have heard many speak in their favour.

6031. Do you mean to say that you have not heard of perjury in the witnesses, and bribery in the judges, in the native courts of law?—I have heard of the perjury of witnesses, and I believe it to exist; I have heard of bribery in the case of some of the native judges, but I have no means of saying whether the charges were true or no.

6032. Would you place confidence in the proceedings and the judgment of a native moonsiff?—If he were better paid I should certainly place every confidence in him; at present, he is very badly paid.

6033. Do you consider that an improved amount of pay, commensurate with their station, would make them better judges, and more to be depended on?—Decidedly. With respect to the police, there are now 800,000 persons to one magistrate; and he has an area of 3,000 square miles. Now, if this area were divided into four or six circles, and a deputy magistrate were put in the centre of each of those circles, you would have justice brought to every man's door, and there would be a different state of affairs to that which exists now. There are many Europeans in the country acquainted with the language who would make very excellent deputy magistrates. There is another class of people to whom I would allude, that is the country-born population. They make most excellent servants. The Honourable Member, Mr. Mangles, may remember receiving a letter, when he was Secretary of Bengal, giving the case of one of those country-born judges, Mr. Ricketts, dying, and a great portion of the population of Gya, amounting to several thousands, followed his remains to the grave. The letter was written by Mr. Cuthbert, the district judge, and addressed to the Honourable Member.

6034. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Then it does appear that those people are occasionally employed?—Not so much as they ought to be; you would get rid of of a great evil by employing them; they would remain in the country, whereas an Englishman, as soon as he scrapes together a sufficient amount of money to reside here, leaves it.

6035. Mr. *Elliot.*] Has not it been the custom of the Government to employ many persons not in the covenanted service of the Company?—Very few.

6036. Has not the number increased considerably?—The number has somewhat increased, but there are very few still.

6037. Mr.

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

6037. Mr. *Hume.*] Is it your opinion, that not only the natives but the half-caste population should be and could be more usefully employed than they hitherto have been?—The country-born population certainly might be employed; they have made excellent soldiers, good judges, and now do work which the civil servants used to do before. They write most of the despatches which come home to the Court of Directors, and many of them are uncovenanted assistants in the principal offices in Calcutta at the present moment.

6038. Mr. *Elliot.*] Then there is no disinclination on the part of the Government to employ those persons?—Yes; if they employed those persons, the patronage of the Court of Directors would be thereby diminished.

6039. You said that many of the clerks in the office came from that range of society?—There are some few Europeans, but the greater proportion came from that class.

6040. Then there is no disinclination on the part of the Government to employ them?—They could not at the time get anybody else.

John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D., called in; and Examined.

J. F. Royle, Esq. M. D.

6041. *Chairman.*] AT what period were you in India, and what were your duties?—I was in the medical service of India, and in charge of one of the Company's Botanical Gardens in Saharunpore in the north-west of India.

6042. During what period?—From 1823 to 1832; about nine years I had charge of the garden, and was altogether 12 years in India.

6043. What is your position now?—I have an office in the India House. I am consulted on subjects connected with any experimental culture which is going on in India, and when any scientific opinions are required regarding the vegetable kingdom, and upon the products of India in general.

6044. Have you turned your attention to the question of the cultivation of cotton, and can you explain the complaints which are made as to the deficient supplies of cotton from India?—The question ought to be divided between Indian cotton and American cotton; as irregularity of demand for Indian, and general unsuitableness of climate for the American kind of cotton, impede supplies. India is capable of supplying a large quantity of Indian cotton, if the people here want it; but only particular districts produce cotton fit for the general purposes of the manufacture here.

6045. The Indian cotton is inferior in quality to American cotton?—It is shorter in the staple and very difficult for the spinners here to use; there is great waste in spinning it, and it is little employed except when American cotton is very dear; therefore the irregularity in the demand is the great reason why more Indian cotton does not come here.

6046. That irregularity of demand is a question of price in the consuming markets, is not it?—It is a question of price. But the spinners here will not use it when American cotton is moderate in price or cheap; they only use it when American cotton is dear; then they use Indian cotton to keep their manufactories employed, and for the purpose of mixing also with American cotton.

6047. In the manufacture of cotton there is greater waste produced by the use of Indian cotton?—Much greater waste.

6048. Does your experience justify you in saying that there is any mode of improving the quality of the cotton grown in India?—I think Indian cotton in particular districts is good enough for general purposes. For example, the districts of Broach and Surat produce good cotton, which can be used here, but I believe, taking the Broach district, nearly one-third of it is cultivated already with cotton. That is all that can be cultivated, because in the rotation of crops cotton only comes in every third year. Bengal cotton, people here will not use; that is the cotton which comes from the North-western Provinces; it is too short in staple. But the cotton of Kandeish, of the South Mahratta country, and of the south of India, as well as of Central India, is good enough for many purposes. I think, if the natives paid more attention to keep the cotton in a clean state, much more of it would be used. The ryots are very careless in the mode of picking it, and they afterwards allow dirt to mix with it; then others systematically adulterate it. All these things prevent the larger employment of Indian cotton. All the expenses have to be paid as much upon dirty as upon clean cotton.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

cotton. A manufacturer here gives a proportionately less price for what he knows is adulterated, and therefore there is less profit for all parties. This also, to a great extent, impedes the use of the cotton.

6049. Does that arise from the ignorance of the natives how to prepare the cotton, or does it arise from the price not being sufficiently remunerative to induce them to take the trouble which is required?—I think there are too many hands between the cultivator and the exporter from Bombay, which is the chief exporting place at present, and some make up their profits by adulteration whenever there is a fall in price. The adulteration of Broach cotton is quite a systematic business; exposing it to the dews at night; after they have taken the seed out, scattering it in again; and other means of adulteration are systematically practised, and are described by all the persons who have been on the spot.

6050. Does not the sample show the quality of the cotton, and regulate the price accordingly at Bombay?—I do not think it does; dirty cotton seems to be bought there as readily as clean, when orders come from this country.

6051. Would not there be a proportionately higher price given for a better quality?—People say that the price is not in proportion to the goodness; those who have taken the trouble say that the proportionate price of clean cotton does not pay for the extra trouble, but that even more profit is to be got from dirty than from clean cotton. One gentleman, Mr. Landon, has established himself in the Broach district for the purpose of doing away with these very evils; he has established a steam apparatus for cleansing cotton; he buys cotton from the cultivators, cleans it, and ships it in large quantities to European China, and I believe is doing remarkably well; he was over here during the Exhibition, made no complaint, but said that in a few more years he should make his fortune.

6052. Are there any measures which can be suggested to be taken by the Government of India, which would improve the cultivation of cotton there?—I think they should punish systematic adulteration, and the Government have attempted to do so in two or three instances. Lately complaints were made that upon the cotton in Dharwar, in the southern part of the Bombay Presidency, getting into repute, the natives began to adulterate, and sent cotton from the Madras Presidency into the Bombay district. One of the last communications I saw contained a request to the Madras Government to prevent that adulteration in the district belonging to that government.

6053. Has that been successful?—I have not heard whether it has been successful or not.

6054. Are there more establishments besides that of Mr. Landon, of which you spoke?—I think there are; Messrs. Stuart & Ritchie, I believe, have an establishment in Kandeish.

6055. To what extent is cotton cultivated in India for the use of the natives themselves?—It is very difficult to say, the quantity grown is very large; it occupies many parts of the country to the extent of one-third, or one-fourth, of the whole cultivation in patches in different places. They use it for all their home purposes; their families spin it; perhaps the cultivator himself weaves it; they wear it for all their ordinary dresses; they use it for padding their winter clothing; their substitutes for blankets, which are calico cloths or counterpanes, are padded with cotton. For tents, ropes, and other purposes a large portion of cotton is used in India. For the purpose of padding, of course dirty cotton serves as well as clean.

6056. What is the state of the cultivation of cotton in the different Presidencies and in the centre of India?—In the West of India the cultivation is very good. They adopt the drill husbandry on that side of India; they cultivate it by itself, not intermixed with other crops. The natives often collect it in a sufficiently clean state, but they sell it to middlemen, who are the great adulterators of cotton in India. In Central India it is also good. On the side of India which I am personally acquainted with the cotton cultivation is extremely careless; it is intermixed with other cultivation, and the cotton is allowed to hang till the leaves get withered and it drops on the ground, and in that way it gets mixed with dirt; that is in the North-western Provinces, and also in Bundelcund, and in Oude. On all that side of India the cultivation of cotton is very imperfect.

6057. Does the cultivation of the American plant pay better than that of the indigenous plant?—In a climate suitable to the plant; it is, however, more difficult to rear in India; the difficulty arising from the nature of the climate.

Experiments

Experiments have been made down at Dacca, where none of the difficulties ordinarily alleged against the cultivation exist; there they have the permanent settlement; they have rivers running close to the farms, and the people are very anxious to cultivate; because since they have lost the whole of their manufacture, which used to be exported to the extent of 12 lacs and upwards, they are very willing to cultivate anything which will succeed. An American planter was placed there for five years, but he failed entirely, from the nature of the climate; the climate at one time was too dry, at another time the crop was inundated, and almost always destroyed by insects, which are very injurious to American cotton.

6058. Is irrigation applied much to the cultivation of cotton?—In India the general period of cultivation is during the rainy season in which you do not require irrigation; you have an abundant supply of moisture from the rains. The difficulty there is that immediately after the rains cease, that is, after three months' growth, you have a dry and clean climate succeeding a very moist and dull one. In the month of October, for instance, the plants which were previously doing well, wither, the leaves fall off, and as the Americans express it, they have to go through the whole figure again; that is, they produce new leaves and new flowers, and some cotton after that. I have here a diagram (*producing the same*) I beg to produce as showing the great difference of climate in the different seasons of India.

6059. It is the difference of climate which prevents the quality of American cotton being so good in India as in America?—It prevents the cultivation of American cotton over a great part of India.

6060. And irrigation would not produce the same effect in India as it does in Egypt?—You have here an intensely moist climate during the rainy season; you have a great deal of rain for three months, and during that season you want rather to reduce the moisture than to add to it. At the conclusion of the rainy season, you might, I think, sometimes save the crop by irrigating.

6061. Is there any information which you can give to the Committee as to the nature of the experiments which have been made relative to the growth of cotton in India?—I think the experiments failed in Bengal itself from the excessive moisture. In the north-west four American planters had four farms, but failed from the excessive drought. One removed from these to Gorruckpore; he complained of the uncertainty of the climate, and of the destruction by insects. One planter was established in Dacca for a considerable time. The same person has now gone to Scinde. The cultivation in Scinde, I think, is more likely to be benefited by irrigation than other parts of India, because there there is a climate which is free from these alternations of dryness and moisture. One of the only two places where American cotton is doing well is Coimbatore, which Dr. Wight is well acquainted with; and the other is the district of Dharwar, the southward part of the Bombay Presidency. The cultivation of American cotton has gone on continuously there since the first experiment, and it now occupies about 50,000 acres. I have before me a despatch written at the end of November 1851, giving a report of the cultivation up to that time, the quantity of American cotton which has been grown, and the number of saw gins which were in use by the natives, and belonging to themselves. The experiment consisted of two parts; one was to grow the plant, and the other to clean the cotton; when the American saw gins were sent out, they were found to be too large. The natives did not like such large instruments, and small ones were made to suit their tastes by the Government engineer. A number of these have been sold, I think, to the extent of 170, to individual growers of cotton in the district. Mr. Blount, who was the American in charge there, states, that up to the end of November 1851, the quantity of acres in cultivation of American cotton amounted to 48,147. He contrasts the cultivation in 1850 with that in 1851, showing a considerable increase both of the exotic and also of the indigenous cotton.

[*The following Table was delivered in*:]

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

STATEMENT showing the extent of COTTON CULTIVATION in the *Dharwar* Collectorate, in the Years 1850 and 1851.

ZILLA.	LANDS PLANTED WITH COTTON.									
	Year.	Acres of Exotic.	Increase.	Decrease.	Acres of Indigenous.	Increase.	Decrease.	Total extent of Cultivation.	Increase.	Decrease.
		Acres. Gontas.			Acres. Gontas.			Acres. Gontas.		
Dharwar -	1851	42,647 25	10,978 Acres. 21 Gontas.	- -	221,676 9	- -	1,638 Acres. 5 Gontas.	264,323 34	9,340 Acres. 8 Gontas.	—
Ditto - -	1850	31,668 36		- -	223,314 14	- -		254,983 26		—

6062. Mr. *Hume.*] Is the cultivation by the natives in the ordinary course of agriculture, without any assistance from the Company?—Entirely by the natives themselves; the planters there engaging to buy the cotton from them at so much per maund.

6063. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Do those papers which you have spoken of show the relative productiveness of an acre in India and in America?—These papers do not. But I have written a book giving all the details upon that subject. There is an immense difference between the productiveness of an acre in America and an acre in India, but I believe that cotton can be produced as cheaply in India as in America.

6064. Mr. *Hume.*] Are you aware of the nature of the picking of cotton in Bundelcund, commonly called Mirzapore cotton?—I did not pay much attention to the picking when there, but I saw the cultivation; I have since heard that cotton is well grown in Central India, as well as in Nagpore, and along the Nerbudda.

6065. Are you aware whether they have adopted the American plan of picking the pods from time to time, so as to get the best samples at one time, leaving the refuse rather to the last?—I do not know much of Central India; that practice has been introduced several times in other parts of India, but it is very difficult to get the natives to adopt it; they let the cotton hang as long as it will, and then pick it altogether.

6066. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Have you any means of stating the relative value of that cotton which is called Oomrawatty, and the other cottons which grow on the banks of the Nerbudda, and in Bundelcund?—The Bundelcund cotton goes down the Ganges, and is generally known by the name of Bengal cotton. I have had specimens of the two cottons, and those cottons from Bundelcund are generally very much shorter in staple than the Oomrawatty cotton.

6067. Are not you aware that the Berar cotton is considered to be by far the best native cotton which grows in any part of India, with the exception of some very limited districts?—It is the best, except the Broach and Surat cotton. I believe they are as good cottons.

6068. Are you aware which is the superior, the Broach and Surat cotton, or Oomrawatty cotton?—I think the Broach and Surat cotton are superior generally, but there are specimens of Berar cotton which are very fine.

6069. Are you aware whether any portion of the Berar cotton finds its way to Bombay for exportation?—Large quantities.

6070. A large quantity is also sent by the road, which has been opened of late years to Mirzapoor?—Yes, a large quantity.

6071. Mr. *Hume.*] Are you able to state to the Committee what the relative price of the cotton exported from Bombay, and the cotton exported from Bengal, is in the China market?—I do not know at present, but the exports from Calcutta to China have almost entirely ceased, while those from Bombay have greatly increased; the chief export now is from Bombay to China. I have endeavoured to show the proportion of the exports in another diagram (*producing the same*).

6072. Sir

J. F. Royle, Esq. M. D.

9 June 1853.

6072. Sir *G. Grey.*] The quantity shipped to England, you say, is regulated by the price in England?—By the price, entirely; whenever the price of American cotton is high, large quantities of Indian cotton come here; and whenever the price is low, the quantities immediately fall off. The only exception was, that during the time of the Chinese war, not having an export to China, the whole of it came to this country. That is shown in another diagram which I have prepared (*producing the same*).

6073. *Chairman.*] Can you give the Committee an idea of the average yearly export to England and to China, taking 10 years as a basis?—About 500,000 bales have been frequently exported to England and China together, and I think nearly the same quantity was sent to England as to China in some years.

6074. Sir *G. Grey.*] You said that cotton could be produced in India as cheaply as in America?—Quite as cheaply; perhaps more cheaply.

6075. You do not think that it can be brought into the market here on equal terms as American cotton, do you?—I think it can; I speak from the evidence I have received from those well acquainted with the subject by whom the calculation has been made, that, taking the expense of buying from the natives, and paying all the expenses on it, Indian cotton can come here as cheaply as American cotton.

6076. Then how is it that the American cotton drives the Indian cotton out of the market, except when the price of the former is very high?—The American cotton is a very superior cotton, and will always be used whenever it can be got at a moderate price. The cotton from Dharwar, however, sells nearly for the same price as New Orleans cotton.

6077. Is it the fact that American cotton grown in India is inferior to American cotton grown in America?—It is slightly inferior.

6078. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] A previous witness has stated that the cotton of Coimbatore sells in the Indian market on a par with cotton of the same description from America?—It does; it sells for very nearly the same price.

6079. Mr. *R. H. Clive.*] Does the superior cotton of India obtain the same price that the superior cotton of America obtains?—The superior cotton of America has a long staple, and the price of it goes far beyond the price of anything produced in India.

6080. The long staple cotton cannot be grown in India, can it?—It has been grown, but in too small a quantity to be of any value.

6081. *Chairman.*] Is there a greater waste in American cotton grown in India than in American cotton from America itself?—I was present at some experiments made in Manchester, when cotton coming from India was actually found to have less waste than that coming from America, the two cottons having been bought for the same price in the market.

6082. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] The native is sure of a market in India for the Indian cotton which he grows?—Yes.

6083. The American cotton is grown, I believe, at a considerably greater expense, and the grower can only be remunerated by a price to be obtained in England, and not in India?—I have not been able to find that the expense of growing American cotton is greater than that of growing Indian cotton; as far as I learn, the expense is very nearly the same; there seems no greater care adopted in India in growing American cotton than in growing Indian cotton; the returns per acre are generally larger, and the proportion of cotton to the seed is also larger. Therefore everything is in favour of their growing American cotton instead of Indian cotton in climates which are suited to it.

6084. You are aware of the mode in which indigo is grown in India?—I know it generally.

6085. I believe the whole of the indigo crop in India is grown by a system of advances made by the resident indigo planters to the ryots?—I believe so, almost entirely.

6086. And the planter stipulates to give a prescribed price to the ryot for all the weed he may cultivate?—Yes.

6087. So that the ryot is certain of a fixed price for all that he grows?—Yes.

6088. Do you believe that if a similar course were adopted with regard to cotton, and if the planter stipulated to give a fixed price to the ryot for the American cotton which he might grow, there would be a prospect of the result being the same?—I believe nothing else is required but to have agents interested

J. F. Royle, Esq. M. D.

9 June 1853.

interested in the produce making advances to the ryots themselves, and dealing with them directly in situations where the climate is favourable to the growth of American cotton. Dealing directly with the ryots is the great question after all.

6089. Would the system which I have suggested also do away with that practice of adulteration which arises from the cotton passing through a great many hands?—Entirely, I believe.

6090. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is the American cotton which is grown in India an annual?—It is cultivated as an annual. It can be grown for two or three years; but it was found that the produce of successive years was so much diminished, that in most instances it was found preferable to go through the whole expense of the cultivation every year.

6091. Is that the system pursued in America?—Yes; there they have not always the option, because the frosts destroy the plants; but still the largest crops are produced from the annual plant.

6092. Mr. *Hume*.] After all the inquiries which you have made, are you able to point out any assistance which could be given by the Company to forward the growth of cotton beyond what has been already given?—I am not aware of any assistance which is required in the Company's territories. The districts suited to the growth of American cotton are all near the sea. The roads should be kept in order, and that to Kandeish improved. Central India requires a better communication with the coast, in order to produce a greater quantity of cotton. I think it possible that American cotton might be grown there, but the experiment has not been made.

6093. Mr. *Labouchere*.] Has the experiment been tried to any extent?—Captain Meadows Taylor has made the experiment in Shorapore, which is a dependency of the Nizam.

6094. What distance is that from the sea?—It comes down to Dharwar; it is that projecting neck of the Nizam's territories.

6095. Mr. *Elliot*.] Can you state what would be the comparative remuneration which a ryot would receive from the cultivation of cotton, and of any grain which he might cultivate instead?—It varies in different years; they are very ready to cultivate cotton whenever there is a demand for it. In the proportion of one-third or one-fourth of their crops, they prefer it to merely sowing grain crops, there is usually a great glut of these grain crops in the interior.

6096. If an agent on the part of some capitalist, or body of capitalists, were established at any spot for the purpose of cultivating cotton, you think there would be no fear of his always obtaining as much cotton as he chose to take upon advances made by him?—I think not. These American planters have been acting for the last three or four years as agents; they have not been planting at all. They first planted a little to show how the thing should be done, and then they agreed to take whatever the natives grew. That has been done, and the natives have bought those saw gins to the number which I mentioned before. These were made for them, and sold at about cost price; they go on buying them every year, so that they are extending the culture of their own accord.

6097. Are those agents American speculators?—No; the Government have established a manufactory for these saw gins. They find they can make them cheaper there than they could import them from America, and as good.

6098. Are you aware of any reason why persons should not engage in that manner in India in the cultivation of cotton, exactly as they engage in the cultivation of indigo?—The profits are much less upon cotton than they are upon indigo. In favourable seasons the profits upon indigo are very large, and those upon cotton must be very small, because the surface to be covered is large, and the returns per acre are very small in India to what they are in America; I have been sometimes blamed for saying too much, and at other times for saying too little. I calculated 100 pounds of clean cotton an acre as the return in India, but other returns I have seen give only 50 pounds, and some as high as 200 pounds.

6099. Mr. *Labouchere*.] Do you know what the stipulated prices have been which those agents have given to the growers?—The prices are all stated in the work which I have published; with all the expenses paid, those cottons have cost about three-pence halfpenny, landed in Liverpool.

6100. They have been fixed prices?—They have fixed at the beginning of the season that they will buy at such a rate.

6101. Is

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

6101. Is that the same system which is pursued with regard to indigo?—I should think the system is more stringent with regard to indigo; larger prices have been given as the demand for American cotton has increased.

6102. Mr. *Elliot.*] Are you aware that great complaints have been made on the part of persons at Manchester, that sufficient exertions have not been made to assist them in obtaining cotton from India; supposing a certain number of gentlemen were to send out capital to India, and to employ an agent at one or two places for the purpose of procuring the cultivation of cotton and having it sent down and shipped for themselves, would not they be able to procure cotton in almost any quantity which they might require, at the most moderate price at which the people of India can produce it?—Yes; I know of nothing to prevent that being done; I can see no difficulty in it myself.

6103. Mr. *Mangles.*] What comparison would the best Indian American cotton bear to the best American cotton grown in America?—There are many varieties of short staple cotton from America; the American cotton grown in India sells for very nearly the same price as New Orleans cotton.

6104. Is there any grown in India at all upon a par with the Sea Island cotton?—None; some small quantities have been grown, but there is no climate suited for the growth of long staple cotton to any extent.

6105. *Chairman.*] Have any other experimental cultures been undertaken by the Government?—The culture of tea has been undertaken by the Indian Government for some years; it was first attempted in 1835; I myself recommended it in 1827, and again in the year 1834. In 1842 the first tea was manufactured. The culture is now going on to a considerable extent all through the North-west Himalayas, that is in the hills beyond Delhi, and in that direction. The experiment commenced at the same time with the culture in Assam. It was thought at that time that Assam was more favourable as regards climate for tea culture than the North-western portion of the Himalayas; I was always of a contrary opinion, from a comparison of the climate of China with that of the districts in those mountains which I knew. I believe I am quite justified in saying that it is proved that the climate of the Himalayas is perfectly suitable, as well as the soil, for the cultivation of the best kinds of China tea.

6106. What led to the first experiment?—It was suggested by several individuals, myself among the number, that the climate seemed to be favourable for the cultivation of tea. When Lord William Bentinck visited Saharunpore, where I was, I recommended it to him; it was afterwards taken up by his Lordship, and subsequently by Lord Auckland, and very strenuously by Lord Hardinge when he was in the North-west; and it is now extended from the part called Kumaon into Gurhwal, and from thence into the newly-acquired Sikh territories; into the Kangra Valley, for instance. Immediately after Lord Hardinge acquired that territory, a survey was made to see if it was not suited for the cultivation of tea. The officer deputed, Dr. Jameson, reported it to be as favourable as any part of the old territories; plants were immediately sent and grown, and by this last mail I have received some tea grown in that very district, which I can produce to the Committee. In other parts, I believe, the cultivation amounts to about 1,000 acres; and immense quantities of seed are being sown every year (*a specimen of the Kangra tea was shown*).

6107. Whence was the seed originally obtained?—The first seed was obtained before the Chinese war. A deputation was sent with Mr. Gordon and Mr. Gutzlaff to get seeds; they only, however, got access to the southern districts of China, and they obtained their seeds from thence. All the teas which have been manufactured since then have the Ankoy flavour, as if they were made by manufacturers ignorant of the process of making tea in the north of China. In consequence of the success of the experiment, Mr. Fortune was sent to China; he visited both the black tea district and the green tea district; he brought with him 20,000 plants, and conveyed them to the Himalayas, and he brought eight manufacturers of green teas, &c., from the northern districts of China. I have also received by this mail some tea made by those men, which is in the room (*these specimens were also produced*).

6108. Mr. *Mangles.*] Do you know anything of the Assam cultivation?—I do not know much of it, but I do not think it is so good as the other.

6109. You are aware that that bears the highest price of any tea in the English market?—Yes; for mixing with other teas; it is used by grocers for mixing, I believe.

6110. Does

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

6110. Does not it give strength to other teas?—I do not think so.

6111. Are you aware that the average price last year of pure Assam tea sent to England has been 1*s.* 8½*d.* per lb.?—It sells very high, but I understand it is used entirely for mixing.

6112. Sir *G. Grey.*] Does the tea which is known to be mixed with Assam tea sell at a higher price than the tea which is supposed not to be mixed?—I do not suppose people know whether it is mixed or not.

6113. Mr. *Mangles.*] Are you aware that when the Assam Company were told they might apply, and probably would obtain if they did apply, for a share of the plants and seeds brought by Mr. Fortune to India, their answer was that they had a better indigenous tea plant than existed in China, as measured by the value of the article made from it in the English market, when compared with the value of the article made from the Chinese plant, and that they accordingly declined to apply for any of Mr. Fortune's plants and seeds?—I do not think they have a climate suited to grow the tea plant of China; I do not think the Assam climate suited to the genuine tea plant; it is too moist and damp.

6114. Do not you think, speaking commercially and not botanically, the measure of the value of a plant is its commercial price?—I should be very happy to test this tea of Kumaon against the Assam tea. Whenever it is produced in sufficient quantities, I have no doubt it will sell at as high prices, without being required for mixing with anything else.

6115. Sir *G. Grey.*] Should you state that the quality of the tea that comes from India is improving?—Decidedly so; the green teas made by the first manufacturers were said not to be of the kind of manufacture which is adapted to this country; they were more like the teas of the southern districts; but the teas just arrived, the gunpowder and hyson, have been seen by Mr. Twining, and they are pronounced to be made in the same way and in the same style of manufacture as the teas of commerce of this country.

6116. Do you attribute the improvement to the improved manufacture?—Yes, I think the manufacture has a great deal to do with it; it has more influence than varieties of the plant, supposing you have the genuine plant.

6117. Are the natives of those districts in which this tea is now grown becoming accustomed to the manufacture?—Yes, there are not more than about a dozen Chinese at present.

6118. Do you anticipate that they will become as skilled in the manufacture as the Chinese themselves?—I think the natives of India are as skilful and ingenious as any other people in the world.

6119. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] What is the greatest quantity which has been grown in the whole extent of the districts which you have mentioned, Kumaon and the adjoining districts?—Not more than 10,000 lbs. has been produced in any one year as yet.

6120. They have increased and are increasing rapidly?—Very much so indeed.

6121. Are you of opinion that tea can be grown there and landed in England as cheaply as teas grown in China?—I do not see anything to prevent it; the land there is abundant and also cheap. The result of Mr. Fortune's observations was, that the only mistake they had made was taking the best land instead of taking the slopes of the hills On first making the experiment they took land which the natives had already in culture for their grain crops; he thought the better plan would be to take the slopes of the hills instead of those cultivated parts; that being the case, he says, as far as he saw, the quantities of unoccupied ground were immense, and labour also is very cheap there.

6122. It will be a competition between those districts in India and in China, which can grow the cheapest and best tea for the English market?—Yes; the access to the Ganges river from those mountains gives great facilities, which the Chinese do not possess in the interior of their country; I think they will be able to bring the tea down to Calcutta, or else down the Indus, cheaper than the Chinese can convey it to the coast.

6123. The Chinese teas are brought from the interior chiefly by the labour of men, are they not?—A great part of them for some distance, according to Mr. Fortune's account, and also that of the Chinese missionaries.

6124. Which must greatly enhance the price?—Yes.

6125. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are you aware what is the elevation of the hills where the tea experiments have been made?—They were made at different elevations,

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

9 June 1853.

tions, from about 2,200 feet in the Deyra Valley, which was the lowest elevation at which the experiment succeeded well, and it ranged up to the height of 7,200 feet, near Mussooree. The plants at the greatest elevation were all killed; but in the nurseries, at about an elevation of 4,500 to 5,500 feet, the tea plant succeeded remarkably well.

6126. Do you consider an elevation of from 4,500 to 5,500 feet to be the best suited for tea cultivation?—It appears so; but I should like to refer to the Deyra Valley. Mr. Fortune has made an observation respecting it, as not being suitable for the cultivation of tea. Mr. Fortune visited the Deyra Doon in the month of March, I think, immediately after one of the hail-storms which very frequently prevail at that season of the year; hail-storms had occurred and knocked off a great many of the leaves, and on passing through he judged that that was the natural appearance of the plants in that valley. Therefore he thought it was not so well suited for their cultivation. But all the testimony I have had from other gentlemen is to the effect that the plant in the Deyra Doon is as luxuriant as at any other place; and the brokers here say that the tea made there is as good as that made in the mountains.

6127. Do you recollect what is the average temperature of the elevation of 5,500 feet in the Himalayas?—It is a mean of about 58° to 60°, I think.

6128. You probably have not experience of what the mean temperature is at that lower elevation of 2,500 feet?—I think it is about 70°, but I do not recollect at present.

6129. The climate of the Himalayas at the height of 5,000 feet is favourable to the European constitution?—Decidedly.

6130. And not unfavourable to the labour of Europeans?—Not at all. They can remain out in the open air, as gentlemen do there in most parts of the year, all day long.

6131. Are you aware of any impediment to Europeans residing in that quarter?—No, they are very fond of resorting there for health, when they can get away from the plains.

6132. From what you know of the geological formation and the botanical characteristics of those mountains, is it your opinion that the area upon which the tea plant may be successfully grown, is very extensive?—I think so; I think the whole of the mountains, from the Sikim country through Nepal and Kumaon up to the Kangra Valley, and even to Cashmere, is suited to the cultivation of tea.

6133. There is no peculiar geological deposit or formation which is necessary for the success of the cultivation?—It depends rather upon the climate than upon the soil. Mr. Fortune has said, as far as he could judge, if he had been removed blindfold from the tea districts of China into the tea nurseries of the Himalayas, he could hardly have told that he had been removed from one to the other.

6134. Mr. *Elliot*.] Has any quantity of this tea been brought into the English market?—No; it sells in the neighbourhood of the plantations, at Almora for instance, the black, at about 4 *s.* or 5 *s.* a pound, and the green at 6 *s.* or 7 *s.* a pound.

6135. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Without the duty, what would the same description of China tea sell for in this market?—I do not know; at one time that same quality of tea was valued, the best specimens, at 3 *s.* and 3 *s.* 6 *d.* a pound, and others at 1 *s.* and 1 *s.* 6 *d.*; that is, the common black tea; the best greens were those valued without duty at 3 *s.* and 3 *s.* 6 *d.*

6136. Mr. *Elliot*.] What does China tea sell for in those parts where the tea you have spoken of fetches 3 *s.* and 4 *s.* a pound?—I do not know what it is at present; we used to give about the same price at that time; we generally obtained our supplies from Calcutta in large quantities.

6137. Have you no means of making a comparison between the price in bond of any of this tea sold in the English market and China tea?—No; I cannot at present make the comparison. Mr. Twining considers it is very well made tea, and will come into successful comparison with China tea.

6138. Sir *G. Grey*.] Do you mean that the tea produced in the districts themselves, and the China tea, sell at the same price?—None of the best China tea comes into those districts, except for European officers ordering it themselves; but the inferior qualities of this Himalayan tea have been sent into the Bhoot districts, where it meets the China tea coming across Thibet.

6139. How

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

6139. How do the two teas respectively sell?—This tea has the preference as being a better quality of tea. I suppose only the inferior qualities are sent from China to those districts.

6140. The best quality of tea produced in those districts competes with the inferior quality of China tea?—Not the best qualities; it is only the inferior qualities which are bought at the sales by some of the native merchants and sent into the Bhoot districts, where the people are tea-drinkers; there it meets the China teas, and has the preference, it being a superior tea.

6141. The inferior quality of tea produced in India beats the China tea, and fetches a better price?—Yes, the inferior China tea.

6142. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] You have said that the China tea that is brought into Bhootan, and the whole of that part of Thibet, is a tea that can come into comparison with this tea; is not that tea chiefly sold in cakes?—I believe it is chiefly in cakes; the inferior teas are sent into the Bhoot districts.

6143. It is the fact that teas grown in the Company's territories on this side of the Himalayas have found a market on the other side of the Himalayas?—Yes, it is the fact.

6144. *Chairman.*] The result of this cultivation will be, first, that it will supply tea for consumption in India before it can become an article of general competition in England?—At present the quantity is so small, and the quality so much liked, that the price is very high, but the quantity is increasing very fast. The nurseries were very small at first, but they have been extended by degrees. The seeds do not ripen for some years.

6145. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] How long is it before the tea plant attains maturity, so that the leaves can be gathered for the manufacture of tea?—Three years is the earliest period; it is generally impolitic to take them so soon as that, but they can be gathered in the third year.

6146. How long does the tea last?—It seems to last for 10 or 15 years very well. The Chinese do not root it up, but they supply the place of the plants which go out, and keep renewing the plantation constantly.

6147. Sir *C. Wood.*] They substitute a good plant for an exhausted one in the nursery?—Yes; I understand that is the way they do in China. The following is a letter from Dr. Jameson, on the 13th of February 1853; he says, "The last six weeks I have been employed in the Kohistan of the Punjaub, laying out a most extensive plantation, and in addition to transplanting about a lac of plants, I have sown one-and-a-half ton of seeds, have finished my factory, and engaged the European overseer and 130 gardeners, and laid out a vast tract of land." The whole of this country is highly undulating; the principal trees met with are a kind of pine and a species of andromeda; "snow falls annually, and lies for some time; the Chinese tea-manufacturers state that the tea-leaves are finer than those produced in the eastern plantations. Be this as it may, nowhere could the tea plant thrive with greater luxuriance than it is now doing in the Kangra Valley; the small nurseries established at the end of 1848 have this year yielded 2,309 lbs. of tea, and upwards of a ton and a quarter of seeds."

6148. Sir *G. Grey.*] By whom has Dr. Jameson been employed?—By the East India Company.

6149. Is this cultivation carried on by the Company?—Entirely by the Company; it is an experiment at present.

6150. Is there reason to suppose that the cultivation of tea will be profitable so as to induce a large increase of it?—The superintendent calculates that it does not cost sixpence a pound; he calculates that an acre of ground produces about 82 pounds of tea, the cultivation costing 19 rupees.

6151. Comparing this with any other kind of cultivation which might be applied to that land, do you think that there will be an inducement to cultivate tea by the increased profit which will be derived from it?—There is no doubt of it; the natives of the hills have no exportable produce which they can send to the plains; they have little else but grain, which is not wanted in the plains, there being an abundance of that there already.

6152. There is every reason, you think, to believe that there will be a great increase of cultivation in those districts?—I think so.

6153. *Chairman.*] Can you form any idea as to when it will become an article of export to any great extent?—I cannot say that; they sow seeds in great quantities every year, and the plant comes to perfection in three years.

6154. Has

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

6154. Has the cultivation of tea taken the place of the cultivation of other articles, or has fresh land been brought into cultivation, which will increase the revenue of the Government?—When the experiments were first made they obtained land from the ryots, and made experiments upon cultivated land. When Mr. Fortune went there, the only fault he found was, that they had taken the best land of the valleys instead of taking the hill sides; and he recommends them to take lands which are uncultivated, and bring them into cultivation, instead of taking land already occupied by grain; therefore new land will be brought into cultivation. That has been done to some extent already.

6155. Therefore the revenue of the Government will be increased?—In time it will be increased; it must depend, however, upon the kind of settlement.

6156. The experiments of the Government in cultivation have been confined to those two articles of cotton and tea, have not they?—On any considerable scale of recent years they have. Formerly they improved the cultivation of almost all the things that are grown in India at present; silk, for instance, was improved by the Government. In 1829 an experiment was commenced on the Bombay side, at the recommendation of Sir John Malcolm, under an Italian, M. Muttio, but it was unsuccessful. It was abandoned only a few years ago; the climate of the Deccan was found unsuited to the cultivation, because it is extremely dry and hot in summer and cold at nights, and there is very little arboreous vegetation, and the mulberry thrives with difficulty. After a number of years' trial, therefore, the experiment was abandoned. In the botanical gardens a number of plants have been introduced and distributed gratis to whoever applies for them.

6157. Mr. *Labouchere*.] Is tea an article of general consumption by any part of the population of India?—No, it is not consumed in large quantities; but there is a great taste in favour of tea.

6158. There is a taste for it among those who can afford to drink it?—When ever a man is ill, if you ask him what you can do for him, he will beg you to give him a little tea.

6159. Is the article considered a luxury?—They use it as a medicine; but the prejudice is so much in favour of it, that the natives would consume it if it were sold at anything like a reasonable price; but now the price is very high, and it is very bad tea which they buy in the bazaars.

6160. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Are you aware that it is consumed in considerable quantities by the upper classes as a salutary beverage, and not regarded only as a medicine?—I am not aware that it is; but I know that altogether there is a great prejudice in favour of tea.

6161. Mr. *Labouchere*.] There is no prejudice of caste against it, is there?—No, it is a dry substance; I believe they make an exception sometimes in favour of dry substances which they can get from Europeans.

6162. *Chairman*.] Was the exhibition of Indian products in 1851 likely to be productive of benefit to the cultivation in that country?—I think the number of raw products which were shown at the Exhibition, opened the eyes of a number of the manufacturers here to things which they did not before conceive existed. I have had applications from all kinds of manufacturers, both on the Continent and this country, for information respecting various products which they did not know before that India produced; gum, resins, oils, and vegetable fats, fibres, the different kinds of silk, &c.

6163. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] I believe you are now engaged in arranging a report describing all the products which were exhibited in the Exhibition, and the useful purposes to which they might be applied, so as to give the public every possible information?—Yes, I am engaged in the preparation of a report of that kind; a work, indeed, on the raw products of India in general, as the collection shown at the Exhibition, including my own, was very complete.

6164. Mr. *Hume*.] Has not the effect of the Exhibition been to bring forward a great many articles from the interior of India which were unknown before?—It has made them known to a class of people who did not know of their existence; but many of those things have been on record for a number of years in books which are said to be inaccessible.

6165. They are now likely to become articles of merchandise?—Yes, many of them; for instance, China grass, which is well known as a very valuable product coming from China. It was sent to the Exhibition from half-a-dozen different places in India, from Assam and Tenasserim; it was also sent from Java by the Singapore committee; by people well acquainted with its uses here it

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

9 June 1853.

it was highly approved of, and thought in its properties to equal China grass as nearly as possible; and I believe the plant is identical botanically as far as from the imperfect specimens we have we can judge. In the year 1803 this very plant was introduced from Sumatra, and cultivated up to the year 1811, at one of the farms which the Company established at that time, and three bales of this China grass were sent into the market in Mark-lane; a report was made upon the strength of this substance as a substitute for Russian hemp, and it was found that the strands made of the same size as is required for the navy, bore three times more weight when made from this grass than they did made from Russian hemp. That was in the year 1812. From that time to the present it has hardly attracted the attention either of planters in India or manufacturers here; but I believe it is susceptible of production to a great extent, and cheaply.

6166. Mr. *Hume.*] Has it been ascertained how far it will be durable when it becomes subject to alternate moisture and drying?—I do not know that experiments have been made to that extent, but there seems no doubt it will bear any amount of exposure.

6167. Have not a great variety of metallic substances also been brought from the interior of the Peninsula of India?—Yes; for instance, wootz and corundum, the latter is used there for polishing all their stone work and metal work; even their grindstones are made with corundum, and gum lac.

6168. Is that a kind of emery?—It is.

6169. Mr. *Elliot.*] From what part of India did the grass come, of which you have spoken?—Chiefly from Assam and Tennasserim, but it occurs all along the frontier. I may also mention that samples of all those raw products have been distributed to many of the great towns of this country, and also on the Continent.

6170. Mr. *Hume.*] Are there any other substances which have already become, or are likely to become, articles of export from India in consequence of the Exhibition?—I think vegetable oils and fats there will be a great demand for; there are various solid fats there which are not well known here.

6171. From what parts of India are they coming?—Vegetable oils are generally diffused, and so are vegetable fats. There is one tree very well known, that is the Mohua tree, which yields the common arrack consumed all over the country. This is obtained from the ripe flowers, which are very fleshy and very saccharine; some sugar is made from them. They are fermented and distilled for the common arrack of the country. But the seeds, when expressed, yield a vegetable fat, which is considered as good as cocoa-nut, and I believe some of the best authorities consider it is well calculated for making candles; indeed I know it is being imported at present by some principal manufacturers in this country.

6172. Do you know the proportion of stearine which has been extracted from that product in comparison with the cocoa-nut?—I do not remember; but the gentleman to whom I refer says that the quantity is as large as is obtained from anything else of the kind he knows.

6173. *Chairman.*] You have stated to the Committee that, in your opinion, there are many products of India which may become the subject of increased exports to this country?—I think there is no doubt, from the inquiries which are being made in consequence of individuals seeing those things in the Exhibition, a great increase will take place. I receive a great many inquiries with respect to all classes of products from parties wishing for information as to the names of the articles, the parts of the country where they might be got, and whether they were merchantable, or to be regarded as mere curiosities.

6174. That will be calculated to increase the industrial prosperity of India?—I think there is no doubt of it. Even a day or two ago I was asked if there was not a possibility of bringing materials for paper-making from India. I have enumerated a large assortment of different kinds of fibres in India from which paper may be made.

6175. Mr. *Hume.*] Are you aware that at Madras they are now forming, or have formed, a museum of all the natural products which have come to their knowledge, and that they are extending it not only to those already known, but they are making further inquiries?—Yes, the Government have agreed to support that museum, as well as partly a school of design in connection with it.

6176. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Have not the Government sent out orders to the different Presidencies of a general character, suggesting the establishment of societies such as you have mentioned, throughout all the different stations in India,

India, and also further suggesting particularly that the medical servants should give their aid and assistance for that purpose?—I am not aware of that, but I know that things are being done in India of that kind.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

9 June 1853.

6177. Mr. *R. H. Clive.*] Have the Admiralty tested the value of this China grass which you have spoken of?—I do not think they have at present; I had an application the other day to know whether India could not produce large quantities of shell-lac for the use of the navy; the chief ingredient in marine glue being lac; I believe there is no doubt that the quantities that could be produced are enormous.

6178. With regard to the grass, you are not aware that any application for it has been made for the purpose of experiments by the Admiralty?—I cannot be sure; a gentleman came from the dockyard who looked over all the fibres we had at the Exhibition; I pointed out this to him, as well as others.

6179. What proof have you of the China grass possessing greater strength than the Russian hemp?—"In the year 1811, the Court of Directors of the East India Company imported three bales of the Caloee hemp, which had been cultivated in the Botanic Gardens at Calcutta by Dr. Buchanan, who was of opinion that the plant was identical with the *Urtica nivea* of Willdenow. The Court ordered one bale to be sent to Messrs. George Sharpe & Sons, who reported, on the 4th of February 1812, that having brought the Caloee plant to the state of hemp for the use of cordage, a thread was spun of the size of those spun in the King's rope-yards, which bore 252 lbs.; whereas the weight required to be borne in his Majesty's yards by Russian hemp of the same size, is only 84 lbs."

6180. Mr. *Hume.*] Are you aware that any measures have been taken since that trial to cultivate and improve the production of that article?—In those days it was adopted as a culture in the neighbourhood of Calcutta, but what I refer to now is the immense quantity of this same plant, which is found in a wild state all along the foot of the hills in Assam, where it might be produced in very large quantities; from the experiments that were previously made, it seems that you can cut it down several times in the year and have a fresh crop of equal value to that you had before; the production of the plant seems so easy that I myself feel no doubt that it might be sent here in very large quantities.

6181. Is it now an article of commerce, to your knowledge?—Not to this country, or in very small quantities since brought to notice by Major Jenkins.

6182. *Chairman.*] Have you considered at all whether, in the province of Pegu, the cultivation of articles of value could be promoted to such an extent as to be productive of revenue in that country, and of benefit to England?—I think so, from the nature of the plants which are grown there, and the things actually produced. There are some most valuable plants which grow in such latitudes, and which would succeed there with the greatest ease, and be productive. For instance, the cocoa nut and the areca nut, which grow on sandy places exposed to the sea. In the marshy places, which in those latitudes generally lie within the belt of sand, the sago palm might be produced in large quantities, and I believe very profitably, because in Malacca and other places where they have made experiments on the productiveness of the sago tree, 400 lbs. or 500 lbs. are yielded by a tree. After it is once planted, it is in seven years productive; after that it throws up suckers round the main tree, so that they have no trouble in keeping up the plantations. Then there is the Nipa palm, of which the leaves are now used in those districts for thatching the roofs of the houses; it is found in the swampy tracts along the shores of the river along with the mangrove. Its sap yields a very large quantity of saccharine juice, which is made into sugar by the natives of the country by a very simple process; this sugar has been seen here by some good judges, and they say that there is no better crystallised sugar than that made from the wild growing plant of the jungles of Pegu and Tennasserim. I think that is susceptible of great extension. There are also a great many timber trees in the jungles useful for ship-building, with the coir and the ejoo for rope-making; there is the caoutchouc and the lac, which are employed in marine glue; there is also rice, the great staple, and the sugar-cane also, susceptible of easy and extended cultivation. The climate is favourable for all these things.

6183. Mr. *Hume.*] Have you ever been in Pegu yourself?—No, I have not.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., a Member of the Committee; Examined.

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

6184. *Chairman.*] WHAT appointments did you hold in India?—I was Under-Secretary to the Government in the Revenue and Judicial Department; I was Secretary to the Board of Revenue; I was Secretary to the Government of Bengal in the Revenue Department; I was acting Secretary to the Government of India in the Home Department; and I was a Member of the Board of Revenue.

6185. During what period were you in India?—I was in India altogether about 15 years, leaving it in the year 1839.

6186. Have you directed your attention to the financial and revenue system in India?—Principally to the system of land revenue; to that I have given considerable attention.

6187. It has been alleged that the financial system of India, under which so large a proportion of the public resources is furnished by the land revenue, is unsound in principle and mischievous in practice; have you considered that subject, and what is your opinion upon it?—I think, popularly, the land revenue system of India is entirely misunderstood; it is spoken of by many as if it were a property-tax. The case is entirely different. The rent of land in India has never, with the exception of a certain part of it, been private property at all. It has always belonged to the State, and has always been a fund set apart for the general expenses of the State, and for the maintenance of every department of the Government. The matter cannot be better expressed than it was by the late Mr. James Mill, when he said, "I conceive that the peculiarity of India in deriving a large proportion of its revenue from the land is a very great advantage; nine-tenths, probably, of the revenue of the Government of India is derived from the rent of land never appropriated to individuals, and always considered to be the property of Government; and to me that appears to be one of the most fortunate circumstances that can occur in any country, because, in consequence of this, the wants of the State are supplied, really and truly, without taxation. As far as this source goes, the people of the country remain untaxed. The wants of Government are supplied without any drain either on the produce of any man's labour, or the produce of any man's capital." I believe that to be a perfectly correct description of the state of things, and I think it is as certain as any mathematical demonstration can be, that that is not only not a bad system of taxation, but that it is the very best mode by which the wants of any State could be supplied. In this country, where land has so long been private property, we are misled by the land revenue being called confiscation, and spoken of as a property-tax of enormous amount. In fact it has never been private property; neither the landholders (by whatever name called), nor their ancestors, from time immemorial, have ever possessed it. By the very theory of rent it is a fund created by society, and I cannot conceive either a better system in an economical point of view, or a fairer system, than that that which is created by society, by no man's labour, and by no man's capital, should be applied to the wants of society. It is not the case in India as it is in this country. Looking at rent in this country, it is, in a great measure, the interest of capital which has been laid out in farm-buildings, and in enclosure and draining, and what not; in India, the rent of the land is almost exclusively that which is paid for the use of the land, without anything having been laid out upon it.

6188. It has been stated that the ryots are very poor; do you consider that their poverty and degradation should be ascribed to the land revenue system?—In the first place, I think there is very great exaggeration with regard to the poverty of the ryots. I think it has been overstated to a very great extent. In Bengal, indeed, the Government is in nowise responsible for the condition of the ryots, except in so far as, through the very unwise though in intention benevolent measures of Lord Cornwallis, they have been handed over almost entirely to the zemindars; but still, in Bengal, where the ryots are worse off, I believe, than any part of India, their condition is very much better, taken with reference to the nature of the climate and the wants of the ryot, than is generally supposed. I believe the cultivators in the North-western Provinces are in a more comfortable condition than the peasantry of this or perhaps of any other country, except America and Australia, and new countries of that description. I believe, from

what

R. D Mangles, Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

what I can gather, that in Madras and Bombay their condition is very much better than has commonly been stated; but be their condition good or bad, I conceive the system of land revenue has nothing whatever to do with it, because I believe that where land is from social circumstances in a condition to yield rent, rent will be paid to some party or other, whether the Government take any share of it or not. The ryots would have to pay rent to somebody if the Government took no share of that rent; and I do not believe that the payment of rent, if the demand of the Government is confined to a share of the rent, as it certainly is in every part of India, as far as I know, can have anything to do with the condition of the people. I believe the poverty of the agricultural population of India is much more attributable to social causes, to the great subdivision of property, and to the great number of people employed in raising the amount of produce, so that the produce is almost consumed by the people who raise it. I believe the great cause or instrument of agricultural wealth is to raise a large quantity of produce with the smallest possible number of hands. In India the state of things is precisely the reverse, and I believe that that, more than any other cause, has led to the comparative poverty of the ryots of India. In fact, the ryot of India is as nearly as possible in the position of the cottier of Ireland, and it is very remarkable that you might take a whole page from a work describing India, and take a whole page describing Ireland, and apply them by a mere mutation of names from one country to the other.

6189. Mr. *Hume*.] Do you mean to say that the want of the means of procuring the necessary implements for agricultural purposes is the same in both cases?—I do not mean to say that; I mean that the subdivision of land, and the circumstances of the cottier tenures, are very much the same in both countries.

6190. Mr. *Labouchere*.] Do you think that the absence of the system of private property in land is productive of no social evils in India?—There is private property in land; only a large part of the rent of that land has been appropriated by the State from all time; it is like you or I having an estate with a heavy rent-charge upon it; we should have private property in the land, but that rent-charge never having belonged to us or our ancestors, cannot be considered as being paid by us.

6191. You have stated that in your opinion the whole of the land of India being subject to this large rent-charge to the State, is a favourable state of society, and would be an advantage to any State, whether European or Indian; do you think that that state of things is any check to the employment of capital in the cultivation of land?—I believe not: I think to any man who had a permanent tenure of land or a long tenure of land in any country, it would not signify, supposing this rent-charge had never been his own, to whom any part of that rent belonged.

6192. Would not that in some degree depend on the amount of rent he had to pay?—Of course, if you take more than the legitimate rent of the land, it might; you must take the true theory of rent; rent is what remains after all charges, expenses, and profits have been paid.

6193. Do you think there would be no difference in the feeling of a man towards landed property whether he had it for his own, or had it subject to a certain rent?—I think we are not competent to judge in this country what the feeling in India would be; we have a prejudice in favour of fee-simple.

6194. Still you think it would be a fortunate circumstance to any country if this had been the original system upon which land had been held?—Yes; and that was really, to a great extent, the system in England. Under the old feudal system, the rent of the land in England was appropriated in a great measure to the expenses of the State, to the maintenance of the army and the courts of justice, and the like; but the landed proprietors, in the course of time, being very powerful, shifted all those burdens off their own shoulders on to the shoulders of the community, in the shape of taxes upon the great articles of consumption, and it was as late as the reign of Charles the Second that they got rid of some of the last of those feudal incidents.

6195. You think there are no political or social advantages in the existence of a body of landed proprietors, free from any dues of this kind?—I will not go that length; but I believe that in a country where the rent of land has never been private property, those advantages of which you speak, and which I acknowledge, are more than counterbalanced by the circumstance that actually the expenses of the country are paid without any taxation at all.

6196. Sir

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

6196. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Will you have the goodness to explain what it is precisely that you mean in saying that there is an immense quantity of labour consumed in the production of the crop in India; is it to be understood that you mean that a great quantity of absolute labour is expended, or that the number of persons who are employed, and the number of hands occupied in raising the crop, is more than enough?—I mean this: take a village containing 100 ryots; say there are 100 ryots and their families employed in a particular village in cultivating 200 acres of ground, and raising crops upon that ground; I say, that under a better system of agriculture, that same amount of land might be cultivated, and the same amount of crop might be raised, by probably one-tenth part of the number; and therefore the labour of the 90 people is thrown away: they consume nearly all they raise, leaving therefore very little surplus. If 10 only were employed in raising it, they would only consume one-tenth of the crop, whereas 100 being employed, they consume nearly the whole of it, and the consequence, I believe, is, that a very large proportion of the time of every cultivator in India is passed in utter idleness.

6197. What do you calculate would be the average period in each day throughout the year, that each of those 100 persons you allude to would be labouring?—I cannot go into a calculation of that sort; but a very large proportion of the time of the cultivating classes in India, I suspect, is spent in doing absolutely nothing at all.

6198. In a country most densely populated, infinitely more populous than the most populous country in Europe, how would you get rid of the nine out of ten persons who are employed in this sort of labour?—I do not want to get rid of the ryots, nor am I talking of getting rid of them, nor contemplating such an enormity. I was accounting for the poverty of the people, and I believe that I have stated one great cause, and the greatest cause of that poverty.

6199. Does not it follow from this, that the poverty, however great it may be, is quite consistent with the contentment of the people?—Yes.

6200. Mr. *Elliot*.] You said that the ryots under the perpetual settlement had to shift for themselves; are they in a worse position than the lower class of those who have small holdings in this country?—I doubt if they are; I said I thought they were not so, taking into comparison the climate, and the nature of their wants, and all circumstances being considered.

6201. As far as the laws under which they live are concerned, have they not the same means of protecting themselves as a tenant in this country has, who is oppressed by his landlord?—Certainly; the laws take as good care of them as laws can, I think.

6202. If they do suffer from extortion in any way, it is because they will not take those precautions which are provided for them, or else being of a more helpless nature than Englishmen are, they do not make the same resistance?—Yes.

6203. But as far as the law is concerned, they have the power, if they choose, to exert themselves to obtain redress?—Certainly.

6204. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Can you compare the condition of the ryot in India with the condition of any European cultivators of land or labourers?—I think so; the condition of ryots, under the worst circumstances, is marvellously like that of cottiers in Ireland. There is an article in the Edinburgh Review on Railways in Ireland, from which you might transfer whole pages to the condition of the ryot in India. The other day I met Sir Thomas Redington, and without my expressing any opinion on the subject, he told me that he had been struck with the similarity of what he had read of the condition of the ryot in India to the condition of the peasant in Ireland.

6205. Is not misery in Ireland somewhat different from the supposed misery in India, inasmuch as in Ireland a man is considered very poor if he has not clothes to cover him, but in India a man is comparatively well off with hardly any?—I said, considering the difference of the climate and their wants, I think that, under the worst circumstances, they are quite as well off. The circumstances which cause famine in India and in Ireland are precisely the same; man depends upon the cultivation of his own little patch of land, a fails in any year, he has nothing to fall back on; when he has sold his the gold ornaments of his wives and children, he must starve.

6206. Is not it the case that the ryot wants little, consumes little, and wears little or no clothing?—Yes; and I believe, circumstances considered, they are as well off as the population of the same class in any country in Europe.

6207. Mr.

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

6207. Mr. *Elliot.*] Is not it the case that the houses of all the cultivators in the villages in Bengal are infinitely better than the common hovels and huts you see in many parts of England, and certainly in Ireland and the North of Scotland?—They are vastly better than they are in Ireland, and, considering the climate and the wants of the people, as good as in England. A Bengalee village is surrounded with plantain gardens, and with cocoa-nut gardens, and gardens for the cultivation of vegetables. I believe, having regard to their wants, they live in comfort and ease.

6208. Are not the huts themselves better?—They are much better; without even allowing for the difference of climate, I have seen absolutely worse huts in Ireland than I have ever seen in India.

6209. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Is there not a great degree of neatness in Bengalee villages as regards keeping up those huts; are they not swept clean, and made to present a comfortable appearance?—Very much so.

6210. They have always tanks to bathe in, have not they?—Yes.

6211. *Chairman.*] It has been stated that the system of land revenue is one great reason why a much larger supply of cotton has not been furnished by India to this country; what is your opinion upon that point?—I do not think it has the smallest connexion with it at all; there is nothing to hinder people from cultivating cotton. If they do not cultivate cotton to a larger extent than they do, it is because they find the cultivation of other produce more profitable to them. It has been constantly urged upon the Government that they ought to reduce the revenue in order to encourage the growth of cotton; but it appears to me quite certain that (suppose, for the sake of argument, the revenue of land to be a rupee an acre, and that under that rate of rent it is more profitable to cultivate sugar-cane or hemp, or any other crop than cotton) if you reduced it to eight annas an acre, it would still be more profitable to cultivate other crops than cotton. Some persons have gone further in their contempt for political economy, and have said you ought to give a premium upon the cultivation of cotton, by taking off the rent upon cotton lands. Still, supposing it is more profitable to cultivate sugar and other crops than cotton, you would be obliged to have an army of officials to watch that the ryots did not cultivate those crops upon the land which they were allowed to hold rent-free in order that they might cultivate cotton.

6212. What would be the effect of the Government of India giving up or materially reducing its demand upon the land?—The effect would be, in the first place, that the Treasury would be very empty; and, secondly, that the cultivators of the land, the ryots, would not be a bit better off. I have stated my opinion, and I think it is as certain as any truth can be, that it is impossible to prevent rent being taken by some one where land is in a condition to yield rent. The only effect, therefore, would be that the State would give it up, and it would go into the pockets of a landlord class, which would be created by the abandonment of its rights by the State. But another evil would be, that the State being obliged to have a revenue, would be compelled to raise it by other, and, economically speaking, worse means, by Custom-house duties, by Excise duties, a poll tax, a property tax, and the like. The rent of the land which now forms the revenue of the Government belongs just as much to the shopkeeper, to the artisan in the town, and the merchant, as to any of the immediate agricultural classes. It is the property of the community administered by the State for the general benefit. You would therefore rob all those other classes to make a present to the land-cultivating classes, and you would be obliged, having taken from those artisans and the mercantile classes what really belongs to them as a fund for maintaining the Government, to tax them to make up the deficiency; you would rob them first for the benefit of the agricultural classes, and then be obliged to tax them for the purpose of regaining what you had given up.

6213. Mr. *Elliot.*] With reference to the effect which this would have upon the ryot, is not it the fact that the ryots on land at present held rent-free are exactly in the same position, if not sometimes in a worse position, than those cultivating land where rent is paid?—Of course; it follows logically from my argument, and it is also true in fact, that they are in the same condition as those upon lands paying revenue; because you can no more prevent rent being paid where land is in a position to pay it, than you can prevent the world from turning round.

6214. *Chairman.*] Will you state to the Committee your opinion of the character

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

racter and effect of what are called the resumption laws and operations?—In the first place, the word "resumption," as generally understood in England, is a misnomer; it is not the land which is resumed, but it is the revenue which has been upon the assumption improperly alienated; the person in possession of this privileged land is required from henceforth to pay revenue, and not even revenue to the full, according to what he would have paid if the land had been brought under assessments at the time of the permanent settlement or otherwise, because they are generally let down easily, and a modified rate of assessment is put upon the land. I am clearly of opinion, an opinion which I hold in common with the greatest statesmen who have ever been in India, with the framers of the Permanent Settlement, with Sir Thomas Munro, and with Lord Metcalfe, that the operation of what is called resumption is most just and equitable; that it is most unjust to allow a small portion of the community to enjoy an exemption which cannot but be held at the expense of the great body of the community; and that therefore, however unpalatable an assertion of the rights of the State may be to those people who have long been enjoying immunity from paying their fair proportion, it ought to be done without hesitation; and the more summarily and effectually it is done, I believe, in the end, the more humane and beneficial it will be.

6215. You do not consider those laws and operations to be in contravention, as has been stated, of the privileges conferred by the permanent settlement?—That is really one of the most absurd statements which was ever made; because the laws of the permanent settlement most carefully guarded against that very point. The Regulations of 1793 say, "The Governor-General in Council will impose such assessment as he may deem equitable, on all lands at present alienated and paying no amount of revenue, which have been or may be proved to be held under illegal or invalid titles. The assessment so imposed will belong to the Government, and no proprietor of land will be entitled to any part of it." That is quoted from Regulation I of 1793. There are other regulations of that period which state, in the most distinct terms, that the general law, what may be called the common law of India, is that all lands should pay revenue to the State, and that rent-free tenures are mere exceptions; the vast majority of them are fraudulent exceptions, and they ought, therefore, to be brought into the general fisc, and the owners of them compelled to bear their fair share of the public burdens.

6216. Sir *J. H. Maddock*.] Will you state what laws and regulations prevailed before the passing of that regulation in 1793 with reference to this subject?—I have a very vague and general recollection of what the law was before that period, and without preparing myself, I should not be competent to give an answer to that question. I cannot recollect off-hand, without reference to documents, what was the law or rule before the Regulation of 1793; but my opinion is in accordance with Lord Hastings' Minute of the 21st of September 1818: He says, "Indeed the scruples which have saved the whole of these lands from indiscriminate resumption, have given cause to admire as much the simplicity as the extreme good faith of all our actions and proceedings." It would have been most desirable, I think, if the whole of those lands had been brought under assessment, and some of those taxes, which are objectionable in principle, had been abolished as a compensation to the community, which was entitled to be relieved by those who ought to pay the tax being brought under assessment. Indeed, when I was secretary to the Board of Revenue, the Board recommended to the Government that it should make the operation of the Resumption Laws more vigorous, and give up certain objectionable sources of revenue, which they particularised, as a compensation to the people.

6217. Mr. *Hume*.] Can you produce any list of the number of jaghires and enam lands which have been resumed each year?—I cannot; but I wish to lay before the Committee a statement showing, as far as I can, what an enormous quantity of land there is in different parts of the country still in the condition of rent-free, the owners of which bear no share of the burdens of the State, but are enjoying at the expense of others all the benefit of the Government. Mr. Halliday mentioned the other day that 37 lacs of rupees, or 370,000 *l.* per annum, was the result of the resumption operations in Bengal. I think he understated it, because there were considerable resumptions took place in the province of Behar between 1820 and 1830, which I do not think entered into his estimate. I think his estimate was confined to the late proceedings, and therefore I think the whole amount will not fall very short of 50 lacs of rupees.

The

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

The Committee, I think, will be surprised to hear what an enormous amount of rent-free land exists in some parts of India. On the appointment of Mr. Goldsmid, as superintendent of the revised revenue survey and assessment in part of the Bombay Presidency, he was naturally startled by the enormous proportion of land alienated in the shape of enams, &c., in the two collectorates of Dharwar and Belgaum. Besides the whole Mehals entirely assigned as jaghires, and Suringam, he found about 700 entire villages alienated out of the Khalsat Mehals of both collectorates; and in the balance of 2,452 villages left for Government, and Khalsat by denomination, he estimated the number of minor alienations as about 60,000 estates; the share left for Government, even in these its Khalsat villages, not averaging one-half thereof; so that the whole burden of taxation, in that part of the country, is thrown upon very considerably less than half the people.

6218. Is there any list showing the period at which those enam lands were granted, and the services for which they were granted?—Sir Thomas Munro, writing to the Honourable Mr. Elphinstone, in a letter dated 8th March 1818, in camp near Belgaum, says, on the subject of charitable and religious grants in these districts, "A large portion of them will be found to have arisen from unauthorised grants and other frauds. The whole should be carefully investigated after peace is restored and the country settled, and such part of the expenditure as is of modern date and not duly authorised should be stopped. This course is followed by the native governments at every new succession, and frequently more than once in the same reign." Then, again, in a letter to Mr. Elphinstone, dated 28th August 1818, he writes, "Many enams will be found on examination to have been given clandestinely by revenue officers without authority. Every one from the curnum of a village to the Sur Soobha of the Carnatic, grants both lands and pensions. The Sur Soobha or his deputy, when he is about to quit his office, fabricates a number of enam sunnuds; he gives away some and sells the rest. The new Sur Soobha resumes some, but continues a part of them. When such enams have not, by long possession, become in some degree the fair property of the possessors, they ought to be resumed."

6219. Were not all those grants so made in the revenue register of the State? —No, I believe not.

6220. Mr. *Ellice*.] It is said, in part of the quotation which you have read, that where such grants have not been in long possession, they ought to be resumed; what do you call long possession?—I go a very great length myself in my opinion upon this subject. I do not think any grant can give a man a claim to have all the benefits of a Government, courts of justice, armies maintained to defend him from foreign enemies, and police to protect him from domestic enemies, at the expense of other people. In India, the land revenue is almost the only revenue in the country. If the opium revenue should disappear, it will be, with the exception of the salt monopoly, the only revenue in the country. I do not think that any length of enjoyment can give a man a claim to exemption from taxation, and I believe, if the people of India were their own masters, in the sense of having a constitutional government, they would not suffer it for an hour. I do not believe in this country we should suffer it for an hour. If any man should produce a grant from King Stephen, or even William the Conqueror, to say that neither he nor his successors should pay any taxes under any circumstances, we should not suffer it for a moment. We should say, "You have enjoyed this for a long time; rejoice accordingly; but you must submit henceforth to bear your fair share of the burdens of the country."

6221. Those people do not claim to be exempted from any other tax which is levied upon the whole community?—In India, the land revenue, speaking generally, is the only existing tax, and the only tax which for many years, as far as one can look forward, we can ever have.

6222. That is not the fault of the proprietor of an Indian estate, which he has held for a long period of time?—It is not his fault; but by some means or other, in 99 cases out of 100, he has obtained possession of his exemption from taxation by fraud. I say it is sufficient for any man to have enjoyed an exemption for a long time past, and no injustice is done to anyone by requiring him, in time present and future, to bear his proportionate share with others of the taxation of the country.

6223. Would you in this country impose the burthen of tithe upon land which has been for a long time free from tithe, or where the land tax has been resumed,

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

resumed, would you re-impose it under circumstances in which the value of the estate is very much changed?—I do not think the circumstances are analogous. I do not think you can draw any parallel between the case to which the question refers, and a state of things in which the land revenue is the only mode of taxation. I cannot think, under any imaginable circumstances, it could be equitable that a person should enjoy all the benefits of government at the expense of others, or that, by his exemption from taxation, he should compel the Government to levy such taxes as the salt tax, for example, which is a tax only justifiable by the hard necessity of the case.

6224. Would the principle upon which you propose to tax those estates which have been so long exempted from rent, justify you in seeking to recover from them the arrears which, according to your argument, they ought to have paid?—I have decidedly said that it would not. I think that would be a hardship, because they have spent the arrears and they are gone; but I think no man has a right to complain, if, without demanding from him the arrears, you simply require that for the future he shall bear his fair proportion of the burdens of the State.

6225. Supposing a man to have bought an estate which has been from time immemorial free of rent, and for which therefore he had given proportionably a larger price than he would have given for land subject to rent; do you think you ought to tax that man in the same manner as you would the possessor of land which had been always subject to rent?—My first answer is, that you beg the question, because no such circumstance has ever occurred in India. The laws which were passed in 1793 carefully guarded that point. With regard even to the most formal description of sales, namely, sales under the decrees of courts of justice, it was specifically declared then that such sales of rent-free lands only transferred the rights of the holder, whatever they might be; there was a careful reservation of this particular point. But my answer further is, that the case has never occurred, because such lands have always been bought and sold, not at fee-simple prices, as we should say, but at risk prices, measured by the presumed goodness or badness of the tenure; and when I was in India, and when controversies upon this subject were frequent in the newspapers, the challenge was repeatedly given to every opponent to state a single case only in which a rent-free estate had been sold at a fee-simple price; but that challenge was never answered, and never attempted to be answered.

6226. Is it not the fact that such estates have been sold at higher prices than estates which have always paid revenue?—They have been sold at a chance price; at the risk price. A man says, "No revenue has been paid upon this estate; it is probable that I may escape the payment, as the former holder has escaped it, and I will give so much more than I would otherwise give for my chance of doing so;" but I never could get anybody to say that land of that sort had ever been sold at a fee-simple price.

6227. Are you aware of the different proportions between the price of land so circumstanced and the price of land liable to revenue?—No, I never had an opportunity of exactly measuring those two things together; I merely state, that when the controversy was very sharp upon the subject, I have often called upon any opponent to bring forward a single case, and no case was ever brought forward of a fee-simple price being given for rent-free land. These opinions of mine I have stated were the opinions of some of the greatest statesmen who ever ruled India. If the Committee would like to hear what Sir Thomas Munro and Lord Metcalfe have said about this matter, I have their opinions here. I wish very much to show what the old native customs and what the feelings of the people were with regard to the precariousness of those grants, before our rule. I wish to show that in fact a state of things has been assumed with reference to their feelings about the permanence of those grants which never existed. This is an extract from the minute of Sir Thomas Munro, dated 15th March 1822.—"The terms," he says, "employed in such documents (sunnuds) 'for ever,' 'from generation to generation,' or, in Hindoo grants, 'while the sun and moon endure,' are mere forms of expression, and were never supposed, either by the donor or the receiver, to convey the durability which they imply, or any beyond the will of the sovereign." He then quotes a letter from Wallajah, the nabob of the Carnatic, to the Government of Madras, dated 18th October 1790:—"I am Prince of the Carnatic, and for these 40 years I have granted, resumed and altered, jaghires in such manner as I have thought proper." He then proceeds, "It appears from

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

from these facts that, in the Carnatic, Altumgha grants (the highest sort of royal grants), so far from being irresumable, have not been so much respected as many of the ordinary jaghires. The Commissioner of Poonah, in answer to a reference made to him on the subject, has stated that he has not been able to find a single Altumgha in the Deccan, and has transmitted a list of 590 jaghires resumed by the Peshwa's government within the last 50 years. In the Nizams dominions, too, the resumption of the jaghires appears from the note of his minister, Chundoo Lall, to have been regulated as in the Carnatic, by the will of the Prince;" and it is added, "There are no persons to whom jaghires have been continued without some change or modification. It can easily be shown that Princes resumed Altumghas at pleasure. It cannot be shown that when they were disposed to resume, the act of resumption ever was or could be prevented. It may be said that they were despots, and acted unjustly. Had they seized private property, they would have been regarded as unjust by the country, but no injustice was attached to the seizure of an Altmugha, as the people knew that it was a grant of public revenue. The princes were, it is true, despotic; but they were liberal and even profuse in their grants, and the grants themselves grew out of their very despotism; for it was because they found no difficulty in resuming that they made none in granting."

6228. Mr. *Hume*.] Does it appear that any rules were laid down as to the periods beyond which resumptions should not take place, or has that been left free to the individuals appointed to inquire into those grants?—Very strict and precise rules have been laid down by our Government on the subject in various regulations which have been passed.

6229. From what you have read, it would appear that Sir Thomas Munro considered the Sovereign only entitled to make a grant for his own life, and that each successive individual took upon himself to alter and vary it?—It was no doubt the case under our predecessors, and that is the origin of what Lord Hastings says about our simplicity being quite as remarkable as our good faith. There is no question that we have gone in our indulgence to those grants far beyond the point to which any native government ever went, and far beyond the point to which any native landowner ever expected the Sovereign would go; it was always looked on, not as the grant of the fee simple of the land, but as a grant such as in this country might be made for two or three lives to a person from the public revenue, but ultimately returning to it as a matter of course.

6230. Mr. *Ellice*.] Did the authorities of the Company, in imposing this revenue upon land, which had been for a long period exempt from it, go through any process of law with a view to ascertain whether, according to any existing law in India, the proprietors of that land did or did not hold it subject to the usual rent paid by other holders of land?—There is a regular process of law gone through. The laws and the Government are very indulgent as to the length of the grants. They have gone far beyond what their predecessors sanctioned. If the tenure is of such a date, and under such and such circumstances, it is continued in perpetuity.

6231. Will you state the precise suit which the Government institutes against the holder of the land before imposing the tax?—The officer of the Government calls upon the party to show his title deeds and prove his title. It being the general rule that all land is subject to contribute to the public revenue, a person claiming to hold land free from the payment of revenue is bound to prove his right to the exemption.

6232. Then the rule of law in India is, that you may call upon any person to prove his title to his possessions, and that you are not bound to disprove that title by evidence on the part of the Company?—The rule in India is, that the revenue of all land belongs to the community, and is administered by the State, and that any person claiming exemption from taxation is bound to show his right to such exemption.

6233. When you say that that is the rule of law, is that rule established by any law which has been promulgated to the people by the legislative power of the Company?—Yes, in Bengal it is.

6234. Can you state what the law is?—The last laws upon the subject are Regulation II. of 1819 and Regulation III. of 1828.

6235. Those laws having a retrospective effect?—They have no retrospective effect as regards the imposition of revenue; they only inquire whether the man's possession is valid at the time of such inquiry.

6236. Does

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

6236. Does the law prescribe that the person holding the land should produce any evidence beyond such title as he has received from his immediate predecessor, and the length of time during which his predecessors have held possession of it?—That is exactly what he is required to produce, the grant under which he holds and proof of the length of possession; if he can show such a grant as by the laws of 1793 is valid in perpetuity, he is confirmed in possession, or if he can show that his ancestors had possession beyond a certain date, he is confirmed in possession.

6237. Beyond what date?—I cannot state that off hand, but it is laid down in the laws of 1793 with great precision.

6238. By the discretionary power of the Company?—By the discretionary power of Lord Cornwallis's Government; and I repeat, that what they did then was beyond what any native government had ever dreamed of doing, or what any native would ever have had the smallest expectation of receiving.

6239. Do you think that English authorities, administering the government of a country under the principles of the English law, would be justified in following the arbitrary principles under which the previous sovereigns of that country exercised their jurisdiction?—I do not think you take into consideration sufficiently what those people claim. Those people claim that other people shall bear their burdens, and you cannot be indulgent to those few individuals except at the expense of the community.

6240. In what way do those people claim exemption from the taxation levied upon the whole community?—They claim to hold their lands which are, in the aggregate, of enormous value, free from the payment of any revenue to the Government, in a country where, from time immemorial, the land revenue has been, comparatively speaking, the only revenue levied.

6241. Mr. *Labouchere.*] The general system in the East is, that the soil should be the property of the State, is not it?—That the rent of the land is the property of the State; we have not held in India of late years that the soil is the property of the State.

6242. The system in Europe is, that the soil should be the property of individuals, it being made subject to such taxes as the community may think fit to impose?—Yes.

6243. There is a fundamental difference between the two systems, is there not?—Of course.

6244. Which, in your opinion, is the most favourable to political freedom and the most generally advantageous to society?—As to which is most advantageous to the landowner, there can be no doubt that it is the system of Europe; but taking the whole community, I am equally free from doubt that the Indian system of taxation is the best.

6245. Do you think the free spirit and the free institutions of this country could ever have existed if such a system as prevails in the East generally with regard to land had been the law of this country?—I believe it could; I think you will be convinced of that, too, when you recollect that throughout Europe liberty took its origin in towns and cities, which had no land at all beyond their houses and gardens, and they have been the cradles of the liberty, not only of England, but of Europe.

6246. You think there is nothing in the free possession of land which has become identified with European habits which is favourable to individual independence and free political institutions?—As regards the landowners, I have no doubt which is the best system. As regards the community, I am equally free from doubt that the Indian system that rent should bear the whole burden of taxation, is the fairest and the best.

6247. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] I believe that the old law with regard to the Lower Provinces was this, that any *boná fide* possession anterior to 1765, the grant of the Dewanny was held to be evidence of title which could not be questioned?—I should not like to speak without book as to dates or as to the particulars of the law of 1793; but that is the principle, that a certain date is fixed, and possession beyond that period gives immunity.

6248. With reference to all the territories which came into the possession of the East India Company from the grant of the Dewanny to the present time, has there not always been either a law, or an instruction, fixing a particular date, from which time, if a person had enjoyed possession, that possession could not be questioned?—Yes, there has been; that has been the principle throughout.

6249. And

6249. And that principle was followed by Lord Hardinge in the Punjaub, and in all our recent acquisitions; in each case he fixed a date of possession beyond which the title could not be questioned?—Yes. *R. D. Mangles*, Esq., M. P.

6250. Mr. *Ellice*.] The possessor of such property, therefore, did not pay any share of the taxation of the country?—No; and I think that is a great mistake. 9 June 1853.

6251. Mr. *Elliot*.] Were not the fraudulent alienations which had taken place from those grants so numerous and extensive, that it would have been actually ruinous for the Company to have allowed them to go on without the check of the resumptions?—Quite so.

Lunæ, 13° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Fitzgerald.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Labouchere.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. R. H. Clive.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., a Member of the Committee, further Examined.

6252. *Chairman*.] WITH regard to your evidence on the previous occasion, is there any addition which you wish to make before passing to other topics?—I wish to beg the Committee to revert to my answer to Question 6227, in order that they may observe, from what I am going to state, the recklessness with which assertions are made in this country with regard to the tenure of land in India. I hold in my hand a pamphlet which has been circulated, I suppose, to all the Members of the Committee, if not to all the Members of Parliament, and which I have received since I gave the evidence to which I refer. It is a pamphlet called, "Statement of the East India Company's conduct towards the Carnatic Stipendiaries," in which I find the following passage: "As many readers may not exactly know the meaning of an altumgha jaghire enam, it may be as well to inform them that in India it is the same as is denominated in England a freehold or fee-simple, and that jaghiredars are to be looked upon as freeholders, or owners in fee-simple; a wide distinction exists between a jaghire and an altumgha jaghire enam, which will be seen by the following explanation;" and then the writer goes on to explain: "the altumgha jaghires enam were grants to the grantee, and his heirs in perpetuity, and were so denominated from their originally passing under the great seal, called tumgha; such were grants generally bestowed by the sovereigns on religious and learned men, doctors, and professors of sciences, or on other persons, as rewards for services performed for the State. They were in some cases mere largesses, or relinquishments in perpetuity of the revenues of the lands; but in others they conveyed to the donee the proprietary right to the soil also, and making the grantee the owner in fee-simple, that hath lands or tenements to hold to him and his heirs for ever; in legal phraseology, an altumgha jaghire enam is a gift made by the sovereign power to an individual in fee.' Now, if the Committee will take the trouble to refer to my answer to Question 6227, they will see it is stated there, upon the most unquestionable authority, by Sir Thomas Munro, with respect to the very man who, I believe, gave the jaghires here alluded to, namely, Wallajah, the nabob of the Carnatic, that he gave them and resumed them, and gave them again, and resumed them again just as he pleased, at his own *R. D. Mangles*, Esq., M. P. 13 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

13 June 1853.

own absolute will and discretion. As to there being such a thing as a grant in perpetuity it was out of the question; and moreover, never was any property or any land given by any of those grants. All that was given was a right to the Government revenue; and the grant never took away from the ryot, or from the poteil, or from the zemindar, or from any man, whatever his name was (the names varying in different parts of India), his right in the soil. All that was given, and was transferred to the jaghiredar, or to the altumghadar, was the Government right of revenue, which, again, was held by the grantee solely at the discretion of the sovereign, and resumed almost invariably upon a change of succession, but resumed earlier if it so pleased the sovereign. I merely mention this as an illustration of the recklessness with which assertions of this kind are made.

6253. Mr. *Elliot.*] Were not the altumgha grants confirmed in perpetuity by our regulations?—Some of the altumgha grants in Bengal were recognised in 1793. What I have said has been for the purpose of dissipating a great delusion which appears to exist with regard to those grants. The evidence I am now bringing forward is that of Sir Thomas Munro, as to the altumgha grants in the Deccan.

6254. Still as to our right of resumption now, have not we barred ourselves from any right of resumption of that kind by our own regulations?—If we have said in the regulations of 1793, respecting which I cannot speak off-hand, that altumgha grants are perpetual grants in Bengal, we have of course so debarred ourselves there; but this relates to the Deccan.

6255. Sir *R. H. Inglis.*] Are the Committee to understand that, as in Europe in the middle ages, the property in the soil was always in the sovereign, so in India the property may be regarded as equally transferred with the sovereignty, the property and the sovereignty being identical, and the sovereign distributing lands according to his pleasure, and resuming them or not equally at his own discretion?—No, I attempted to guard that in my last evidence. I think it is not now held by any Indian authorities of any weight, that the property in the soil resides in the sovereign. What I hold is, that the right to a very large proportion of the rent of the land resides in the sovereign, whoever may have rights in the soil; and I believe that even under the Mahomedan Government, the sovereign never absolutely claimed the right to the soil, but he claimed as his Hindoo predecessors had always done a right to a very large proportion of the rent of the land. That which was granted in assumed rent-free tenures, was not, as I endeavoured to explain, a right in the soil, but a right to collect and enjoy the Government revenue instead of the Government; the sovereign placed the altumghadar or rent-free holder *in loco* the Government.

6256. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] In point of fact, are you of opinion that it makes much difference whether a sovereign is and claims to be the possessor of the soil, or whether he is and claims to be the possessor of a certain portion, and that the main portion, of the usufruct of the soil?—I do not know that it does, in point of practice, make much difference; it is a mere matter of theory.

6257. Would not the sovereign, if he possessed and assumed to be the sole proprietor of the soil, feel it to be his interest as well as his duty to leave to the under-tenants, the farmers and ryots, just that proportion which they now are considered to be possessed of?—Very likely he would; and, as I have said, I think it is far more a matter of theory than a matter of practical importance; but it is now universally held, I believe, that the sovereign is not the lord of the soil, but only that he has a right, from time immemorial, for the purposes of Government, to a large proportion of the rent.

6258. The fact being, as I have stated, that from the earliest records that we have of the Hindoo sovereigns and their successors, the Mahomedan sovereigns, this position has been held: that, in reality, the sovereigns claimed and enjoyed a great portion of the usufruct or rent of the land; the distinction is merely therefore a theoretical one, whether they were the lords of the soil or not?—I think the distinction was a theoretical one. At the same time, it is equally certain that there were classes of persons in different parts of India, who held rights in the soil which, whatever they might be in theory, they in practice very highly valued, and very strongly clung to, especially, perhaps, in the Deccan, Central India, and the North-western Provinces. In Bengal, such rights appeared, by centuries of oppression, to have in a great measure disappeared, and to have been usurped by the zemindar, who was originally probably only an

officer

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

17 June 1853.

officer of the Government; but throughout the North-western Provinces, and still more throughout the Deccan and the south of India, there are people who have hereditary permanent rights in the soil, subject to the lien of the Government for the revenue necessary for its purposes. But those parties, whatever their rights were in theory, held in practice this permanent tenure of land: and it appears that they highly valued it, and handed it down from generation to generation with the greatest security. Among the Mahrattas the feeling of attachment to such rights, whatever they were, appears to have prevailed very strongly.

6259. You are of course aware, that the great mass of the land so alienated was granted by different sovereigns, in lieu of a money payment, of services present and future?—In many cases, but I apprehend not by any means in all cases.

6260. I speak of the great mass of the alienations?—I should say certainly not the great mass. I should think that the great mass of alienations of land revenue were entirely fraudulent, and the sovereign knew no more about them than I do. The enormous number of them proves that they could not have been granted by the sovereign. I read, by way of example, a passage from a letter of Sir Thomas Munro to Mr. Elphinstone, in which he says that every Sursoobha in the Deccan, just as he was going to resign his office, created a great number of those grants; some he gave free, and some he sold.

6261. *Chairman.*] Can you state whether improvements to the land, such as the sinking of wells effected by the private capital of the cultivator, renders the land subject to a higher rate of assessment?—I know that question has been much mooted, and it has been alleged that any improvement of that sort led to the imposition of an increased revenue. But I have here a letter which finally settles the question; it is a despatch from the Court of Directors to the Government of Madras, of the 2d of June 1852, to this effect; "We now reply to your letter in this department, dated 1st December last, in which you submit to us the unanimous opinion of the members of your government in favour of relinquishing to the ryots, throughout the provinces of your Presidency, under such precautions only as may be requisite to prevent abuse of the indulgence, the permanent and full benefit of their own improvements, which you conceive to be the most direct and influential mode of furthering the grand object of elevating them to the condition of landowners, and thereby laying the only sure foundation for the general progress and improvement of the country. This question was treated at considerable length in our despatches of the 24th August 1842, and 22d September 1846, and we would here observe, that the scope and object of the instructions therein communicated, was to encourage the ryots to effect improvements on their lands, by assuring them that the benefit of such improvements should be secured to them for a term sufficiently long, not only amply to compensate, but liberally to reward them for the labour and expenditure they might have applied. We added, however, that we did not consider it reasonable that the Government should forego all chance of prospective advantage, by limiting its claim on the land in perpetuity. We are still of opinion, that the principle here laid down is not only just, but liberal in its application to the case of improvements effected by the labour and capital of ryots. It appears, however, to be your opinion, that the practical difficulties in carrying the rule laid down by us into effect are insurmountable; and that, even if it could be enforced, its operation would still tend greatly to restrict the disposition of the ryots to expend capital and labour in the improvement of their lands. You have observed that although it may not have appeared in the form of direct taxation, or be capable of being exhibited as a matter of account, there can be little doubt that the Government has indirectly derived no inconsiderable advantage from such improvements; that the profits of the well lands have often furnished the means of paying up the assessment of others in bad seasons, and that the necessity for remissions has thus been avoided. Having fully considered all the circumstances set before us, we have resolved to authorise you to extend to the whole of the Madras Presidency the rule which prevails in the districts noted in the margin, and so allow to the ryots the full benefit of their own improvements, the lands so improved being subject to no additional assessment on that account so long as the general rates of the district remain unaltered."

6262. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] To what part of Madras does that refer?—To the whole of the districts of Madras; the districts mentioned in the margin were

R. D. Mangles, Esq. M.P.

13 June 1853.

were Bellary, Cuddapah, South Arcot, Salem, and Tinnevelley; the rule appears to have existed in those districts previously, and this despatch extends it to the whole of the Presidency.

6263. Mr. *Fitzgerald*.] Do you know whether the like doubt prevails in other parts of India?—Wherever the permanent settlement extends of course it cannot prevail: we have laid down the same rule in principle during the 30 years for which the settlement has taken place in the North-western Provinces, with some proviso, which I do not now recollect, to guard against any undue additional assessment taking place when that 30 years shall have expired.

6264. How long has that system prevailed in British India?—More or less, it has been advancing towards that end from the time that we understood the land revenue system. We were many years in India before the real nature of the land assessment and the real principles upon which it stood and ought to be administered, were thoroughly understood; and I remember Sir John Shore (Lord Teignmouth), in one of his minutes, says, "It requires a lifetime for a man to understand the land tenure and land revenue system, as it prevails in different parts of India." Ever since we have come to understand those matters in India, which has only been comparatively of recent years, the system has been tending to that result. In 1793 Lord Cornwallis gave away (I think unwisely) all improvements and all prospect of additional revenue in Bengal.

6265. The rule is not based, therefore, upon what may be called property in the improvements, but upon the principle of compensating the ryots by a lengthened period; that is, allowing them to continue in possession at the old rent during such a period as will compensate them?—That was the view, I apprehend, when the settlement of the North-western Provinces was fixed at 30 years; I suppose a term longer than the longest lease ever granted to an improving tenant in this country; I think the longest leases in Scotland are not more than 21 years.

6266. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] With regard to that correspondence between the Court of Directors and the Government of Madras, are you of opinion that, if the revenues of Madras had been settled for the term of 30 years, as they have been in the North-western Provinces and Bengal, it would have been necessary to make any such provision for the permanent grant of the benefit of improvements to the cultivators?—In one sense, the Ryotwur settlement in Madras is permanent; in another sense, it certainly is not permanent. I believe that the revenue system of the North-western Provinces is very much superior to that of Madras; and I believe that if Madras had been settled upon a sound system for 30 years it would have been sufficient. I have always deeply regretted the permanent settlement; it has produced no benefits commensurate with the sacrifice which the Government made; it has produced a wealthy class of landowners, who have done nothing towards the improvement of their own estates nor of the country generally; and it has been at an enormous sacrifice of revenue to the Government. I believe if Lord Cornwallis had made a settlement for 30 or 50 years it would have produced equally good effects, without the countervailing evils which have resulted.

6267. *Chairman*.] Can you point out any new sources of revenue, such as might tend to compensate for the probable or possible defalcation, or the total loss of the revenue now derived from the monopoly of opium?—From what I stated the other day, the Committee may be prepared to hear that I think, not merely as a question of revenue, but in justice to the revenue-paying classes of our subjects, the Government of India ought to proceed, with more vigour than they have done of late years, in enforcing the payment of the revenue from lands held free of assessment, in those provinces where no such process has hitherto been attempted with any degree of earnestness. I think the Government ought to apply to the Deccan, and to the districts of Madras and Bombay, the same process of investigating the rent-free tenures which has been applied to Bengal and the North-western Provinces; I think that such an investigation ought to be based upon a revenue survey, such as has taken place in the North-western Provinces; and that the tenures should be strictly investigated, with a view to the imposition of revenue upon lands held free of revenue upon invalid tenures. The other day I stated some facts to the Committee with regard to the enormous extent to which lands are held rent free in some of those districts, but I have some others here which I should like to state also. Within a few years the Bombay Government informed the Government of India that the

estimated

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

estimated amount of alienated revenue exceeded 82 lacs of rupees, or 820,000 *l.* sterling per annum; and that, I take it, though it is not so stated distinctly in the authority which I have here, only refers to districts in the Deccan: districts which were obtained from the Mahrattas after the war in 1818. That is as regards Bombay; as regards Madras, I have here an extract from the Minutes of the Board of Revenue at Fort St. George, dated the 9th of February 1843, in which this passage occurs: "In order to show the magnitude and importance of the subject under consideration, the Board will here note the extent of enam land in the ceded districts. In Major Munro's report, dated 26th July 1807, the total is stated at 2,599,747 acres, and the estimated rent at 432,410 *l.* The collector states his opinion, that a large portion of this had been fraudulently obtained. The principal collector of Bellary, in his jummahbundy report for fusly 1243, states that the survey assessment of the enam land actually cultivated in that year amounted to 144,010 *l.*, and the jody or quit rent levied on it was 14,726 *l.* The principal collector of Cuddapah, in his report for the same year (fusly), gives the assessment of enam cultivated as 164,578 *l.*, and the quit rent levied amounted to 12,391 *l.*; thus the total assessment of enam cultivation in that year was 308,588 *l.*, and the total jody or quit rent received was no more than 27,117 *l.*" The Board go on to say, "Colonel Munro was of opinion that a large part of these mauniums had been fraudulently obtained, but it might be difficult to find decisive proof as to the actual extent of the true and fraudulent maunium respectively, because all these lands are held without grant. The proceedings with respect to these may therefore be based on that power of resuming all enams at pleasure, which has ever been possessed in India by the governing power, and which is clearly recognised in Regulation 31 of 1802, as distinct from proceedings for the recovery of lands illegally held free." I think, having stated the enormous extent to which this alienation of land that ought to be subject to Government assessment has taken place, and now exists in only a few districts, the Government ought to follow up with vigour and with sufficient strength the investigations which have been begun, and that those lands should be subjected to the payment of revenue. I think beyond that, after all land illegally held without payment of revenue has been subjected to that payment, the principle of a tax upon successions, which was very much the principle of the native governments, should be applied to all rent-free lands throughout India. It is no novelty; because when the native princes forbore the resumption of a rent-free grant, I believe invariably they demanded what was called a nuzzerana, or a fine upon successions; and I have here a very able minute of Sir Charles Metcalfe, dated the 13th of November 1828, in which he earnestly recommends that course to the Government of India:—

[*The same was delivered in, and is as follows:*]

EXTRACT *Bengal* Revenue Consultation, 13 November 1828.

MINUTE by Sir *Charles Metcalfe*, Bart.

I AM about to offer some remarks on Sir John Malcolm's plan for levying a sort of fine, under the designation of nuzzerana, from assignees of public revenue, on the succession of heirs.

If we have rightly construed his design in supposing that the extension in perpetuity of revenue assignments, which would otherwise, by right, lapse to Government on the demise of incumbents is therein included, the plan, in that case, contains two separate propositions so distinct, so different, and so opposite, that they manifestly require separate consideration, and ought not to be compounded together.

One is to levy a tax, in the shape of a fine, on succession to revenue assignments, the enjoyment of which, according to our existing practice, would of course descend to heirs in perpetuity, without the payment of any tax, fine, or nuzzerana whatever.

The other is to continue in perpetuity the alienation of State revenue which would otherwise revert to Government, relinquishing the lawful right to the whole, and accepting in lieu thereof occasional payments, at distant periods, of a small portion.

The enjoyers of alienations of State revenue may be divided into two classes: those who have an acknowledged title to the continuance of the enjoyment in their families, during the existence of lineal heirs of the original assignee; and those who hold only for life, or under other limitations which fix the period for the termination of the privilege.

With respect to both classes, the assignment is liable to an eventual lapse; but with regard to the latter, the lapse is certain in a limited period; while, with regard to the former, it is uncertain, and the alienation of revenuemay be perpetual.

 It

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

It has not been the practice of our Government to grant alienations of revenue in perpetuity; when they exist under our rule, they are continuations which we have allowed of grants received from a former Government, and either correctly or erroneously supposed to have conferred a perpetual or hereditary tenure.

For my own part, I cannot conceive a more legitimate subject for taxation than the possession of a perpetual alienation of public revenue held under the grant of a preceding Government.

It is necessary for the apprehension of my meaning to consider under what circumstances such a grant was made, and under what circumstances it has been continued.

It was not originally a gratuitous grant; personal service was to be rendered; troops were to be furnished according to the extent of the assignment. The native Government was supported, not weakened, by the arrangement; and, in addition, nuzzerana, or fine, was payable on succession, and on other occasions.

What follows? We come, and conquer the country; the holder of the tenure has done his duty; he has been our enemy, and fought against us. All alienations of revenue properly lapse to the conqueror; we have a right to consider this assignment as having lapsed; instead of which, we confirm its continuance. This is very generous, no doubt, but it is a gratuitous waste of revenue, and one of the causes why British India is likely to sink under the pressure of expense exceeding income.

The sacrifice of revenue was not without a return to the native State. Perhaps the original grant conferred a reward for past devotion by which the State had benefited. Anyhow, it was recompensed by service, by attachment, by faithful support. It also took its occasional nuzzerana.

With us the alienation of revenue is a perfect sacrifice; we either neglect the condition of service altogether, or it is to us useless and insignificant; nuzzerana is not required, because it is not included in our regular system. We receive no return, and the loss of revenue deprives us of the means of paying those who would fight our battles and maintain our empire. I am, therefore, of opinion, that there is no other class of our subjects so peculiarly fit for taxation as the holders of alienations of State revenue.

I do not think it necessary to examine minutely the different descriptions of persons who hold the hereditary alienations which we have confirmed. Of all it may be truly said, that they are drones who do no good in the public hive.

I do not profess that I would have recommended resumption in every case, but we had a clear right to resume all alienations of revenue; and having instead continued them, it appears to me that we may very justly call on the holders to fulfil towards us a part of the obligations which the existence of the assignments enjoyed by them implies, and which they would have had to observe towards any native Government.

The payment of nuzzerana would undoubtedly have been one of their obligations; and although the measure is new with us, it is not liable to the charge of innovation with them, for it is one which is in general use under all native Governments, and especially on succession to possessions of any kind. It would, therefore, be the least unpalatable mode of imposing a tax, and would be scarcely felt as a grievance on the occasions on which it would be levied.

Sir John Malcolm, indeed, is of opinion that the imposition would be received as a benefit, and confer confidence and security. Even that, I conceive, is possible; for the very gratuitous indulgence which we have conferred on the holders of hereditary assignments of public revenue, so different from what they were before accustomed to, may not unnaturally have excited an alarm, that such a boon cannot be lasting, which the imposition of nuzzerana on hereditary succession might tend to allay, as indicating the intention of taking some recompense for the boon instead of ultimately resuming it altogether.

I am, for the reasons above stated, entirely disposed to concur in Sir John Malcolm's proposition for levying nuzzerana on succession to all hereditary assignments of public revenue, and shall be glad if the Governor-general and the Council deem it expedient to authorise the Government of Bombay to carry the measure into effect as far as concerns the holders of perpetual assignments in the territories of that Presidency.

But the extension of life grants, and their conversion into perpetual hereditary tenures, is a very different question.

Viewing it as a financial one, it is manifest that the proceeding would be perfectly injudicious. By adopting it, we should be sacrificing an annual revenue, and taking in lieu one year's portion of it, or less, on the demise of assignees; a very small part, instead of the whole; a miserable per-centage. It would be as if it were proposed in England to continue in perpetuity pensions granted for one life, on condition of payment of a portion of one year's income at the succession of heirs.

Solely, therefore, as a financial question, this proposition ought undoubtedly to be rejected; and I have not quite persuaded myself that Sir John Malcolm has meant to advance it, although I must acknowledge that some expressions in his minutes seem to warrant such an inference.

The advantage of the proposition, if it has any, must rest exclusively on political grounds, and these I imagine will not be found to be very strong.

It may be supposed that we shall conciliate and attach to us, by ties of gratitude, the individuals benefited by such a boon, and that the act would be generally popular.

The same might be said in favour of any other gratuitous donation from the public treasury; but we cannot afford to purchase, by sacrifices of revenue, a precarious and unavailing popularity, even if such should be the consequence, which is not only not certain, but very much otherwise.

Our

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

13 June 1853.

Our dominion in India is by conquest. It is naturally disgusting to the inhabitants, and can only be maintained by military force.

It is our positive duty to render them justice, to respect and protect their rights, and to study their happiness. By the performance of this duty we may allay and keep dormant their innate disaffection; but the expectation of purchasing their cordial attachment by gratuitous alienations of public revenue would be a vain delusion, sure to be attended with fatal disappointment, if the experiment were carried to any great extent; impossible, indeed, to be acted on universally, and useless, insignificant, and incongruous on a small scale.

We cannot dispense with our lawful revenue; we are even bound to increase it by all just means, in order to meet and keep pace with our excessive and increasing expenditure. On political grounds, therefore, the revenue of an assignment which has justly lapsed to Government is of more value, in my opinion, speaking generally, than any probable consequence of the gratuitous continuance of the alienation in perpetuity.

Decidedly preferring the use of the revenue for the maintenance of our dominion to any supposed political advantage expected to be derived from its sacrifice, I nevertheless protest against being deemed an enemy to a liberal consideration of just claims, where claims do really exist; but I cannot admit that the mere possession of a gratuitous boon from Government confers on the heirs of the favoured possessor a claim to its perpetual continuance. When was it even argued in England that the grant of a pension for one life, or any number of lives, even in reward of the greatest public services, conferred a claim to its continuance in perpetuity?

According to the principles which I have endeavoured to explain in this minute, if it rested with me to propose the terms of a reply to the Government of Bombay, on Sir John Malcolm's proposition for levying nuzzeranu, I should advocate the transmission of instructions to the following effect: First, to levy nuzzerana agreeably to Sir John Malcolm's plan on all alienations of public revenue acknowledged to be hereditary.

Second. To resume, at the period prescribed by the granting or confirming order of the British Government, all alienations which are eventually to lapse to Government.

Third. To take into consideration all doubtful cases, and deal with them according to the instructions prescribed for that of the two above-mentioned classes to which they may most justly be assigned.

(signed) *C. T. Metcalfe.*

6268. In what light would such a course of proceeding be viewed by the natives; would it be considered as a breach of faith, or regarded as an act of justice?—No doubt those who were immediately affected by it would be likely to raise the cry of breach of faith, but I am clear that it would not be really any breach of faith. The only difficulty is the long time during which we have allowed such tenures to be held rent-free, and our own "simplicity," as Lord Hastings calls it, in the matter, in departing from the invariable custom of the native Governments who preceded us. They had no notion of any grants in perpetuity; they had no notion of allowing them to interfere, for a moment, with the necessities of the State in any case; and however lax we may have been hitherto, we are still, I think, bound to act for the public good, and, as I believe, the people of India, if they were in such a condition of enlightenment as to have a constitutional Government, would act for themselves. I believe if the people of India were in a state to have a constitutional Government, those rent-free grants would not exist for a day. The community would say to the possessors of them, "You have no right to such an exceptional privilege, and you must bear your fair share of the public burdens in future." I think the Government, as trustee for the community, is bound to act for them as they would certainly act for themselves if they were in a position so to do, and I believe the Government would obtain the concurrence of the community in carrying it out.

6269. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are you aware that the principle you are advocating has been acknowledged on certain occasions by the Government of India, and has been acted on?—I was not aware of that; it is a principle quite in accordance with native notions, and I think on that ground it would not be strenuously objected to by them.

6270. Mr. *Elliot.*] Do you think that you could at once establish a general principle of this description, and act upon it without considerable danger?—I do not think there would be the smallest political danger; it might cause in the minds of those who were affected by it a certain amount of disaffection to the Government; but as for political danger, I consider that quite out of the question. I think the only thing to be looked at is, whether it is fair, and just, and honest on the part of the Government; and that I am persuaded it is. As to danger, all rent-free grants have been inquired into, not only in Bengal, but also

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

also in the North-western Provinces, where the population is probably the most warlike in India. And the same process is now going on among the military Seikhs.

6271. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Is not the nuzzerana rather in its nature a kind of bribe offered by the person entitled to the succession to the ruling power or his Minister, to avert the exercise of supreme and despotic power in preventing his succession to what he was entitled to; and did not the nuzzerana vary in proportion to the apprehensions of the person who gave it, and the power of the authority to whom he applied?—I do not believe that any native, under the best native Government, ever believed that a rent-free grant was in reality a perpetual tenure. He knew that it depended on the pleasure of the sovereign, and I do not mean the despotic pleasure of the sovereign in a bad sense; he would consider it, of course, as a great boon, if instead of its being resumed upon succession, he was allowed to hold it upon payment of a nuzzerana. But, I take it, it was the same under our own feudal institutions; there were a great variety of wardships and fines upon succession which were paid to the lord or the monarch, which were never thought oppressive. It was the understood rule of tenure upon which land was held; and it was never considered despotic that the sovereign should have the power of giving away the heiress of a great estate in marriage, and receiving from the man who married her a large sum, as our sovereigns did; it was understood as a feudal incident; it was paid, and it was not thought oppressive to demand it. If an enormous sum had been demanded, probably it would have been thought oppressive; but not otherwise.

6272. Has it been the custom in India, under the British Government, to demand a nuzzerana from the person entitled to succession, whether that succession was to an ordinary tenure, subject to rent, or to a rent-free tenure? —It has not been the practice; but in 1828 it appears that Sir John Malcolm recommended it to the Government of India, and that minute of Lord Metcalfe takes this line:—Lord Metcalfe says, "I agree with Sir John Malcolm if he means one thing, and I do not agree with him if he means another thing. If Sir John Malcolm means that all existing rent free grants should be confirmed in perpetuity, whether they be good or bad, a simple nuzzerana being taken upon succession, I do not agree with him; I think the Government ought to have the whole of the revenue, and not only the small part of it paid upon the succession. But if Sir John Malcolm means that, after having investigated those tenures, and having discovered what were bad, and put the whole revenue upon them, we then should put a nuzzerana upon those which were good, then," says Lord Metcalfe, "I agree with him; I think it ought to be done; I think it is the best tax we could impose;" and, as the Committee will see when they read that minute, he argues with his wonted ability, and, to me, quite conclusively in favour of that course.

6273. If you exacted from the successor to a rent-free estate a tax called nuzzerana, or known by any other name, which tax you did not require from the possessor of another estate, would not that virtually amount to compelling the holder of the rent-free estate to pay a rent from which he had been exempted, and claimed to be exempted, by immemorial usage?—I admit there is some force in the argument involved in the question put by the honourable baronet, but my answer to it is this: that in a country where the Government is endeavouring to give the people more and more the advantages of good Government, of the administration of justice, of protection from foreign assailants, and in every other way, there is something so monstrous in the claim of any person to be exempted from bearing his share of the public burdens, that all enlightened public opinion would go along with the Government in making such a demand; I think the demand will appear still more equitable when you consider that the Government is now going on giving additional advantages to the people. In the case of the Ganges Canal, for example, rent-free holders of tracts of land along the course of that canal will derive equal advantages with rent-paying proprietors from that irrigation; from the improved roads; from the bridges which are being made, and from every measure of the Government tending to the improvement of the country. Is not it equitable, that not only having the same advantages with others, but participating with them in the prospective advantages arising from the outlay of the public money raised by taxation, those persons should pay some proportion towards

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

towards those expenses and those charges, and, if you will, should pay something towards relieving the community from unwise taxation. I cannot think that there can be anything unjust in a taxation so raised and so employed.

6274. Still, conceding the truth and justice abstractedly of all that you have said, would it not in fact be compelling a person who succeeded to a rent-free estate to pay rent in the shape of a fine?—It would be compelling him, in the shape of a fine, to bear a certain and very moderate share of the public burdens, and to pay a very moderate contribution toward the public outlay, in the benefits resulting from which he was participating equally with those who now bear the whole of the burden.

6275. I collect, from your evidence, that the fine which such successor to a rent-free estate would be called on to pay, would not be required from the successor to another estate?—I would not require it from a man who already bore a share of the public burdens; I would not require him to pay it, but I would require the rent-free holder to pay it. Put the converse of the proposition: supposing the Government were to say, or could say, to all proprietors of rent-free tenures in the country, "You are deriving already great benefits without paying anything for them; we are going to improve our courts of justice; you must not share in those improvements, unless you bear a share of the expense; we are going to improve our means of irrigation, your estate will be irrigated; what right have you to that, unless you contribute something towards the expenses?" Under those circumstances, I suppose the rent-free holders would be glad to come in and say, "We will contribute."

6276. Is not there a water-rate charged upon all persons who derive benefit from irrigation?—No doubt there is.

6277. Would you consider it just to impose one scale of water-rate upon an individual having one description of tenure, and a different scale of water-rate upon a person having another form of tenure?—I consider it perfectly fair that the person who now pays nothing should contribute towards the expenses of the public improvements generally.

6278. Then it amounts to this: that because a man happens to be a proprietor of a rent-free estate, you will make him contribute in some way or other?—How should we bear it in this country; if a man were to say, "I have a grant from King Stephen, that neither I nor my heirs ever should pay any taxation to the Government;" should we endure it for a minute? I do not think we should.

6279. Mr. *Spooner.*] That is not quite the question; should we bear to have an additional tax put upon us which others did not bear, because we happened to hold estates under a particular tenure?—It is not a question in India as to the holding of the estate; it is a question of taxation purely.

6280. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are you aware that the plan of Sir John Malcolm, which you have alluded to, was referred to a number of the highest authorities in India for their opinions?—Yes; I think it bears upon the face of it that a reference was made to political officers and others, and I think they were generally favourable to it.

6281. Mr. *Elliot.*] Would you extend those rules as to the nuzzerana or the resumption to those estates which had been decided in our own courts to belong to lakhirajdars, rent-free property?—Yes, I should be inclined to require him to pay. I would make the nuzzerana very moderate, and only impose it upon successions. It should not be an annual tax, but only upon the succession of the heir to the estate.

6282. Mr. *Fitzgerald.*] Will you state the date beyond which the inquiry is not to go into the possession of rent-free lands?—I think, in Bengal, the date was 1765.

6283. In 1793 it might have been very easy for a person to prove his title up to a date anterior to 1765; but from the lapse of 60 years, it may be impossible for him to do so?—Practically it is not impossible, because many do obtain exemptions. I believe very few of the grants are in reality valid grants; many persons do prove exemptions, either by real documents or by forged ones; but I believe in reality there are very few really sound grants. The fact was that, in the troublesome times when the Mogul empire was falling, those grants were created, and forged, and fabricated to an enormous extent.

6284. Mr. *Hardinge.*] On what principle have the resumed lands been settled?—They have been settled very leniently, with the rent-free holders,

 very

R. D. *Mangles*, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

very generally, upon what is called half-jumma; the Government taking half the rent, and leaving half the rent to the rent-free holder.

6285. Upon the same principle as in the North-western Provinces?—Upon much more favourable terms than the assessment in the North-western Provinces.

6286. Is the statement correct, that 18 *s.* out of every 20 *s.* goes to the Government by way of rent?—That statement has arisen from this, that that was the theory of the permanent settlement. The theory of Lord Cornwallis's settlement was to take $\frac{10}{11}$ths; but the facts are extremely different from the theory. There are many estates under the permanent settlement of which the revenue now enjoyed by the zemindar is equal to the Government revenue. I remember the case of an estate which paid 10 *l.* a year to the Government, the zemindar's own rental being 120 *l.*

6287. What has the Government done in its capacity of landlord in the way of spending money in settlements and surveys?—Speaking from memory, the north-western survey cost somewhat more than 300,000 *l.* and the settlement cost somewhat less; the whole amounted to about 575,000 *l.*, which includes the ascertainment and record of the rights of every individual connected with the soil throughout an area (I speak again from memory) of 70,000 square miles. I believe it is one of the greatest statistical works ever executed by any Government. Bengal is now being surveyed under the same system, and so, also, are large portions of Bombay; all at the expense of the Government.

6288. Do you think any measure could be adopted to prevent the zemindars in Bengal exacting more than a certain amount of rent from the ryot?—Where rights do not exist on the part of the ryot, it is not for us to create such rights; Lord Cornwallis, whether wisely or unwisely, made the zemindar a landowner, and gave him all the privileges of raising his rents, or dealing with his lands as it seemed good to him. Where the ryots possessed rights anterior to the permanent settlement, and the rights were recognised by the laws of that period, no doubt those rights ought to be maintained; and the best and only way of maintaining such rights is, in my opinion, to give the people a good and cheap administration of justice, so that they can resort to a court of law to defend themselves against any act of extortion or exaction.

6289. Was not there some provision made for preventing the rates paid by the ryots being raised, unless the zemindars should prove that they paid less than the nerik of the pergunna?—That is the law of the permanent settlement, but the pergunna rates were very floating and uncertain things, I believe, in practice; and the result of the laws of landlord and tenant which the permanent settlement has produced is this: that where the zemindar is an able and energetic man he oppresses the ryots; but I have known instances where the zemindar was a feeble man, where the ryots have almost equally oppressed the zemindar. I remember one case, which I brought to the recollection of Mr. Halliday, when he was a witness; that was the case of an Armenian, Owen John Elias, who told me he had been obliged, through the stubbornness of his ryots, to institute no less than 1,000 summary suits for the recovery of arrears of revenue; and his ryots, by combining against him, had nearly ruined him by law expenses.

6290. Have you ever known instances of ryots raising a subscription to relieve their zemindar from pecuniary difficulties?—No, no such cases immediately occur to me.

6291. Do you think that Lord Cornwallis intended that the zemindars should have the power of increasing the rent of their ryots?—Certainly he did not intend it where the ryots were holding at any fixed rates; and certainly I think also he did not intend that any rents should be raised by the rate of the pergunna.

6292. Has not one great result of the permanent settlement been an increase of cultivation?—An enormous increase of cultivation; the whole country is now cultivated to a vast extent.

6293. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Do you know what was done upon the concluding suggestions of that minute of Sir Charles Metcalfe?—I do not.

6294. *Chairman.*] Can you give the Committee any information as to the manner in which the land revenue was previously or is now administered, under the native governments of India?—There is every evidence that under the native governments, with very partial exceptions, it was administered very laxly, but at

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

at the same time with very great severity, and often with extreme cruelty to the people. The whole history of India teems with examples, in different parts of the country, of the violent and cruel methods which were taken from time to time to collect the revenue, or to raise it, or to make the zemindars more amenable and more subservient to the Government. Perhaps the only way to show the Committee what the state of things was at different periods, is to mention facts which occur to my memory on the subject; of course, I can only give examples. One of the managers of the revenue at Moorshedebad, for example, before our period, made an enormous pit, which he filled full of all sorts of ordure and filth, and dead carcases of animals, and nicknamed it Paradise; and into this pit he plunged up to the neck all zemindars who were in arrear of revenue, and kept them there till they paid what he chose to demand from them. He also made a very large pair of leathern pantaloons, which he filled with rats and cats, and other animals and insects, and biting creatures, and strapped them round the waists of the zemindars who were in default, until they paid their revenue. Then I have understood that the Rajah of Purnea, who was a very large payer of revenue to the native government, was put into a cage and hauled up to the top of a very high tree, and kept in this cage like a bird till he paid his revenue. It is also a matter of history that, in the year 1732, Roostum Khan, who was managing what are now called the northern Circars of Madras, hunted out all the zemindars of that part of the country, and as to those whom he could not catch himself he offered a reward for their heads. of which he made two great pyramids; and Mr. Grant, who was then, I think, the Resident at Nagpore, states that he himself had seen one of these pyramids of skulls, which remained as a monument of the revenue system of our predecessors. Those instances are of comparatively old date; but within a very few years, when Lord Hardinge was Governor-general of India, I have seen a letter from the Resident at Lucknow to Lord Hardinge, in which he states that one of the revenue collectors in Oude had sold 1,000 men, women, and children into slavery, in order to realise the revenue of a particular district. The fact is, that with very rare exceptions, where they have been wise and just administrators, the revenue system of the native states, whether in time past or time present, has been bad beyond belief or conception; and when an unfavourable contrast is drawn between our Government and the native governments, the instances taken from the latter are simply one or two exceptions. There was the famous Purnea, the administrator of the Mysore; there was a celebrated nabob at Bhopal; and there have been one or two Mahrattas of great excellence as public administrators; their examples are dwelt upon, but they are simply exceptions to the universal rule of extortion and cruelty.

6295. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Is not the revenue now collected in Oude at the point of the bayonet?—Thirty years ago, I travelled through Oude, and the first eight or nine days I was there I heard cannonading going on in the course of collecting the revenue. Lord Metcalfe told me, as an illustration of what had existed before our time, that upon our first getting possession of the Delhi districts, when he went out to make the settlement, he was obliged to take a regiment with him; but when he went out at the end of the year to make the collections, he was obliged to take two regiments and guns. Now that part of the country is as peaceable and as quiet, and the revenue is as easily collected, as it is within five miles of Calcutta. Every village was then fortified; every mud fort now is level with the ground, and the whole of the population living in hamlets all over the country, as in Bengal. I saw these fortifications in 1822, when they were fast going to ruin.

6296. *Chairman.*] What is your opinion as to the alleged impoverishment of the cultivating classes, and the causes of their actual condition?—I believe that it is entirely a mistake to suppose that the cultivating classes have been at all impoverished. I think the reverse is entirely the case throughout India, so far as I am aware. At an early period of our rule there were unhappy instances, as in the case of Bundelcund, of over-assessment; but the Government now knows right well that it is not merely wrong and wicked to over-assess the people, but that it is the greatest act of folly; it is killing the goose that lays the golden eggs; and supposing they were cruel enough, they are not foolish enough to over-assess the people. I believe the wealth of the cultivating classes throughout India has greatly increased of late years, and one proof of that out

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

of many is the enormous excess of the importation of the precious metals into India compared with the exportation. One of the most marvellous facts in political economy is the way in which India for centuries, and more so of late than ever, has swallowed up the precious metals. I was looking some time ago into "Bernier's Travels," and he speaks of India as a "barathrum" which had swallowed up the precious metals in all times. There are statements now before the House of Commons, showing the enormous preponderance of the imports of the precious metals into India over the exports. What becomes of them, excepting the ornaments of the people, it is very difficult to say; but I am sure I speak within bounds when I say that within the last 100 years there has been an excess of imports over exports of at least 150,000,000 *l.* sterling. It is one of the most marvellous facts in political economy.

6297. Sir *C. Wood.*] Do you suppose that none of it goes out over the inland frontier?—We know all that goes out by sea; the only access by land is through the valley of Assam and over the mountains of Affghanistan, where there is no trade comparatively speaking, and the amount exported must be very trifling. The only exit one can think of, and the amount so taken must be very small, is by means of the Mahomedan pilgrims going to Mecca, who probably take a good deal of money with them; but that is the only means of exit which we cannot measure that I can think of.

6298. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Are you aware that it is generally understood that, even at the present day, though the practice is not so general as it was in former days, a considerable quantity of treasure is buried in the earth?—I have heard it so said; timid people might do it when a war was impending; but I do not think the practice can exist to any such an extent as to account for what I confess I cannot account for otherwise, viz., the enormous surplus of the import over the export of the precious metals into India.

Francis Horsley Robinson, Esq., called in; and Examined.

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

6299. *Chairman.*] WILL you state the employments which you have held in India, the time you were there, and when you left?—I entered the service in 1824; I served as Assistant Magistrate and second Registrar of the Civil Court of Bareilly, Registrar and joint Magistrate of Agra, Secretary to the late Lord Metcalfe when Resident and Commissioner of Delhi, Sub-collector and joint Magistrate of Pelibeet, Collector and Magistrate of Shahjuhanpoor, Collector and Magistrate of Furuckabad, Commissioner of Revenue and Police, and Political Agent for Rohilcund, and I acted in the same capacity for the division of Agra; I acted for about two months as Judge of the Sudder Dewanny and Sudder Nizamut Courts of the North-western Provinces; I was senior member of the Sudder Board of Revenue of the North-western Provinces. I resigned the service on the 1st January 1852.

6300. You are well acquainted with the mode of assessing the land revenue, both in Bengal and in the North-western Provinces, are you not?—I am practically, in the North-western Provinces, and from reading and study in Bengal.

6301. You succeeded Mr. Turner in the North-western Provinces, did not you?—I did.

6302. Did you introduce any changes, or did you follow the same system which had been previously adopted?—We continued the same system. A new question arose when I was on the Board, which I believe is still under discussion by the Government of India; it was the question of the fixity of tenure of the ryots. In the Revenue Department we had decided that, under certain conditions, the ryot or cultivator could not have the rent assessed upon him at the settlement raised during the period of the settlement; but that decision was only come to by the revenue authorities; it was still an open question for the courts, and the law was quite uncertain, so that we could not tell what the decisions of the courts might be. The question before the Government and before us was, whether or not it would be expedient to enact a law securing to the ryots the rights conferred upon them at the settlement by the revenue authorities; it was a question full of difficulty, which was left undecided when I quitted India.

6303. What is your opinion as to the propriety of securing the ryots in their possession?—I think it is absolutely the duty and the necessity of the Government,

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

ment, if they wish the flourishing state of the North-western Provinces to continue.

6304. Were there any complaints on the part of the natives as to the system now adopted in the North-western Provinces?—Great complaints on the part of the zemindars, and especially on the part of the talookdars, who are the highest class, and the most opulent zemindars; they found their power of extorting money from the ryots very much curtailed by our operations, and they were naturally discontented with them. The talookdars, the higher class of zemindars, had more to complain of; for they not only had their power of exacting rent limited, but they were actually discharged altogether from the management of those estates, and compensated by a money allowance, so that they lost both in money and in position. Those were the only parties who were discontented with the settlement.

6305. The other classes were not discontented with it?—No.

6306. Has that system, do you think, tended to increase the comfort and prosperity of the natives?—Most decidedly; the condition of the general body of the people since the settlement has improved to such an extent as I could not have believed, if I had not witnessed it myself.

6307. Is there abundant capital for the purpose of improvements there?—There is a great deal of capital in the country, and a great deal of money has lately been laid out by the natives in improving their lands in their own way, that is, by digging wells. But it has also been thought advisable to assist the people by advancing money on the part of the Government to effect improvements, on the security of those improvements.

6308. Is it your opinion that there is no injury arising from the want of the means of improvement?—Certainly not; the accumulation of capital has increased in the North-western Provinces since the settlement, although the accumulation of capital had been nearly destroyed in the North-western Provinces before the settlement was made, and they were falling into the condition of Bengal.

6309. In your opinion the wealth of the North-western Provinces has increased?—Materially.

6310. Has the population increased?—Very extensively.

6311. With regard to property, is it secure in the North-western Provinces?—It is secure in a great measure, owing to the character of the people who hold it; but it is insecure in another sense, that our courts are not very efficient.

6312. What courts do you refer to?—The courts of civil judicature.

6313. Are they deficient with regard to their decisions as to property?—I think it is principally because they have a bad law, or rather no law to administer, and a bad system of procedure.

6314. What change would you recommend in the procedure of the courts?—I would simplify it altogether.

6315. You speak of the Company's courts in the North-western Provinces?—Yes.

6316. What change in the procedure would you recommend?—In the first place, a code is very much wanted, so that the judges should know what law they have to administer. Sitting to a small extent on the Judicial Bench, I have found myself without any law to administer; the consequence is, that law is made up of the individual opinions of the judges, and what law exists is like the English law, a collection of decided cases, those cases, I believe, running over a very small portion of time; but they are very numerous and very complicated, and you have all the inconvenience that you have in England of such a system of law, without the counterbalancing advantages of judges of very high qualifications, of an intelligent bar, and a public opinion brought to bear upon the adjudication of the courts.

6317. In cases affecting property, would you introduce juries?—I think juries properly regulated, or rather punchayets, are a material assistance to the administration of justice. I quit agree with what Mr. Henry Lushington has stated in a Minute, which is embodied in the proceedings before the Committee of the House of Lords.

6318. With regard to evidence, would you take it in the present form, or should it be always orally given?—With regard to evidence, I would not take it

J. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

it as at present; it should be oral evidence taken by the judge, on the system on which we take our evidence generally in revenue matters.

6319. Do you consider that the revenue in the North-western Provinces is likely to increase?—It has increased since the operation of our settlement. Our receipts have increased every year. Our revenue does not stand nominally at so high an amount as it did when we commenced the settlement, but the receipts upon that revenue are much larger.

6320. In what way has it increased?—The collections have been punctual. Before we had a large rent-roll, and the rents badly paid. Now we have a moderate rent-roll, and the rents punctually paid.

6321. Has it increased in consequence of an increase of cultivation, and from land which did not formerly pay revenue coming into cultivation?—Certainly, from an increase of cultivation. I have ridden over a tract for a day, every acre of which was cultivated, which I remember 30 years ago a barren waste.

6322. Is the police good?—The police, under all the disadvantages attending it is, I think, one of the best things we have done in India; there is still much room for improvement, but a great deal has been done.

6323. Besides those qualifications which you have mentioned as to improvements to be made in the judicial system, are there any other improvements or suggestions which you would make with regard to the revenue department in the North-western Provinces?—I should like to see, in regard to the administration of the revenue, more consideration shown to the natives, an extended employment of them, and a fairer treatment of the native servants of the Government.

6324. Will you state to the Committee more at large your views upon those three points?—I think some opening should be made for the Government to employ natives in situations of greater emolument and higher power in the revenue department than is possible under the present regulations. I would have all native servants, whose employment involves the exercise of a considerable degree of intellect, secured in their appointments from being removed by any authority less than that of the Government. The discipline of the natives, I think, should be the same as that of the English servants of the Government, and they should not be treated with more harshness than the European servants of the Government are.

6325. In your answer you are referring to the servants of the Government; you are not speaking of the cultivators of the soil?—To the servants of the Government who are not in the covenanted service. Generally an Englishman, or a man of mixed blood, gets more lenient treatment than a native; any offence which a native commits is visited with extreme and very often with unjust severity.

6326. Who visits him with that severity?—His immediate official superiors.

6327. Those are covenanted servants of the Company?—Those are covenanted servants of the Company. The collectors and magistrates are the people in whom that authority is principally vested, and they are the people who, I think, often treat the natives with great harshness.

6328. Mr. *Elliot.*] What class of persons are removable by the collector?—All classes of persons short of a deputy collector and joint magistrate.

6329. Is the sheristadar or the treasurer of the collector's office removable?—Yes; but he has an appeal to the Commissioner.

6330. Has he no appeal to the Government?—He has an appeal to the Government, but in practice the Government do not interfere.

6331. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Would you extend the Government interference in all those matters to the appointments and dismissals of common peons?—I guarded my statement by saying all appointments which required the exercise of superior intellect, which could be filled only by educated men.

6332. Limiting your answer to that class of persons, would not it entail an enormous mass of business upon the Government?—I very much doubt that. I think if a collector knew that proceedings of this kind would come under the notice of the Government, he would be cautious how he removed a man.

6333. Do you think that the system which you suggest would have no injurious effect in weakening the authority of the collectors, or any other officer of that description?—I see no necessity for supporting authority in the sense of enabling

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

enabling a man to do wrong with impunity. In the earlier part of our rule, perhaps, we were in a position in which we were not able to look too narrowly into these matters; but at present the subjection of the country, I speak of the North-western Provinces, is so complete, and our authority so firmly established, that our policy is not vigour so much as to see that authority is not abused.

6334. Mr. *Elliot*.] Does not the Sudder Board exercise a supervision over those removals?—They would if they were allowed; but I think it is the policy of the Government in the North-western Provinces to discourage the Sudder Board from interfering in those matters. They (the Government) hold the opinion, that as little interference should take place as possible after the thing has gone up to the Commissioner, and they are even against much interference on the part of the Commissioner; although I believe no people are more aware than they are, or more ready to acknowledge that there is a great deal of unfairness and severity exercised towards the native servants of the Company.

6335. Mr. *Mangles*.] The native servants of which you have spoken, in regard to whom an undue severity is exercised, are purely ministerial officers, are not they? have you not made an exception with respect to the deputy collectors and deputy magistrates?—The tehsildar exercises judicial powers.

6336. Has the collector power to remove a tehsildar?—Yes.

6337. Without appeal?—He has an appeal to the Commissioner.

6338. Has he no appeal beyond the Commissioner?—He has an appeal nominally to the Government, but the Government never will interfere, and never do interfere.

6339. Has not it struck you, as it has struck many persons connected with India, that one of the great evils of our administration is that right of perpetual appeal, and not having any final authority in anybody's hands, so that often a question of no very great importance is not only appealed through all the intermediate stages up to the Government, but even home to the Court of Directors?—Certainly; but that I do not think applies to the supervision of a small body of officers exercising very important duties, from whom the number of appeals on the whole would not be likely to be very great; and certainly, I think, those cases would much more seldom come before the Government if such a system as that which I have indicated prevailed.

6340. With regard to the higher class of native functionaries, the sudder amins and principal sudder amins, native deputy collectors, and native deputy magistrates, they have full protection, have not they?—They have full protection, except that I think a man in the covenanted service would get off better, if a charge were brought against him, than a man of this class. There is a natural bias in favour of a man of your own colour, or your own rank of life, and mixing in society with you.

6341. Have you ever known, in practice, a principal sudder amin or a native deputy collector unjustly dismissed from his office?—I do not think I have, but I have known men of another description improperly kept in.

6342. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Are you to be understood to say that in the North-western Provinces the collector has the power of dismissing a tehsildar, without making any reference, or obtaining the sanction of the Commissioner? —He does so every day; I have myself often taken up cases as Commissioner, finding that a man had been turned out, when I had had no report even of the fact of his being turned out.

6343. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] There is an appeal, is not there, from the collector to the Commissioner?—Yes.

6344. And from the Commissioner to the Board of Revenue?—Yes.

6345. Is that appeal frequently had recourse to by natives who are dismissed from their appointments?—It is had recourse to, but it has been discontinued very much of late years, from the aversion of the Commissioner or the Sudder Board to interfere in those cases.

6346. Have you not known cases having relation to the officers whom you have spoken of, where that reference and appeal have come home to the Court of Directors?—Yes, I think that cases of that sort have arisen.

6347. Do you think any gentleman is competent to discharge the duties of a collector, who cannot be entrusted with such a control over his subordinates as enables him to dismiss them for negligence or misconduct, when the improper

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

exercise of that power of dismissal is controlled by a power of appeal to his immediate superiors?—Certainly not; but then you have not every man competent to exercise the duties of a collector who holds that appointment.

6348. Do you think that the tendency, generally speaking, of the gentlemen of the civil service of India is, to be unkind, and harsh, and cruel towards the natives?—I think the tendency is certainly to be harsher, unkinder, and less conciliating than it used to be when I first went into the country.

6349. Have you ever heard it urged as a general complaint, that where natives and Europeans appear before the country courts, the desire to be considerate to the natives, and to give them justice, is very often supposed to be carried to such an extent as to justify complaints on the part of the Europeans?—I never knew an instance of the kind.

6350. Have you heard that complaint referred to among European settlers?—No, I do not think I have heard that; but there are not many European settlers in the North-western Provinces.

6351. In the North-western Provinces, speaking of the gentlemen whom you have known there, do you state that among them there has been this disposition to be harsh and unkind?—No; the general character of the civil service in the North-western Provinces, I am happy to say, is an exceedingly high one, but in so numerous a body of men there are of course some who are not so good as others.

6352. The observations which you have made to the Committee, it would be your desire to confine rather to a few exceptions?—Certainly; I make them not as condemnatory of the civil service altogether, of which I entertain a very high opinion, but as pointing out what I consider a defect in our administration which ought to be remedied; I believe it is in the course of being remedied. The attention of the Government has been a good deal drawn to the subject, and I have no doubt that measures will be gradually taken to do away with it; but there stands the fact.

6353. Do not you think that a collector, or a judge, in order to discharge his duty efficiently to the public, must have a control over the subordinates who are around him?—I do not think it necessary that the control should be unchecked.

6354. Mr. *Mangles*.] Should not you think it an evil that, by the fiat of a superior appellate authority, a collector or a judge should be obliged to retain in the employment of the Government under him a sheristadar, or a treasurer, in whom he felt no confidence, but whom he believed to be a dishonest man and an intriguer, though he may not be able to prove it before a court of justice?—Or a man he has a prejudice against. In all those cases it is very inconvenient for the public service to keep such men in juxta-position, their relations being so intimate; but the remedy I have proposed, which I succeeded partly in inducing the Government to permit us to adopt in India, is to transfer such a person to another district, so as to separate people so situated.

6355. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] In point of fact, did you ever exercise the power in your own public life of either dismissing, or recommending the Government practically to dismiss, by removing any native subordinate who was immediately under your jurisdiction?—I have exercised that power.

6356. That power which you exercised in your own person would probably, in your judgment, be exercised with equal discretion by some of your compeers in the public service of India?—Certainly.

6357. You would not, therefore, consider that the exercise of such power by another gentleman was necessarily an abuse?—Certainly not.

6358. Are you aware whether such a power exists in England in respect to the removal of functionaries from a subordinate office at the discretion of their superiors?—Undoubtedly.

6359. In point of principle, then, you do not mean to say that you wish the Committee to understand that there is any objection to the existence, and of course not to the exercise of the power in India?—Under due checks.

6360. Your attention was called lately to the existence of such checks; viz. that the power could not be exercised by you, or any other gentleman in an analogous situation, without the party aggrieved, if aggrieved he were, having redress in the form of an appeal. That is the fact, is not it?—Yes.

6361. From your knowledge of the native character, do you consider that they are more incorruptible and more free from administrative defects than the great

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

great mass of subordinate persons in offices in England?—I should think they were very nearly on an equality, wherever you take proper measures to secure their probity and good conduct.

6362. By what process would you secure probity?—By a careful selection, a sufficient remuneration, and fair treatment when in office.

6363. With respect to the three sources of success, careful selection, sufficient remuneration, and good treatment, will you state to the Committee whether you consider the actual administration in India, as conducted by yourself and other gentlemen in similar situations, be or be not free from blame?—I think we are certainly not free from blame in either of those respects: I think we select hastily, we do not remunerate sufficiently, and we do not treat with sufficient consideration when in office.

6364. To proceed with the three points in order, what fault do you find with the selection, stating in the beginning of your answer by whom such selection is made?—I can only speak from experience; I have seen many unfit selections made.

6365. By whom?—By the officers who have the respective powers of selection; it is generally the collectors and magistrates.

6366. Do those collectors and magistrates in the districts over which you have yourself presided, as a general course of proceeding, recommend men who are unfit, or is the proportion of unfit men so recommended by them to those who are fit to be recommended about nine to one, or in any other proportion?—It is difficult to state an arithmetical proportion of that kind without having the arithmetical elements for making the calculation.

6367. In other words, is the number of unfit appointments made so large as to fix itself upon your mind and memory as an element of evil in the administration?—Taking the districts on an average there are in them about five or six tehsildars, and generally you would not get above two or three really good men administering that office.

6368. Is that from the difficulty of finding men fit for the service, or from partiality, prejudice, or corruption on the part of those who have to make the selection?—Certainly not from corruption; very little from partiality; but I think it is generally from want of familiarity with the qualities which fit a man for public employment among the natives in India.

6369. The second cause to which you attributed failure was inadequate remuneration; have you any suggestion to make to the Committee upon that point, or have you any facts by which you can sustain your own opinion?—A tehsildar has generally 15 *l.* a month. His office is a very important one; he exercises judicial functions in the first instance; he is responsible for the collection and safe custody of large sums of money; he is at the head of the police of his subdivision of the country. I cannot help considering that a less sum than 15 *l.* a month is too little for them. There are many of them that have less than that; and I think, as far as I can judge from my experience, no man holding that situation should have less than 20 *l.* a month.

6370. Was that conviction impressed upon your mind during the period of your holding office in India?—Yes, undoubtedly; it was the result of long-continued observation of the good effect produced by every step which we have hitherto made in those three directions.

6371. Did you feel it your duty to make a representation to that effect to the Government?—I have made repeated representations, both public and private, on the subject.

6372. Did you ever have it in your power to act upon your own conviction by raising the salaries of any of your officers?—Latterly Mr. Thomason enabled us to do that, but it was done in the way in which things are done which men are driven to do; it was done by taking from some of the tehsildars who were paid a little more highly, and giving to those who were paid less upon the occasion of changes in the appointments.

6373. In point of fact, according to that measure of value, the tehsildar was subsequently remunerated by raising his salary to your own standard of the value of his services?—Very nearly.

6374. With respect to the third point which you referred to, as essential in the good conduct of the English administration in India, the good treatment of the natives who may be under our administration, will you state to the Committee whether you wish them to understand that, as a general rule, the bad

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

treatment may be regarded as predominant, and the good treatment as the exception?—The statement which I made originally was, that they should be treated upon an equal footing; that is equally well with servants of other classes; and I should say that, undoubtedly, in some cases a conscientious and just man would treat his native subordinates with the same justice that he would have treated Englishmen in the same position. But those are exceptions. There is a strong feeling of dislike on the part of the ruling race in India to the people who are ruled over; the fact was known no better to any man than to the late Lord William Bentinck, who first attempted to stem the current of that feeling, and to raise the native population in the scale of society.

6375. Do you wish the Committee to understand that the scale of estimation in which the native population is held, has not been advanced by the measures of Lord William Bentinck?—Undoubtedly it has been advanced; all I maintain is, the desirableness of pursuing the course which he began.

6376. Where a Governor-general begins upon that principle, probably having the power, he will enforce it upon all the officers of his Government. Do you wish the Committee to understand that the regard paid to the feelings of the natives has or has not been increased greatly since particular attention was drawn to the subject by the measures of the Governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, himself?—I think there has been a reaction upon that point. Since the time of Lord William Bentinck there has been a reaction.

6377. As against the native population?—As against the native population.

6378. Do you speak from your own experience, you having left India, as the Committee understand, in January 1852?—I left the service at that time.

6379. Your experience, therefore, being to within the last two years an Indian experience?—Yes.

6380. You wish the Committee to understand that less regard was paid in the year in which you left India to the native feelings in the administration of the government of India, than had been the case in the time of Lord William Bentinck?—Yes, certainly, less than in the early part of my service; I think the feeling has grown up of late years.

6381. When did that reaction first take place?—I think I can trace it back as growing up gradually from the time that Lord William Bentinck left India.

6382. Is not it the fact, that the native character has had means of development since the time of the Marquis of Hastings, the time of Lord William Bentinck, and the time of Sir Charles Metcalfe, which it never enjoyed in the time of the Marquis of Wellesley, or Lord Cornwallis, or Mr. Hastings, three eminent Governors-general?—I can hardly say so; I think in those old times we had a great deal more of intercourse with the natives; we depended more upon their influence, and saw more of them socially than we do now.

6383. Admitting that the servants of the Company saw more socially of the natives at an earlier period than they may have done since, do you wish the Committee to believe that the influence of the natives with the press, and with the power of meeting in public assembly, is less now than it was when they had no public press, and when they had no power of meeting?—Yes, I think it is less. In making that statement, I should like to give my reason for it. The native press does not exist, and the meetings do not extend out of Calcutta.

6384. When you say the native press does not exist, do you mean that there are no publications in the native language permitted by the Government?—Yes, they are permitted by the Government, and you have a long list of newspapers; but if you had a return of the number of readers you would find it so small that it can hardly be said there is such a thing as a native press. If such a thing as a native press had existed to anything like the extent in which a press exists in England, the subject of the native press would have forced itself much more strongly upon the attention of the Government in India and at home than it has done hitherto.

6385. Have you, in your experience, known any instances in which parties removed from office have complained of that removal, and have complained in vain?—Yes.

6386. Will you specify any instances of that kind?—That is taxing my memory, and I should require time to refresh my recollection as to individual cases.

6387. Can you state upon your general belief, that there were such cases?—Yes. I will mention one case which occurs to me at this moment: I remember

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

member the case of a tehsildar who was dismissed by a collector in my division. The accusation upon which he was originally dismissed, though the affair became very complicated afterwards, was that he had disposed of a pony by raffle, and had made the people attached to his court take tickets for it; he was dismissed by the collector upon that ground. About the same time, a civil servant of the Government disposed of a bungalow upon the same terms; that came to the knowledge of the Government. The tehsildar was dismissed, and died dismissed; the civil servant received a reprimand, and was ordered to return the money which he had taken for the tickets of his bungalow.

6388. How soon after the dismissal did the tehsildar die?—The question became exceedingly complicated subsequently; I took up the case and represented it to the Government; he died during the investigation, I think about a year after his dismissal.

6389. It is not clear, therefore, that he would have died a dismissed servant had the investigation proceeded?—I think his chance of restoration was the most remote thing imaginable.

6390. What was your own decision upon that case?—My own decision was in favour of the tehsildar.

6391. The party having died, did any ultimate decision take place?—No; no ultimate decision took place, because he could not be brought to trial.

6392. The European was punished by a reprimand?—Yes.

6393. Known to all the station?—To the station, I suppose, it was known; it was not known generally.

6394. Was it known to all those whom it might affect by its example?—No, certainly not; it was not published to the service.

6395. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] You are of opinion, that the practice of a public officer, like a tehsildar, raffling any article, and inducing persons under his authority to take tickets, is open to great abuse?—Certainly.

6396. Do not you think that the collector was justified in showing his disapproval of such a course by dismissing the officer who had recourse to it?—Certainly.

6397. Then you do not complain of the dismissal of the tehsildar?—Not supposing his crime to be proved; I did not find the facts proved by the collector. But my position is this: in the case of the native, even supposing the facts to be proved, the collector turns him out of his office; he being a man upon a small salary, and a man of an inferior rank to that of an English gentleman, and from whom less can be expected than from an English gentleman. A civil servant commits the same crime, and it is considered sufficient by the Government if he receives a reprimand. I mention those cases simply to show that there is one rule of punishment for the native, and another rule of punishment for the European. The results of the cases will not affect my position at all.

6398. I am confining my question to the tehsildar who disposed of a pony by raffle, inducing those under his authority to take tickets; in your opinion, was or was not the collector justified in dismissing the tehsildar for that proceeding, assuming that his conduct was such as you have stated?—Yes; I should have said he was justified, provided the same measure had been meted out to the covenanted servant who committed the same fault.

6399. Is is your opinion that the punishment to be inflicted upon any individual, for any offence, can in any manner depend upon the punishment to be inflicted upon some other individual for some other offence of an analogous character?—Not so far as the individual judge is concerned; but certainly it is a matter which ought to attract the attention of those who are conducting the administration of a great country; they ought not to allow a state of things under which one class of men receives a heavier punishment than for the same crime is received by another class of men.

6400. Am I right in supposing that this collector disposed of a bungalow by raffle?—By raffle.

6401. Who took tickets for the raffle?—The officers of his court and the zemindars of his district.

6402. Was that reported to the Government?—It was reported to the Government; the Government obtained information of it.

6403. Did the Government strongly animadvert upon his conduct, and remove him from his situation?—They reprimanded him; they did not remove him from his situation.

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

18 June 1853.

6404. They reprimanded him for his conduct?—They reprimanded him for his conduct, and ordered him to take back the bungalow and restore the money, which was done.

6405. Then I understand your complaint to the Committee to be, that this gentleman, for that conduct, which certainly was improper, was not dismissed the service?—I make no complaint, nor do I appear in the character of a complainant before the Committee. I make a statement of what my opinion is; that there is a different rule of treatment for the native servants of the Government, as compared with the European servants of the Government, and I have stated a case in proof of my opinion.

6406. You have been a long time in the service, and know the manner in which persons are treated by the Government, and the offences for which they are punished; is it your opinion, that to have dismissed that gentleman from the service for that instance of impropriety, would have been an act of extreme severity, and would have been so regarded by the service at large?—My opinion is, that a man remunerated upon the liberal scale upon which the Government remunerate their civil servants; placed in the honourable position in which he is, holding the rank of an English gentleman, ought, when he commits such an act as that, to be dismissed the service; and I believe that the large majority of the civil servants, who, I am happy to say, are men of honour and honesty, would approve of the sentence.

6407. You are of opinion that this gentleman, whoever he was, ought to have been dismissed the service?—Yes.

6408. You spoke of a reaction in the public feeling, as regards the natives, since the departure of Lord William Bentinck; since the departure of Lord William Bentinck, has there not been a continuous increase in the employment the natives in public situations, and also of the remuneration which they receive?—I am happy to say that there has been.

6409. Did not that increase in the numbers employed, the increase of confidence reposed in them, and the increase of their remuneration, go on during the whole of the administration of Lord Auckland?—During the administration of Lord Auckland it went on. I think the spirit of Lord William Bentinck's administration was fully carried out.

6410. Has not it been carried out continuously through the administration of Lord Ellenborough, Lord Hardinge, and the present Lord Dalhousie?—Yes, on the part of the Supreme Government, I may say it has been so.

6411. Is there any district in the British territories where the administration is carried on so much through the instrumentality of the natives, or where the remuneration to the natives is so large, as in the North-western Provinces, particularly the Punjaub?—No, I do not think there is.

6412. Does not it show that the employment of the natives, and the increase of their remuneration, is rapidly progressing, when we see that in the most recently-acquired district the number of those employed is greatest, and their remuneration largest?—I should not say it is rapidly progressing; it is progressing; I think the thing is forcing itself.

6413. You adverted to the case of the tehsildars as being inadequately paid; and you spoke of a representation to that effect having been made to the Government, which recommendation was that, as vacancies occurred, the pay of those tehsildars who received large pay should be diminished, and an addition made to the pay of the subordinates?—Yes, to equalise it.

6414. I believe that was referred to the Home authorities?—Yes.

6415. I believe the reply of the authorities was this, that if any tehsildar received too much, his pay ought to be diminished; that if any tehsildar received too little, his pay ought to be increased; but that they disapproved of the increase of the one, or the decrease of the other, being made contingent upon the casualty of death?—That order had not reached India when I left it.

6416. Do you admit the soundness in principle of what I have now stated?—Entirely. I beg leave to state further, that I do not believe there is anything more distasteful to the Supreme Government of India, or the Government at home, or anything they would be more ready to remedy, than exactly the state of things that I have given an account of.

6417. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] You have stated to the Committee that it is your opinion that in the last 15 years the kindly feeling on the part of the civil

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

civil service towards the natives of India has been diminishing; will you state to what you attribute that diminution of kindly feeling?—It is a subject on which I have thought much, and I cannot quite satisfactorily make it out to myself. I think one cause is, that we do not depend upon the natives; we are no longer in so much want of the help of the natives as we used to be. When I first went to the North-western Provinces the country was unsettled; we used then to be obliged to count upon the powerful zemindars, and the natives of rank, to help us keep the country quiet; but now that necessity has ceased; that, I think, is one reason.

6418. Do you attribute this diminution of kindly feeling to the civil service generally, or to any particular rank or class of the civil service?—To the civil service generally, I think.

6419. It pervades the civil service, from the highest to the lowest?—I think so; I think the old servants of the Company retain the kindly feeling unchanged, but it is the younger branches of the service who show this indisposition towards the natives.

6420. *Chairman.*] What length of service do you consider to constitute an old servant?—I should say that men of about 25 years' standing in the service might be considered old servants; with those whose service has been under 25 years this feeling has been growing up.

6421. Are the Committee to understand you to say that this feeling is confined to persons whose length of service is less than 25 years, and that it is 25 years since the change took place?—It is from the time of Lord William Bentinck; the feeling has been growing up with the men who came after the time of Lord William Bentinck.

6422. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] If this unfortunate change of feeling is general, what is the benefit which you anticipate from depriving the collectors and men of that rank of the power of appointing and dismissing their subordinates, and devolving the whole of that power upon the superior officers of the Government?—The superior officers of the Government are the best men in the service, generally speaking, and the least likely to be influenced by this feeling to which I refer.

6423. Do you consider that the gentlemen of 15 and 20 years' standing in the service are not as conversant with the vernacular languages of the people as those of 30 or 40 years' standing?—They are not, certainly, the profound scholars which former times produced; but, as far as the vernacular languages go, I should think they may be about the same, but they see much less of the natives, and know much less of their characters.

6424. Are there any gentlemen of the senior list of civilians who have travelled more about or seen more of the country than those officers of whom there are many now in the service, who were employed in making the settlements?—The men who made the settlements are rapidly dying out; the people who made the settlements were very much thrown into contact with the natives; the settlements have now been closed for some time.

6425. How long is it since the last settlements were finished?—The mass of the settlements, I think, were finished about 1841 or 1842.

6426. Then many of the gentlemen who were employed in those settlements must still be very young men?—Not many of them very young men; for example, I myself was employed in the settlement, and continued working at it till nearly the close of it.

6427. You have spoken of 150 rupees a month as the salary of a tehsildar; are not there a great many tehsildars who receive a much higher salary than that?—No, the highest salary now is 200 rupees.

6428. Since when have the salaries been reduced to that level?—I think it is within five or six years that that equalisation measure was introduced.

6429. Are the tehsildaries diminished in size, compared to what they were?—On the contrary, they have been rather enlarged.

6430. Are the rates of salary at all fixed in any ratio of per-centage to the amount of revenue to be collected?—Not by any absolute rule, but partially they are so.

6431. Do you consider 150 rupees a month the average of the salaries?—I should think it was hardly the average of the salaries.

6432. What is the salary of a moonsiff?—The salary of a moonsiff, I think, is 150 rupees, and an allowance for his office.

6433. What

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

6433. What is the salary of a Sudder Amin?—I think he has 200 or 250 rupees.

6434. Do you consider that a tehsildar should receive a higher rate of salary, or as high a rate of salary as an officer entrusted with a very large share of the administration of justice?—No, certainly not.

6435. Would you propose to increase the salaries of all the officers?—I was speaking of the revenue officers. If I speak of the officers of the judicial department, I should say that what I have said applies to them still more strongly; the remuneration there is still more inadequate, but the treatment is fairer.

6436. How many tehsildars are there generally under one collector?—I think five or six.

6437. What do you consider this rate of salary of 150 rupees a month, enjoyed by a native officer, to be equivalent to in the allowance of an English gentleman doing the same duties, having regard to the obligations of society which each is liable to?—My idea is, that the remuneration of a native might be two-thirds of what you give to an Englishman, or one-half at the lowest.

6438. Do you think an Englishman who comes from a foreign country, who has had an expensive education before he leaves, and who lives in a climate most uncongenial to his health, ought to be remunerated in no higher proportion than one-third, or one-half more than the native?—I judge by the class who apply for those appointments in India now. You would find plenty of Englishmen in India who would be glad to take a tehsildary on those terms.

6439. Would they be competent to discharge the duties of the office?—I think they would fit themselves for it.

6440. By what process could they fit themselves for it?—There are, to a considerable extent, Europeans and persons of mixed blood so employed now in India upon the better tehsildaries; they get 200 rupees.

6441. *Chairman.*] The Committee understand from you, that this reaction to the prejudice of the native servants commenced after the end of Lord Bentinck's Government; do you attribute that reaction to anything arising from his previous Government, or do you attribute it to the conduct of Sir Charles Metcalfe and his successors?—I do not attribute it in any way or shape to the high authorities of the Government. I consider it to be a social change, which I do not clearly see my way in accounting for. It is upon the same principle that all the old Indian military officers would tell you there is no longer the same feeling of kindness on the part of the European officers to the sepoys.

6442. You do not attribute it to the authorities in India, nor to the authorities at home, nor the last charter which commenced just about that time?—No, except that I think a great deal might be done by the Government in India to check this feeling.

6443. Can you point out any particular measure which the Government might adopt?—If I were the Governor of a Presidency in India, I should be certain of being able to check it by the mere signification of my desire that the thing should cease. A man who holds the promotion of every person in the service in his hands, can effect a great reform of that sort.

6444. To that extent, you think successive Governors in India have not intimated their wish that the native servants should be treated with consideration?—I do not think it is a question which has been sufficiently prominently brought before them.

6445. Mr. *Mangles.*] Do not you think that Mr. Thomason has a very strong feeling of affection for the native population under his rule?—I think not.

6446. You spoke of a reaction against the native population; has not it been your experience since you have been in India, that a greater degree of social politeness and consideration has been paid to the natives?—I think not.

6447. Was not it the case when you first entered the service, that very few European functionaries were in the habit of giving the natives chairs in their presence, or allowing them to sit down, or allowing them to enter their rooms with their shoes on?—The custom of taking off their shoes is a point of etiquette. It was considered among the natives in my time, that is, the well-bred natives, a piece of rudeness to come in with their shoes on. I could no more have induced some of my native friends to come in with their shoes on, than I could have got an English gentleman to sit among ladies with his hat on. I think there was much more courtesy shown in the North-western Provinces in early

days than there has been of late years; and what is more, we saw a great deal more of the natives than we do now.

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

6448. Do English officials keep their native servants standing in their presence now as they used to do?—No, it has been found more convenient, and the work is done better, by their being allowed to sit. I think it was Mr. Robert Bird who effected that change, and a very advantageous change it was.

6449. You do not attribute that to any kindly feeling, but simply to a selfish regard for the work being done better?—I do not think the change had much to do with kindliness of feeling.

6450. You spoke of the difference in the degree of punishment meted out upon one occasion to a native functionary and to an European functionary; do you think the dismissal of a native tehsildar, and the dismissal of an European collector, though nominally the same, are in fact the same with regard to the severity of the punishment?—I think when a man loses his bread it is much the same to him whatever his rank is.

6451. Do you think a native of India in the position of a tehsildar does in fact lose his bread and means of livelihood by being dismissed from the service, in the same manner that a civil servant of that rank who has been, say from 10 to 20 years in India, would lose his bread by dismissal?—It must depend upon individual circumstances.

6452. Have not they all pursuits in the country to fall back upon in the one case and not in the other?—There is no very ready opening for employment in India.

6453. Is the public service the only means by which the natives can rise to consideration and wealth in India?—Certainly not.

6454. Are not the whole of the walks of life in which his brethren and countrymen gain their livelihoods, and obtain a competency, open to such a native?—Yes; but I suppose it would be so with the European.

6455. You think that it is the same punishment in reality, as well as in name, the dismissal of a European and the dismissal of a native?—Except that the European officer loses a much better thing than the native.

6456. You do not think it can be said to be more ruinous to the one than to the other?—I do not think it is, except that formerly a native who was dismissed the service had always a chance of getting back to it.

6457. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] He can get employment under a native prince?—He could get back into the Government service. So well known was it that those removals were capricious, that nothing was more common than for a man dismissed in one district to go to another and get employment. The Court of Directors issued an order prohibiting the re-employment of servants under those circumstances.

6458. Is there any impossibility in the native going to Oude, or Najpore, or Gwalior, and getting employment there?—There is nothing to hinder him from doing so.

6459. *Chairman.*] On the whole, do you consider that the population of the North-western Provinces is contented or discontented with the administration of the Government there?—Latterly there has been a good deal of discontent upon some points. They are contented with our revenue administration, I think, and with our police administration; but there are, unfortunately, matters of discontent floating in the native mind at present.

6460. They were contented with your administration of the revenue?—I think I was liked by them. I liked them, and it is very probable that they liked me.

6461. Will you explain what you mean by the causes of discontent which are floating in the native mind?—Mr. Mangles in his evidence mentioned one thing which has raised a good deal of discontent, and that is the resumptions. That discontent has, of course, a good deal died away with the lapse of time. There is discontent too to a great extent, and uncertainty and anxiety, upon the religious question; and I think the people feel very much the grievance that I have just now been speaking of, the harshness and inequality of their treatment, and the inadequacy of the remuneration of the native servants of the Government.

6462. The question refers to the great mass of the population; the inhabitants and cultivators of the soil; is there much discontent prevailing among them?

—The

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

—The cultivators of the soil are decidedly contented, because much has been done for them.

6463. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Your remarks as to the discontent which prevails do not apply to the ryots, or the cultivators generally, but merely to our subordinate native officers ?—And to the general population of the country.

6464. I understood you to say that it was confined to the subordinate officers ?—The discontent which I allude to is a discontent with our Government. There is a great uneasiness and anxiety in the minds of the people upon the religious question, for instance. The ryot does not trouble himself much with that; but the population of the towns and the intelligent classes are discontented on that score.

6465. Mr. *Mangles.*] What do you mean by the religious question ?—The missionaries have made a great deal of progress, and that has alarmed people of an opposite religion. In the next place, the servants of the Government have, to a considerable extent, taken a part in missionary proceedings; and altogether the native mind is unsettled upon that point. The orders of the Government about not assuming religious trusts, and the reasons assigned, which have become lately known, for the abolition of the tax on pilgrims, have all created a considerable body of discontent in the native mind, and a very unfounded impression that the Government will eventually, like the former Mahomedan Government, proceed to use unfair and undue modes of conversion.

6466. Has the Government used any unfair means hitherto ?—No, I do not think they have; but one of their measures certainly has produced that impression on the native mind.

6467. Do you think it is undesirable that there should be the freest attempt on the part of religionists, of whatever class, to propagate what they believe to be the truth ?—My opinion is, that the Government of India should have no partiality in favour of any religion, but should indifferently govern the people, whatever their faith be, and that no man should be under any virtual or legal disability or inconvenience by reason of his religious faith.

6468. That is not exactly an answer to my question. The Government, you said, have not shown any undue partiality ?—I said that the Government have not taken any undue means to promote conversion.

6469. The Government having taken no undue means to promote conversion, do you not think it desirable that individuals, of whatever religious persuasion, should be allowed, by the use of suasion and argument, the freest exercise of their endeavours to promote what they believe to be the truth ?—Provided they were not officers of the Government.

6470. Do you believe that any unpopularity of the Government, resulting from missionary freedom of action, ought to induce the Government to discourage missionary enterprise ?—Certainly not; but they ought to hold the balance even.

6471. You believe that the unpopularity, which you say has arisen from that circumstance, is an unpopularity, be it more or less, which is unavoidably connected with the free exercise of religious opinion and the dissemination of opinion ?—Yes; I say more than that even. I would say that it has been caused in a measure by the actual success of the missionaries.

6472. Do you concur in the opinion which was expressed by Mr. Macaulay in one of his essays, that for a person to desire the propagation and success of Christianity in India, it is not even necessary that the person should be a Christian himself, but only that he should not be much below the general European standard of civilisation and benevolence ?—I should say that a man of education and enlightenment, even if he were not himself a Christian, would be glad to see the pure moral doctrine of the Christian religion taking the place of the imperfect moral doctrine of the Hindoo and Mahomedan systems.

6473. You do not think that the Government have taken any retrograde step in consequence of this alleged unpopularity arising from the success of the missionaries ?—Certainly not; but I should be very anxious that the Government should take no step in support of missionary efforts, or in support of the Christian religion, and especially in the interest of the extension of the Christian religion. I cannot conceive of anything more fatal to the advancement of the Christian religion in India than its being understood by the people of India that the Government are anxious it should be extended, because it makes Christianity odious to them; nor can I conceive anything more dangerous,

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

gerous, in a political sense, than the risk of creating what does not yet exist in India, but which might be created by any decided action of the Government in this cause, and that is a spirit of religious patriotism.

6474. Is it practically the case, that in the distribution of public offices among the natives any undue preference has been shown, either by the Government or by its servants, to the natives of India professing Christianity?—I believe Christianity has not made sufficient progress to enable one to judge of that; there are not enough qualified Christians yet made to bring that question before us.

6475. Among the very small body of professing Christians, do you know of many, or indeed of any, instances of Christian natives having been raised to any situations under the Government?—I do not know of a single instance.

6476. Mr. *Elliot.*] In the superior and controlling situations in which you have been as a Revenue Commissioner, and a member of the Sudder Board, have you had occasion to report to the Government many instances of harshness on the part of collectors or other European officers under your control?—Yes; I have had a good many complaints.

6477. What has been the result?—I think the tendency of the Government in the North-western Provinces has been to support the collectors against me. I have no hesitation in mentioning, that when I sat on the Board, my colleague and I both expressed our opinions, and acted upon them, with regard to the reappointment of a tehsildar; and the Government told us in reply, that though they had laid down a rule for themselves not to interfere with our decision in that point, they were exceedingly displeased with our decision, and recommended us to avoid taking that line in future.

6478. Was that because the Government did not agree with your view of the case?—The Government did not say that; they kept that point entirely in the back ground, but they stated that it was our interfering in that class of cases which they disapproved of.

6479. Did that happen frequently?—That was the only instance in which they wrote to that effect to us.

6480. *Chairman.*] Do you speak of the Lieutenant-governor, Mr. Thomason?—Yes.

6481. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Was Mr. Thomason Lieutenant-governor during the time that you were a Member of the Sudder Board, and also a Commissioner?—Yes.

6482. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Were any of the Christian converts, to whom you have alluded, persons of rank and position in society?—I have known some persons of very considerable standing in native society, who have of late years become converts, and very sincere converts, I believe.

6483. Were they Hindoos or Musselmans?—Hindoos; I know of no instance of a Mahomedan convert of any importance.

6484. What is your opinion of the recent Act of Legislation, Act 21, of 1850?—I approve of that Act.

6485. On what ground?—Upon the general ground which I stated before, that no man in India, and I might say in any other country, should be under any legal or other disadvantage by reason of any peculiar religious belief he may entertain.

6486. If a clergyman of the Church of England were to turn Mahomedan, being the rector of a parish, would you consider that he ought still to retain the income of that rectory?—That is rather an ecclesiastical question; but I understand that in those cases it requires a very expensive and long process to turn him out, if he chooses to stop in.

6487. Sir *R. H. Inglis.*] Have you heard of a person becoming the member of another religious community, and in that case ceasing to be the incumbent of the parish which he might formerly have held?—Yes; but I have heard that if he refuses to resign, it requires a long and expensive process to get rid of him.

6488. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] A Hindoo, on renouncing his religion, ceases to be the incumbent of that which is equivalent to a living, namely, the estate which was vested in him for the purpose of certain religious ceremonies and duties?—I cannot take that view of it; I think he would necessarily be obliged to give up any endowment of which he was the administrator, but I cannot take the view that all land held by Hindoos is an endowment in favour of the Hindoo religion.

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

6489. You think that that portion which is set apart for religious purposes ought not to be enjoyed by a renegade from Hindooism?—Certainly. Supposing a man became a Christian, upon whose estate there was a temple, and land attached to the temple for the purpose of its maintenance, I should hold that equity and fairness would oblige him to give up the temple, and its revenues and its lands, when he became a Christian; but I should not consider that there was anything that forced him to give up the rest of the estate, because I cannot agree in the view that the whole of the land is a religious endowment. I consider it to be property, and I think that the Government can only look upon it as such.

6490. Are there any expenses incurred by Hindoos in performing the obsequies of their ancestors?—Yes, there are.

6491. Are not those payable out of the estate which descends from the ancestor to his successor?—There is no law to make them so payable.

6492. According to Hindoo law and custom, is not it the case that the successor to such estate is the person bound to incur those expenses?—I should hardly say so according to the Hindoo law; according to the Hindoo religion he is bound to pay them.

6493. Mr. *Clive.*] Is the progress of education an element in the native discontent to which you have just been alluding?—It is looked on with suspicion by a great number of the people; by the agricultural classes in particular, as being a preparatory means of converting them. I was present with the Lieutenant-governor of Agra when he went to inspect a village school taken charge of by the Government, and he asked whether the attendance was considerable in it. The answer was, "No." "What is the reason?" "The people have all taken away their sons, because they hear that the Government are going to make them Christians."

6494. Mr. *Mangles.*] You stated that you thought the rule of the Government ought to be, that no person should be under any disability on account of his being or not being of any particular religion, is not that the case at present in India; is not there that entire freedom from disability?—No, I can state an instance to the contrary; the Religious Endowment Law. The Government will take an endowment for a Christian purpose, but they will not take one for a Hindoo or Mahomedan purpose.

6495. Do not they leave those trusts in the hands of the professors of the particular religion to be administered by them?—They, the Government, will not accept it.

6496. Is it desirable that the Government should accept religious trusts?—That is opening another question; I simply mention an instance in which a distinction is made between one religion and another.

6497. Is it desirable that the Government should take trusts of a religion which they do not profess themselves?—I think we are too particular upon that score. I remember two instances in which natives proposed to make extensive religious, educational, and charitable endowments, both being accompanied with the proviso of the maintenance of a temple and a mosque; one was a Hindoo, and the other a Mahomedan; they both came to me upon the subject. I was obliged to tell them that the Government would not take the endowments, unless they struck out the temple and the mosque. They said, "Then we will not make the endowment," and they did not do so. I see myself no reason why the Government should not as well have accepted those trusts as have taken an endowment, supposing it had been for an Independent chapel.

6498. Could not they trust their co-religionists to manage those trusts?—No, they wanted the administration of the Government; that was their reason for applying for it.

6499. Is not that a very high compliment to the Government, that they should prefer its management of religious trusts to the management of their co-religionists?—I was very proud of the compliment paid to the Government.

6500. You mentioned, in the early part of your examination, that before the late settlement was made in the North-western Provinces they were falling into the condition of Bengal; what do you mean by that?—I meant that the ryot became a mere tenant-at-will, subject to rack-rent, and was reduced to a state of great poverty, from which he was saved by Mr. Bird's establishment of fixity of tenure in the North-western Provinces.

6501. You

F. H. Robinson, Esq.

13 June 1853.

6501. You merely meant the observation to refer to the condition of the ryot? —Yes.

6502. You thought that in Bengal they were sacrificed, by Lord Cornwallis's measures, to the zemindars?—I know that they are so; we established fixity of tenure, as the Committee is aware, in the permanently settled provinces under the North-western Government.

6503. *Chairman.*] Can you suggest any new source of revenue for India?—I think that the resumption of rent-free lands is one source which may be looked to. I am of opinion that it is a very delicate operation, and should be carried out with great consideration and great moderation. It has struck me that a modified income tax might be resorted to in an emergency. You cannot have anything in the shape of a return of a man's income as you have in this country; but you might tax dividends in the Government funds, and in public companies, and official salaries and pensions, those being sources of revenue which you can easily get at without dispute.

6504. Would not it be considered in India, as it would be here, unjust to tax income derived from one source, leaving others untouched?—You cannot tax anybody without somebody crying out.

6505. If you taxed income from the funds, and did not tax income from other sources, would not that be considered unjust?—You tax it from all other sources in cases where you can get at the income.

6506. Would you include incomes derived from trades?—I would not hesitate to do that if I saw the machinery with which to do it.

6507. That would be a great difficulty with respect to an income tax, that you have not the machinery to collect such a tax upon incomes generally?—Yes, that is the objection to it.

Jovis, 16° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Mr. Clive.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Herries.
Sir G. Grey.	Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir R. H. Inglis.	Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Labouchere.
Sir J. W. Hogg.	Mr. Lowe.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

James William Ballantine Dykes, Esq., called in; and Examined.

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6508. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee what was the period of your residence in India, and where you were stationed?—I was ten years in India, and for upwards of seven years I was employed as assistant to the collector and magistrate of Salem.

6509. When did you return to England?—Last September.

6510. Upon furlough?—Upon furlough.

6511. The question immediately before the Committee is the revenue question; will you shortly state to them the system of land revenue which was in practice in Salem and throughout the Presidency of Madras?—The greater portion of the Salem District, and I believe, at the present moment, the greatest portion of the Madras Presidency generally, is settled on the ryotwar system. The Government deals directly with every man who holds land in his own right. Each field has a fixed assessment, and every man pays according to the number of fields which he holds. When the assessment was originally fixed,

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

18 June 1853.

fixed, it was declared not only that the assessment was fixed for good, and that so long as that assessment was paid the possession of the land would never be disturbed, but also that each man was at liberty, at the close of any year, to make any alterations which he chose in the number of the fields he held, with a corresponding variation in the amount of the assessment. If a man, for example, held 12 fields, and found himself unable to cultivate so many in future, perhaps through a bad season or a loss of stock, he might reduce the number to ten or to eight, and then the assessment of the fields he relinquished was struck off from the total amount he had to pay; or if there were vacant lands in the village, as is always the case, he took up what additional fields he required, and there was a corresponding increase made in the amount of his assessment. So that he stood in the position of a perpetual leaseholder, as regards his own interest; and as regards his liabilities to the Government, he was simply an annual tenant; that was the ryotwar system as it was originally introduced.

6512. So that the original assessment was considered permanent as to the land?—Permanent as to the land.

6513. And any improvements which were introduced upon the land in occupation were not further assessed?—They were not, nor are now, save in particular cases.

6514. What particular cases do you refer to?—Soon after the ryotwar system was introduced, it was thrust aside to make way for the permanent settlement through middlemen or zemindars; and when the middlemen failed, and the ryotwar system was again reverted to, several changes were made: first of all, the land having been rack-rented by these middlemen, the Government officials could not collect the original assessment, and were obliged to give favourable terms temporarily. There were a number of rules introduced to prevent this temporary indulgence being abused; some 25 rules being laid down for that purpose; and this affected the whole tenure, and made it more intricate and complicated. Then they commenced assessing the produce. When men did lay out capital and improve the cultivation, and raise other and more valuable produce, there was an assessment levied upon that produce, instead of the assessment being upon the land at a certain fixed amount, without reference to the improvements made. If the man, for instance, changes the cultivation of his ground and plants fruit trees, if the value of those fruit trees exceeds one-fifth the value of the rent, there is now a change made in the original assessment; and, in the same manner, if in rice grounds he should introduce the cultivation of the cocoa-nut or the areca palm.

6515. Mr. *Elliott*.] When was the alteration of the original settlement made?—The changes, in Salem, may be said to date from the year 1820.

6516. You stated that, in the first instance, the settlement was made in perpetuity; you subsequently spoke of an alteration which was introduced in the year 1820 to the disadvantage of the ryot; will you have the goodness to explain how a settlement which was made in perpetuity could be afterwards altered in 1820, in the manner you have described?—It was made, in the first instance, by the officer who took charge of the district when it was ceded by Tippoo; he made it in 1796; in 1802, the zemindary system was introduced, and there was a law passed giving the proprietary right of the land entirely to these middlemen, the farmers of the revenue. Many of them failed almost immediately; the land was sold and sold, and a change of hands taking place constantly; the Government found it useless to attempt to keep up that system; and so they reverted to the system which had been introduced in 1796, the ryotwar system. But I should observe, there was never any legislative enactment to that effect. In 1802, there was a legislative enactment conferring the proprietary right on the zemindars; whilst what has been done since has been a sort of makeshift. Still the assessment is looked on as fixed, save in those particular instances where it is levied upon produce, and no one ever dreams of disturbing the people in the possession of the land.

6517. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Have there ever been any complaints from those zemindars who were created in 1802, of having, in 1820, been deprived of the tenures which had been conferred upon them by a legislative enactment?—They were not deprived of them; when they failed to pay the assessments levied upon their respective estates, they were sold up from time to time; there were no bidders at the auctions, and the land gradually lapsed to the Government.

6518. *Chairman*.]

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6518. *Chairman*.] Will you continue your explanation of the present system? —When the ryotwar system, as it may be called, was thus gradually reverted to, the land, as I have said before, was so worn out that they were obliged to give temporary assistance to decrease the rates for a while. A man took land at a third, say, of the original assessment; next year it was raised a little, and so on, till, in about five years, it amounted to the full assessment; and to prevent this system being abused, they were obliged to introduce a number of checks on the freedom of cultivation which had been at first permitted. Originally a man was allowed to relinquish his land when he found it necessary to do so from alterations in his private circumstances; but a check was placed upon that, whilst at the same time they commenced levying an assessment upon produce; as, for instance, an orchard, or the planting of cocoa-nut trees on wet land. Then another great change which was introduced was in reference to well cultivation. If you want to improve your cultivation, the usual plan is to sink wells in the land. In the dry season you have those wells to fall back on, and you can grow better and more valuable crops. Under the original scheme there was no interference with such cases, but according to the system as it at present stands, a man must ask leave of the collector before he can dig a well, otherwise there will be an additional assessment imposed upon him. The field must be examined by the village officer, and then by the local native head, and then it must be reported to the collector, and the man gets leave perhaps in a year; but then he only gets leave on condition that there are no other old wells in the field, and the privilege will only be continued so long as he retains all the fields he happens to hold at that particular time. If he gives up a field subsequently, the Government steps in and levies an additional assessment on this well, which the man has sunk with his own capital. A great number of rules are required to preserve such a system; and in addition to the imposition of these requisite checks, the rule as to giving up land has been repeatedly altered. For some time the rule was, that if a man came forward and wished to give up any of his fields, the Government, in addition to the field which he wished to give up to suit his own convenience, selected one of the best fields in his holding, and said, "To prove that it is a matter of necessity on your part, you must give up this good field along with the worst field, which you give up to suit yourself." So that the man became still more impoverished by giving up the land; that rule, however, has been a little modified. Now, if a man wishes to alter the extent of his holding, he can give up any fields he has taken in one particular year; but if he took up a field in 1849 and another in 1850, and in 1853 he wishes to give up those two fields together because he finds them unprofitable, he cannot do so; he can only give up one of them. These are all checks which have been imposed at different times since 1820; they may appear unimportant, but they alter the value of the land exceedingly; and they are a serious hinderance to any man taking up land, because he has no certainty as to what his rights of possession are. In addition to these checks, I have mentioned that, when the ryotwar system was reverted to, there was no subsequent legislative enactment to state distinctly what the title to the land really is. The title originally given was set aside by the permanent settlement, and the subsequent usage never having been sanctioned by law, any one taking up land has no guarantee as to what may be done hereafter. There are about 70 rules now in force. The original is in Mahratta; there is an English manuscript translation which the collector and his assistants have, and I believe there are translations in the vernacular for the use of the native subordinates, but there is no copy for the use of the public. The ryots of a district, and the landholders of a district, know from experience the chief points; but a stranger coming to settle in the district, unless he is an acquaintance of the collector, and is permitted to see a copy as a matter of courtesy, would have no chance of ascertaining what the nature of the tenure is; and, even if he did ascertain what the rules are, he would be no farther than he was before, because the rules may be changed the next year. They have none of the validity of a legislative enactment; and it is these changes and this uncertainty of tenure which have given the ryotwar system its present bad name.

6519. Are these rules strictly followed by the collectors?—They are strictly followed by the collectors.

6520. Are the nature and the contents of the rules a matter of notoriety, or are

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

are they kept private?—I cannot say that they are kept private; from their being constantly put in force, they are known to the intelligent landowners in the district itself.

6521. Would a stranger who came to settle there have any difficulty in learning the character of those rules?—Yes; the Government officials have no authority to show them to the public.

6522. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] By whom were they dictated originally?—By Colonel Read; but they have been modified in communication with the collector by the Revenue Board at Madras from time to time. Three different sets of rules have been thus published in Salem, under the authority of the Revenue Board. The last set of rules was sent out in 1844, and a fresh set may be sent out in 1854, for any guarantee to the contrary.

6523. Mr. *Elliot*.] Could not a party obtain a copy of those rules upon application to the collector, upon stating that his object was to obtain information, in the event of his wishing to take land?—I do not think the collector would consider himself justified in giving a copy without the orders of the Government. I have never known an instance of its being done. Such an application was never made to me, though I have known great numbers of persons come and settle in the district.

6524. *Chairman*.] As I understand you, the impediments to the improvement and to the satisfaction of the cultivator arise, first, from the irregularity of the assessment, which may be increased according to the improvements which he makes?—Yes, in certain cases.

6525. Next, from the uncertainty of the tenure, inasmuch as if he wishes to give up a part he may be obliged to give up more?—That has partly been altered; but was the case down to the year 1850, and is now so far that they cannot immediately alter the extent of their holding to suit their means. There is also an uncertainty of tenure, not only in their not being able to alter the extent of their holding to suit their means, but also from the want of any legislative enactment.

6526. A third difficulty arises from their ignorance as to the precise tenor of the Revenue Code?—Exactly so.

6527. Are you speaking only of the district with which you are personally acquainted, or is the system which you have explained to the Committee in force throughout the Presidency of Madras?—It is in force wherever the ryotwar system prevails throughout the Presidency, with certain differences. The main features of the system are alike throughout the whole of the Presidency, but in different districts there are certain minute modifications. In some districts they are allowed to retain waste land without paying for it. In Tinnevelly there is an alteration made in the rate of assessment, according to the selling price in the market. But the main features of the system apply to the whole Presidency. Great uncertainty is felt from the want of a definite legislative enactment; and the various checks which I have mentioned to the Committee retard all improvements.

6528. What remedies would you suggest for those defects?—A definite legislative enactment, dividing the land into two great classes, the irrigated land and the dry land, land for which the Government have not supplied irrigation. I would allow any one who took up land in either of those classes to expend his capital upon that land as he thought fit, without any change being made in his assessment by the Government. The natives are very timid; every means of interference with them is turned into a source of intimidation, bribery, and corruption. The more you free the natives from vexatious interference, the more certain will be the improvement of the country. The present system is nothing but a series of interferences.

6529. You do not object to the general principle of the ryotwar system, but you complain of the mode of its application?—Yes; the present mode of its application, generally speaking, has been altered from the original system; the original system, however, has been adhered to in two great instances; on dry land, where they have simply contented themselves with growing the staple crops of daily consumption, where no additional assessment is levied, however much they improve the land, and the result has been a great outlay of capital. In proportion to the extent of land paying revenue, the amount of produce raised has been increased immensely, and the supply is therefore sold at a much cheaper rate. People buy corn for nearly half what they paid for it 50 years ago

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

ago, and with rice it is the same. On such irrigated land, whilst they content themselves with growing rice, men may improve the state of the land to any extent they choose; no additional assessment is levied on a rice crop, and rice has fallen in price, I believe, 49 or 50 per cent. in the district in which I was employed, and I believe over the whole of the country it has fallen very much, though no more land is cultivated, generally speaking. Capital has been laid out, and the result has been beneficial, both to the Government and to the people.

6530. Would it be desirable to introduce, instead of the present system, either the zemindary system or the village system?—I do not think that either of those systems could be introduced now with fairness where the ryotwar system is in practice.

6531. Mr. *Baillie.*] Will you state to the Committee in what districts of the Madras Presidency you consider the ryotwar system to have been carried out in a beneficial manner, and to have succeeded?—Where the original system has been adhered to, the results generally have been good.

6532. Where has it been adhered to?—With reference to the two classes of land already mentioned in Salem, and I believe throughout the presidency generally. The changes which have been made are these: when you leave those two great classes of land, land on which the usual dry crops are grown, and land on which rice is grown, and come to cases where the ryot attempts to improve his cultivation, to plant orchards, or to grow what they call garden produce, such as chilies, yams, pumpkins, turmeric, tobacco, &c., which are grown by means of wells, or when a man plants cocoa-nut topes, or areca palms, which he can only grow by an outlay of capital, either on the sinking of those wells or on the planting of those trees, there has been an additional assessment imposed in recent days. That is a tax upon capital which was not contemplated in the original system. I believe these alterations in the original system are general throughout the Presidency, and it is these alterations that, as I have said, require a number of minute checks to carry them out, which hinder the freedom of ryotwary cultivation, and are generally prejudicial.

6533. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Are you aware that the Board of Revenue at Madras recommended to the authorities at home that no charge should be made upon the tenant in consequence of improvements arising from the sinking of wells? —I cannot speak as to what the Revenue Board may have written to the home authorities, of course; but as regards the practice, no charge is made for the sinking of wells, if a number of conditions are complied with which I have mentioned. It is the most sure means of improving the cultivation to sink wells; but if a man wishes to lay out his capital in sinking a well, he must apply for permission to do so. Then the land must be inspected by the village authorities, which of course is tantamount to a present to those gentlemen. Then it must be inspected by the local tahsildar, and when he has satisfied himself of the propriety of the man laying out his capital to this extent, he reports it to the collector; the collector considers the matter, and he sends down leave; but, if otherwise satisfactory, he can only grant leave if there is no old well in the field; if there is an old well, the man must improve that well, and though he may get a temporary reduction, a higher assessment will be ultimately imposed as it is, should he give up any of his other fields.

6534. Are you aware that representations have been made to the home authorities, and that orders have been sent out that no additional charge shall be put upon the ryots in future in consequence of the sinking of wells?—I left for England last September, so that I cannot speak as to to what order may have been sent out since that. I heard that the matter was being agitated, and I understood that the privilege which we had enjoyed in Salem, such as it was, was to be denied in future; that there was to be no permanent free well cultivation; it was simply to be a temporary reduction.

6535. Are not you acquainted with the recent orders to which I have adverted?—No, I am not; I never heard that it was contemplated to allow the ryot to sink a well without any reference to the authorities.

6536. *Chairman.*] Are the Committee to understand it to be your opinion, that with the improvements which you had suggested in the present ryotwar system, the maintenance of that system would be preferable to an attempt to introduce the zemindary system, or the village system?—Certainly.

6537. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] From your experience, are you aware whether this

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

this uncertainty of tenure which you have described has deterred strangers possessing capital, whether natives or Europeans, from settling in the country and improving the land?—It has; with regard to the low country, the plains, I can only infer that it prevents strangers settling; a complicated system like this, which does not give satisfaction, and which possesses no permanency, must, I think, prevent it. I cannot speak to the fact of any particular individuals having been so deterred from settling in the plains; but those tenures extend also to the hill cultivation, where coffee has been introduced. The rules regarding the occupation of those lands have been altered continually, and I know that there they have deterred European settlers from laying out their capital. I was sorry to see the rules changed; I think it would have been much better if there had been a fixed assessment on the land, and the Government had relinquished all right to that land so long as that assessment was paid, which was the original ryotwar system. There the present system is to grant leases for 20 years. The Revenue Board have declared their intention to grant leases only for 20 years, reserving to themselves the power to raise the assessment or not, as they think proper; and the result has been, that men are afraid to sink their capital where the tenure is so uncertain.

6538. Are the European gentlemen who are engaged in the coffee cultivation in the hilly districts; gentlemen possessed of the land for 20 years?—They are; with the distinct notification that at the end of the 20 years the Government reserve to themselves the power of raising the assessment, should they deem such a measure advisable. I do not believe it will ever be raised, but it is an uncertainty which prevents the employment of capital.

6539. With regard to the low lands, there are considerable sugar manufactories established by Europeans, are not there?—Yes, in other districts. In the district in which I have been chiefly employed I do not think there are any; but in other districts, in Chittoor and South Arcot, there are sugar manufactories.

6540. Upon what tenure do the European gentlemen who have established those sugar manufactories obtain possession of the land?—In general, I think the system at present is for such European gentlemen to buy the cane, or the juice of the cane roughly pressed out, and called jagherry, which they manufacture into sugar. They do not hold the land themselves generally, they prefer buying the raw produce from the natives; but where they do hold land, they hold it under those restrictions, and I believe that those restrictions materially hinder such cultivation of land. If those restrictions were removed, and if the tenure of the land were confirmed to those men by a legislative enactment, allowing them to lay out their capital on the land as they chose, without any alteration being made in the assessment, I believe an immense increase in the extent of this cultivation would take place.

6541. I believe those European sugar manufacturers make advances to the farmers, the tenants of the land, to assist them in the cultivation; is that the practice?—In some instances this is done; but in other instances they have established a fair practical working system; the juice is brought into the market and bought up by them at the usual market rate, without any advances, which is infinitely preferable; advances only encourage the natives in swindling.

6542. Are you of opinion that those proprietors of land should have in perpetuity all the advantages of the improvements which they are making?—No doubt they should.

6543. You are of opinion that it would be insufficient to give them leases for 30, 40, or 50 years, during which they should have the exclusive benefits of their improvements?—That depends on the rate of assessment. It must be always an improvement; that for so long the tenure would be certain; but I do not think it could ever be so beneficial as a system in perpetuity. There are millions of acres now unoccupied; if we give over the right in perpetuity, men will invest their capital in the land, and plant it with cocoa-nut trees, or they will sink wells; they will lay out their capital in various ways fearlessly. The occupation of that land will then become a certainty, instead of being, as it is now, an uncertainty, requiring a number of checks to secure its being kept in occupation, and to prevent the labour of the country being transferred to less profitable land, thereby evading the Government demand; and ultimately the land now unoccupied will be cultivated, and pay revenue.

6544. Are

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6544. Are you acquainted with any of the districts where irrigation is supplied, not from wells, but from embankments and anicuts of the river?—In Salem it is supplied from embankments and from anicuts to a great extent, and I have been in Madura, where much of the irrigation is derived from Government sources, and in North Arcot also.

6545. The expenses of those embankments and anicuts have been entirely defrayed by the Government; have not they?—The cost of all heavy annual repairs has been defrayed by the Government, and the Government is entitled, of course, to impose an assessment upon those lands, for the purpose of paying the interest of the capital which has been laid out.

6546. What system is adopted for levying a Government duty upon the use of those waters?—The assessment upon the land is fixed at a proportionably high amount in return for the advantages which it derives from the Government sources of irrigation; the assessment was fixed at the time of the survey with reference to those advantages; and so long as the water is forthcoming, and those works are in good repair, that assessment must always be paid. Should the system which I have ventured to recommend be carried out, the assessment on those lands must be to a certain extent diminished, because capital will go to the lands which have not such advantages. People will sink their capital, and will derive the full benefit from their capital on such lands; whilst other men, who have not capital, will continue to occupy the old lands, if the rates are lowered to meet the competition.

6547. When a man wishes to dig a well for the purposes of irrigation, and has not sufficient capital of his own, is the collector authorised to make him any advances to assist him in digging the well?—Originally, when we first took possession of the country, that was the system, but it has been given up in Salem for many years. The people have now sufficient means, and it is not required. It was found, also, that a great proportion of the sum which was so supplied never reached the man for whose benefit it was intended.

6548. The Committee is to understand that there is no deficiency of means among the people for the improvement of agriculture?—Certainly not, provided the checks I have already described were done away with, and the land were freed from those conditions.

6549. Is this sufficiency of means in the hands of the cultivators themselves, or do they obtain the means from bankers and other people of that description?—I think the people themselves are possessed now of a considerable amount of capital, whilst they can raise money with greater ease than formerly; and I also think, if the tenure of land were improved, if it received the benefit of a legislative enactment, so as to give it a valid security, mercantile capital would be employed direct to a much greater extent. It is now employed to a considerable extent; but I believe if those checks on cultivation were removed, it would be employed in the direct cultivation of land to a very great extent indeed. With regard, however, to mercantile capital at present, there is a tax which must be removed before we can expect any great mercantile activity; I mean the moturpha tax; it has been done away with in the other Presidencies, but it continues still to be levied in Madras.

6550. Speaking of the condition of the cultivators and small proprietors of land, are you of opinion that their condition has been very considerably improved of late years, from the habit of visiting Ceylon at the time of the coffee crops, and bringing back from thence very large sums of money as the price of their labour?—In the south of India, in Madura and in Tinnevelly, I believe resorting to Ceylon is of great assistance to the lower orders; if the season is at all a bad one, they go over to Ceylon in large bodies, and they get well paid, and come back with their gains hoarded up; but I do not think the extent of those gains is such as to alter the state of the country generally.

6551. *Chairman.*] Will you describe the moturpha tax?—The tax, I believe, varies in every district, and in each district it varies in every village, so that it is difficult to give any accurate description of it. As regards its principle, it consists in every native merchant being taxed so many rupees; but there is no fixed per centage, and there are no fixed rates. A man's father, perhaps, paid it before him, and that probably is the general reason for the amount which is paid, and for his being assessed at 10 *s.* or 12 *s.*, as the case may be. If he is an energetic man, and is considered to drive a better trade, it is reported to the collector the next time he visits that sub-division of his district, and the rate is raised.

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

raised. There is no per centage with reference to the extent of the man's trading; no per centage is fixed, as in the case of an income-tax, or anything of that sort; it is a hap-hazard assessment. The native authorities come forward and say: "This man has been prosperous; he has been trading to a great extent, and we think his assessment ought to be raised." The collector is obliged to raise it. If the man has any sense, he buys off the village authorities, and does not get his assessment raised, the extent of his dealings not being reported. Occasionally the village authorities may come forward, and say the man has been unfortunate, which perhaps is true and perhaps is not; but if the collector thinks fit, he reduces the man's rate.

6552. The tax is only levied upon those who are engaged in commercial dealings?—It is levied upon every one almost who does not cultivate land. In one way or another it is brought to bear on every man. If a man cultivates land in another's name, he has to pay a chimney-tax. If an old woman takes vegetables to market, and sells them at the corner of the street, she is assessed for selling vegetables. If a man is a cloth merchant he is assessed; but no tax is levied upon the European traders. Perhaps next door to this man who is making a few rupees a year, there is a European trader making hundreds, but he pays nothing.

6553. There is no tax upon the European mercantile community of Madras? —No tax directly levied, like the moturpha.

6554. That tax, therefore, does not interfere with the application of European capital?—Not directly; it does, however, in this way: suppose a European capitalist wishes to buy cotton or to buy sugar, or any of the great articles of native production; to do so cheaply, he should employ a native merchant. If the native merchant is known to be much engaged in those transactions, the moturpha tax fixed upon him would be raised; so that it impedes, I think, the circulation of their capital also.

6555. The tax has been removed in the other Presidencies?—It has; but it has been retained in Madras.

6556. This tax is not imposed in the shape of a license to carry on trade, but is an arbitrary tax upon presumed profits?—Precisely so. The collector has not the slightest power of checking imposition; he does not know whether the rate fixed is just or whether it is unjust.

6557. Mr. *Ellice.*] Is it paid by artisans as well as by traders?—I cannot speak with any certainty; in one village it may be paid, in another it may not.

6558. Does a weaver pay?—A weaver pays very highly indeed; the weaver's tax was abolished when we first came into the country, and it was resumed, I think, in 1820, on the principle established by Tippoo. It has been levied ever since, and very heavily indeed, but it is nowhere alike; in one village a weaver is assessed at 10*s.*, in the next at a larger sum.

6559. Sir *G. Grey.*] Is it a tax upon the exercise of a trade, or does it vary in amount from time to time, in proportion to the supposed profits?—In proportion to the supposed profits; if the man can get a statement made to the collector that he has been unfortunate in his speculations, the collector must reduce it; if he should not succeed in that, but is perhaps reported to be prosperous, it is raised.

*6560. Is it assessed upon persons exercising the same trade in the same place equally, without regard to any variation in their profits, or the nature of their business?—No; one man is assessed at one sum, and another at another sum.

6561. Persons exercising the same trade, and living at the same place?—Yes.

6562. Mr. *Mangles.*] I understood you to say, that the collector had no power not to increase it upon a statement that the man is prosperous?—I mean that he has no real power of forming a correct judgment; if a mass of evidence is produced to say so and so has been very successful this year, he must raise it then; he would not be doing his duty to the Government if he did not; but he can form no judgment of the correctness of the statements made to him, and if he could form a correct judgment, there is no guide as to what amount he should impose; it is a purely arbitrary rate.

6563. Who are the parties who come forward and say this, and what interest have they in saying it?—The village officers ostensibly are the parties; and they get a per centage upon the sum collected from each village, under that particular

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

head; generally they are, however, respectable men, and it may be done by others from enmity. If a man happens to be in ill odour with his neighbours, they can pay him out immediately, by going to the collector at the next annual gathering, and saying that the man whom they dislike has been successful; his assessment is raised.

6564. You said it was no regular assessment, but was arbitrary?—It is.

6565. At what rate do you suppose it to be fixed generally?—I never heard the rate specified; it varies in every village.

6566. What is the highest moturpha tax you ever knew paid by any individual?—I can hardly say; it would be a small sum in English money, and according to English ideas; in some districts, in Bellary for example, the moturpha tax I have heard goes up to 5 *l.*, that is a small sum in England, but it is a very oppressive sum for a native to pay, and levied as it is.

6567. Cannot you remember what was the highest amount of moturpha tax you ever knew paid in Salem?—Much less than that; 1 *l.*, or something of that kind.

6568. What sort of persons were they who paid that amount?—The small shopkeepers in the bazaars throughout the district.

6569. Mr. *Elliot.*] Can you state what was the total amount of the moturpha tax in your district?—It is about 8,000 *l.* a year. I do not mean to say that the amount actually raised is large; a pound or thirty shillings perhaps is the highest amount I have ever known collected, but its arbitrary nature renders it the means of oppression. The sum actually collected for the Government is small, but the sum paid in addition to that, in the shape of bribes to persons in authority, is, perhaps, three times that amount.

6570. Mr. *Mangles.*] You speak of this tax as being levied upon the poor; there must be, in many villages and towns of a district like Salem, wealthy bunyers, and bankers and shopkeepers?—No doubt there are; I suppose there are men who have capital to the amount of 10,000 *l.*, and, probably, 20,000 *l.*

6571. What would they pay?—I do not believe those men are taxed at all. Such money-dealers are not taxed; the tax is only for shopkeepers, &c.

6572. Do the wealthy shopkeepers pay?—They all pay.

6573. Not more than a pound a-piece?—I do not suppose in Salem the amount ever runs higher than 30 *s.*

6574. Sir *G. Grey.*] Is the collector the sole and final judge of the amount of assessment upon each individual?—I believe there is an appeal to the Revenue Board, but I never knew an instance of the Revenue Board altering the decision of the collector. The tax is collected from the lowest classes. Thousands pay only a shilling; thousands more may pay two shillings and three shillings, small sums, which in themselves are nothing, but which, as a means of intimidation and oppression in the hands of the petty village officers, affect the well-being of the people very differently.

6575. Do you think a collector has not the means of checking that oppression?—Certainly not; he is powerless.

6576. Mr. *Vernon Smith.*] Do you speak from report merely, or have you yourself, in your own experience, known of presents being given to those people?—I speak from my own experience.

6577. Under whose authority are the persons to whom such presents are given?—Under the authority of the collector.

6578. Have you known cases where the collector has been remonstrated with, with respect to those bribes?—I have had innumerable cases where men have been reported to me as having been trading more extensively, and that their assessment should be raised. The men immediately said, "It is all false, I have not had any more extensive dealings; it is only because they are at enmity with me, or I have not bribed them." But it would be impossible to prove it.

6579. When those complaints were made to you, how did you proceed?—I looked at the evidence generally, and if it appeared to me that there were due grounds for it, I thought it my duty, as an officer of the Government, to raise that assessment; if I thought there were no grounds for so doing, I simply dismissed the case.

6580. I am speaking of the fraudulent acts of the village officers; is there any controlling power over them?—Yes, you can dismiss, or fine or imprison them,

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

them, but you can never prove cases like these against them; if you could prove the cases, you could fine or punish the parties in many ways.

6581. You have the power of dismissal?—Yes.

6582. Is that ever enforced?—Occasionally, but not often; they are the hereditary heads of the villages, and it is better to fine them or punish them in any other way than by dismissing them. If you dismiss them, you lose their prestige as hereditary officers, and the new man you put in would be probably ten times worse.

6583. Did you ever punish them yourself?—Often, for other offences, but not by dismissal.

6584. Do you mean to say that there is no remedy for such a state of things as you have described?—The abolition of that tax, as has been done in the other two Presidencies, is the best remedy; unless it is abolished, the whole of the mercantile transactions of the native community of the Madras Presidency must suffer.

6585. You think it impossible, maintaining the tax, to remedy the evils attendant upon its collection?—Certainly I do.

6586. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you know anything of the gross amount of the tax levied in Madras?—I cannot say; it would be a small sum, I know, but it might be trebled or quadrupled as regards actual collections; there is no security against it.

6587. Mr. *Hume*.] Is there a public ordinance existing for the collection of this tax in Madras?—Yes, it is referred to in the Regulations.

6588. Is there no means by which the inhabitants can ascertain the principle on which it is based?—There is nothing by which the collector can know it; it is simply referred to as an existing tax which is continued.

6589. Being now levied at the rate at which Tippoo levied it before we obtained possession of Mysore?—No, that is in regard to the weaving classes.

6590. Was the same rule applied to bunyers and other traders?—No; as regards these classes, it has been continued as it formerly existed, the usual customs of the village being alone considered.

6591. You say that Europeans settling in any of those villages are not subject to any tax for the business they carry on?—No.

6592. You mentioned that the village authorities occasionally resort to bribery?—Yes.

6593. That is done to conceal the amount of business, which would have induced the collector to extend the rate of the moturpha tax?—Yes, or to avoid the tax altogether.

6594. What is the smallest amount which you remember to have seen collected from any individual?—One shilling; thousands pay one shilling as a chimney-tax.

6595. Can you state the different titles under which those taxes are levied?—I cannot give you the whole; if I could, it would take a long time to state them.

6596. State what you recollect?—There is the chimney-tax; then there is a tax on weaving; a tax on the man who sells cattle; a tax on the old woman who sells vegetables; there is a tax on every description of shop; there is a tax on every barber; a tax on every artisan; it is impossible to describe the whole.

6597. Mr. *Mangles*.] Is not the barber a village servant?—Yes, he is; but there is a tax upon his razor, nevertheless. The practice varies; in some of the villages I dare say he is not taxed. The caste to which the shoemaker belongs is employed in the village police, and so he escapes.

6598. Mr. *Hume*.] You say that the collector comes round, and according to the report which is made to him he raises or lowers the rate of assessment; who is the person whose duty it is to report to the collector when he comes round?—The local head of that particular sub-division, the tehsildar.

6599. Is it the duty of the secretaries or the pattels to keep an account of the business done, as it is their duty to keep an account of the cultivation of every kind?—No; they keep a list, showing the number of men in that particular village who pay the moturpha; and they come forward and say, "So-and-so paid so much last year; we have reason to believe this year he has been much more prosperous; he has traded to a greater extent, and he should be raised so much."

6600. The Committee understand you to say, that the uncertainty which prevails

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

prevails as to what the individual may have to pay, produces so much inconvenience, that, in your opinion, the tax ought to be abolished?—Undoubtedly.

6601. Then the Europeans and the natives would be put upon the same footing?—Yes, in respect of that tax they would; not only is the tax injudicious, in my opinion, but the State being the great landholder, I believe it to be the interest of the State to improve the market for their produce as much as possible; the whole produce of the country is grown upon their land, and if they removed this moturpha tax, and so improved the condition of their chief consumer, the mercantile classes, they would be directly legislating for their own benefit.

6602. You consider the moturpha tax to be a restriction or an impediment to the mutual communication of buying and selling, and consequently to be injurious to those who are the proprietors of the land?—Yes.

6603. You think that improved cultivation and increased trade would be more advantageous to the Government than the amount now paid?—Yes; the two can scarcely be compared; the actual loss would be a mere trifle, while the gain, by improving the markets, would be almost infinite.

6604. *Chairman.*] However vexatious and impolitic this tax may be, do you suppose the removal of a tax, producing about 100,000 *l.* a year, would very much increase the power of consumption, and benefit the population?—I do; the mere removal of this small tax, small, that is, as regards the actual sum collected for the benefit of the Government, would improve the condition of the people materially, and so act on agriculture. I do not mean to say that that would be enough; there are other things required also.

6605. Sir *T. H Maddock.*] If, as you propose, there should be no increase in the Government demand upon the land, that it should be a fixed sum and not increase in consequence of improvements, how do you make it out that Government would gain anything by giving up this 100,000 *l.* a-year?—The land at present in occupation, for instance, in Salem, is about a quarter of the whole area. I suppose the amount of cultivation over the whole Presidency, that is to say, of land in occupation, bears about that proportion. Should the tenure be altered, and men be enabled to lay out their capital fearlessly, you would secure the permanent occupation of that amount of land; and from the improvements which would so ensue, and from thus freeing mercantile capital by the abolition of moturpha, the remainder of the land would gradually be taken in; there is no limit to the increase of capital and extent of the improvements which may take place, and I believe that would amply compensate the Government for any present loss. Three-quarters of the land is now unoccupied, but as the population increases, and it has doubled in Salem within the last 50 years, this additional land would be taken under cultivation, and there would be the assessment on the additional land to compensate for the immediate loss, which would be very trifling.

6606. Is the land which is now waste land of as good a quality as the land which is in cultivation?—Much of it is; much of it is rocky bad land, of course, which would not be available; but I believe there are millions of acres which are available for occupation at the present moment, and which would be brought under occupation gradually, as the population increased.

6607. Mr. *Baillie.*] Did I understand you correctly to say that the sum of money actually taken from the people by this tax in the shape of bribes, which they paid not to be informed against, amounted to three times the sum which is actually paid into the coffers of the Government?—That, I believe, was the amount which I mentioned, but it is a mere guess; it may be six times. It is not simply the amount either which is taken from the people; the tax acts as a bar to all progress, and the people are afraid to bestir themselves; they say, "It is no good for us to labour; the State will come down upon us; we shall be reported to the collector next year, and have our assessment raised." So that it is not only what is taken by bribes which must be considered, but it is the way in which it checks all commercial enterprise.

6608. Mr. *Ellice.*] Is this tax imposed upon the vakeels, the native lawyers?—No; they are far too clever to pay such a tax; it is only imposed upon those who cannot help themselves, who labour for the comfort of the community at large.

6609. Mr. *Milner Gibson.*] Is there no maximum amount beyond which the collector could not assess an individual?—I know of no limit.

6610. He

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6610. He may take anything he can get?—If he were to be very extravagant in his demand, there would be an appeal made to the Government, probably.

6611. *Chairman.*] You do not mean to say, when you estimate the whole cost to the natives at three or four times the amount of the tax, that the excess is spent in bribes or corruption, do you?—Yes, I do; the sum I mention is a mere guess; it is paid partly by those who do pay, and partly by those who avoid paying altogether.

6612. A person who is taxed at the rate of 1 *l.* or 30 *s.*, would probably give a proportionately smaller sum to prevent a higher assessment?—That man would, undoubtedly.

6613. Mr. *Mangles.*] You spoke of millions of acres being unoccupied, and again you said, that in Salem itself only one-fourth of the land was occupied: the Committee has it in evidence, and it is well known that throughout Bengal and the North-western Provinces, there is hardly any land uncultivated which could be cultivated?—I was speaking of the Madras Presidency.

6614. You have spoken favourably of the ryotwar assessment; how do you account for it that there should be that great difference between the circumstances of the two Presidencies under those different systems?—The reason I should give is, that Bengal is more populous; there was a much larger population when it was taken possession of. In Salem we know it was the reverse, but the population has doubled since we came; and as I find the prices of produce have fallen to the extent of nearly half, while the population has so doubled, I speak favourably of the ryotwar system.

6615. Is there not population enough to cultivate all the land that is now uncultivated?—Not at present. If the revenue laws were more liberal, I have no doubt there would be ultimately a greater extent of land under cultivation; but as to cultivating the remaining three-fourths of the district, the present population is utterly incapable of doing so, either as regards means or numbers.

6616. How do you account for the population of the Madras Presidency being so much lower in proportion to the area than the population in other parts of India?—One reason may be, that it was divided originally into a number of small independent states. Salem, for instance, was a sort of battle field; there was the Mysore State upon one side, and Tanjore on another side, and the Nabob Wallajah on the other, and the country was constantly traversed by hostile armies. That has been the case generally throughout Southern India. In Madura there were a number of independent pol[illegible]rs; which was the case in Tinnevelly also, and to the north of Madras. There was no wide-spread dominant power such as there was in Bengal. In Bengal too the land is more fertile, so that the population would recover itself sooner after any great calamity.

6617. Did I correctly understand you to imply that a higher assessment is imposed in Madras upon land, if it be cultivated with the better descriptions of produce?—Under the present ryotwar system it is. It was not so under the original ryotwar system. The original ryotwar system depended upon encouraging the outlay of capital. Looking at the system, at first, you would suppose that labour would be liable to constant changes, that labour would be transferred from one land to another, and the occupation of the land and the revenue would be uncertain; but that was prevented by encouraging the free outlay of capital. No man would give up land which he had expended his money on.

6618. Suppose the case of land capable of irrigation; if a man alters his produce upon that land, and grows the sugar-cane, would he be assessed more highly?—In Salem the sugar-cane is not more highly assessed; in some districts it is.

6619. Are you aware that the Government of India, in all other parts of India, have positively prohibited that system of imposing additional revenue upon certain crops?—I cannot speak as to the directions of the Government I can only speak as to what is in practice.

6620. Have you never seen that stated in print?—I understood that in the North-western Provinces the assessment was levied in reference to the quantity of water supplied, and it is in that way that the assessment on the sugar-cane is higher in Madras, in the places where it is higher. In Madura and other districts, they have a distinction; they have irrigated lands which are considered

sidered two-crop lands, and irrigated lands which are considered one-crop lands, according to the quantity of water obtained; and as sugar requires, it is thought, the water of two-crop lands, that rate is levied, whatever class the land belongs to.

6621. You spoke of the evil arising from not allowing the ryot to reap, without the payment of additional revenue, the fruits of his own improvements; it is in evidence that orders were issued by the Court of Directors on the 2d of June 1852, to this effect: "We now reply to your letter in this department, dated 1st December last, in which you submit to us the unanimous opinion of the members of your Government in favour of relinquishing to the ryots, throughout the Provinces of your Presidency, under such precautions only as may be requisite to prevent abuse of the indulgence, the permanent and full benefit of their own improvements, which you conceive to be the most direct and influential mode of furthering the grand object of elevating them to the condition of landowners, and thereby laying the only sure foundation for the general progress and improvement of the country." It goes on, "Having fully considered all the circumstances set before us, we have resolved to authorise you to extend to the whole of the Madras Presidency the rule which prevails in the districts noted in the margin, and so allow to the ryots the full benefit of their own improvements, the lands so improved being subject to no additional assessment on that account, so long as the general rates of the district remain unaltered." Would those orders remove the evil of which you complain, and effect the improvement which you desire?—I do not think that would effect what I desire.

6622. That would not remove the evils of which you complain?—No. It is here stated, that the measures are to be carried out "under such precautions only as may be requisite to prevent abuse of the indulgence." Of course it would depend upon what those precautions are. They are to be carried out under the system which prevails in the districts noted in the margin, which are Bellary, Cuddapah, South Arcot, Salem and Tinnevelly. Salem is the district to which I have particularly referred on this subject. The precautions which are taken there are mixed up with some 70 rules regarding the cultivation of land; and these I have already described as exceedingly intricate and impolitic.

6623. Do those 70 rules refer to the cultivation of land?—They dovetail into one another. I have described the specific precautions as to well cultivation. This order goes on further to say, "We added, however, that we did not consider it reasonable that the Government should forego all chance of prospective advantage by limiting its claim on the land in perpetuity." The ryotwar system, as originally proposed and established in Salem, by order of the officer who took charge of the district, Colonel Reid, was in perpetuity.

6624. You will observe that there is an intermediate sentence, stating what the Court of Directors had done upon some former occasion, and then they proceed to say, "But now we give that up"?—That is with regard simply to well cultivation, but it has no bearing upon planting an orchard, for example, nor has it any bearing upon planting cocoa-nut topes on wet land.

6625. Do you think that order would remove the evils as regards well cultivation?—No; well cultivation in Salem at present is carried to comparatively a small extent; the amount of capital laid out in sinking wells is a mere tithe of what it would be were the provisions more liberal.

6626. Mr. *Baillie*.] I understood you to say that the inconveniences arise, not from any increased tax which is put upon the wells, but from difficulties in applying the rules and regulations?—The application is troublesome, and the rules are also intrinsically bad. If a man sinks a well, and all the conditions that are requisite to procure immunity are complied with, and he obtains permission to sink that well, the privileges only continue to him so long as he occupies the whole of the land he was then in possession of. Supposing he has 12 fields in his possession, if he sinks a well in one of those fields, but next year gives up one field, and occupies the remaining 11, the privilege is withdrawn, and so on.

6627. Mr. *Mangles*.] How could the order be more precise than it is, when it says that the ryots are to be allowed "the full benefit of their own improvements, the lands so improved being subject to no additional assessment on that account, so long as the general rates of the district remain unaltered"?—From that extract I see the system is to be carried out according to the system now prevailing

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

18 June 1853.

prevailing in Salem; the system in Salem I have already described, and I think that is not sufficiently comprehensive.

6628. Mr. *Hume*.] Have you read the petition presented to the House of Commons from Madras respecting the village and ryotwar systems?—I have read the portion just shown to me regarding the moturpha.

6629. Paragraph 38 states, "The next grievance regarding which your petitioners appeal to your Honourable House, is the moturpha, or tax upon trades and occupations; embracing weavers, carpenters, all workers in metals, all salesmen, whether possessing shops, which are also taxed separately, or vending by the roadside, &c., &c.; some paying impost on their tools, others for permission to sell, extending to the most trifling articles of trade, and the cheapest tools the mechanic can employ; the cost of which is frequently exceeded six times over by the moturpha, under which the use of them is permitted." From your experience during your residence in India, are the facts which are stated in that portion of the petition correct?—The tools are merely made use of as a sort of sign-post to go by; they do not fix the amount of the tax; the tax is fixed with regard to the supposed profits of the man, and the tools are only mentioned as a symbol, to designate the tax. I mentioned what I considered would be the advantage of a legislative enactment which defined the tenure of land, and put it on a fixed footing, which all could understand, dividing it into two great classes: land on which the Government capital had been expended by way of irrigation, on which a higher duty can with perfect justice be levied; and land on which the Government had not expended any capital, where a proprietor holding that land may be free to expend his capital without any restriction. I have also stated that I believe it would be certainly for the advantage of the country if the mercantile part of the community were freed from the moturpha tax which is now imposed upon them; but if those two measures were carried out, I do not believe they alone would be sufficient. I believe if that is done, as matters at present stand, the only effect will be to glut the local markets. There would be an immense increase in the supply, and in the present state of internal communications that supply cannot be forwarded from place to place to suit the demand. And unless some fixed sum for the repair of the high roads of each district be assigned for that purpose, I do not think those measures will be comparatively of any use. At present we have tolerable roads in Salem for high roads, but we have no cross roads; we have no network of roads from village to village, or from the villages to the high roads, so that the high roads are comparatively useless; and we require many bridges even on these roads. Now a merchant is obliged to calculate his load by the obstacles he has to meet with; the rivers over which there is no bridge. Unless we have a certain sum set apart for the repair of the roads in each district, I do not think that any improvement of the kind suggested will be of much avail.

6630. Mr. *Elliot*.] How do you propose to make those roads, and then to keep them up; at whose expense?—In Salem we have high roads made at the public expense. I believe if the Government set apart a certain sum for the repair of the high roads, and published annually how that money had been expended, so that people could see how the money went, it would be perfectly safe to carry out generally the system of forced labour. In England, for instance, you levy a rate for the improvement of the local roads; I would not levy a rate, but I would make an estimate for the annual repairs of the cross roads, and let the amount be made known to the villagers. They might either carry the work out among themselves, or if they refused to supply the labour for the repair of those roads, I would then levy a tax upon such villages for the amount required there for the year. I believe there would be no difficulty in carrying the system out, if it were sanctioned by the law. In Salem we have had for the last 13 years compulsory labour for the roads; it is called voluntary labour. The Government laid out a large sum in the construction of trunk lines; the people, in return for that, voluntarily agreed to keep them in repair, and they have kept them in repair; but latterly nothing further has been done on the behalf of the Government in the way of bridging the rivers which intersect the roads, or assisting in the heavier repairs. The people have become discontented. The result is, that the money which has been expended will soon be all lost; the roads are getting gradually worse and worse, and the people are more and more disinclined to

contribute

contribute labour to their future repair. I believe if a sum were set apart for the maintenance of the high road, the people themselves would improve the cross roads.

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6631. Taking the main roads first, you would have them all repaired and kept up at the expense of the Government?—The trunk roads through each district I would have kept up at the expense of the Government.

6632. All over India?—Yes; it would not be a very large outlay.

6633. Not to keep up the trunk roads all over India?—Not large in comparison with the revenue the Government obtain, nor as regards other countries from the cheapness of labour.

6634. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Do you think that any revenue system can be advantageously substituted for the present ryotwar system in Madras?—The present ryotwar system I have already stated is defective, but I do not think a better system than the original ryotwar system in its leading features can be proposed.

6635. You would suggest that the former ryotwar system should be introduced?—In its leading features.

6636. There would be no possibility of introducing anything like the village system in the Madras Presidency?—No, I think not. Where the village system is in practice, I have no doubt its effects are excellent; the people are accustomed to it. They are of one caste in a particular village, and are suited to it; in other villages we have all castes living together, and there I do not think that the village system could be introduced.

6637. Is not there, in some parts of the Madras Presidency, a sort of zemindary system?—Yes, where it exists we could not, with any fairness, change it; we established it by law, and we must allow it to remain.

6638. Does that system exist in many parts of the Presidency?—Almost in every portion of the Presidency there is a part of the land under the zemindary system. There is a quarter of Salem which is still zemindary. The estates in that portion were more valuable, and never reverted to the Government.

6639. Have you any idea what proportion the zemindary part of the Presidency bears to the ryotwary part of the Presidency?—Not over the whole Presidency.

6640. Mr. *Elliot*.] Are the ryots under the zemindary system better off than under the ryotwary system?—The ryots under the ryotwary system have much the best of it. They are subject, no doubt, to this uncertainty of tenure, but as regards the practice hitherto the assessment has never been raised. No alteration has been made save in particular instances, and the people have confidence in the Government generally. They consider their title to be, to a certain extent, as valid as it would be if confirmed by a legislative enactment, and they have a very superior title to those who hold under a zemindar, who are not considered, or were not originally considered, to have any proprietary right at all. Under the zemindary system they were considered to be simply tenants at will; subsequently laws have been passed which modify that a little.

6641. The ryots under the ryotwar system, I suppose, have the advantage of more frequent remissions in the event of drought or flood, or any other loss of crop, than they have on the zemindary estates?—I think the zemindars deal very fairly with their ryots in the present day. Formerly it was the reverse; but the present men are men of a different stamp; they are men of more substance, and their families have been some time on the estate, and there is a kindlier feeling between them and their tenants.

6642. With respect to the cross roads which you propose to keep up by what is called compulsory labour, has not that given dissatisfaction in some places?—I believe it is nowhere in force save in Salem. In Salem it never gave dissatisfaction so long as the Government bore its share of the expense; it was when the Government stopped all further assistance in reference to the bridging of rivers, and repairing cases of extensive damage, which it was beyond their power to repair, that the people became dissatisfied.

6643. The bridges and other works upon the network of roads would be kept up by the villages; do you think they would be well kept up?—You cannot of course expect to have the cross roads bridged so carefully as you would have the trunk roads bridged; but I have no doubt that bridges would be built here and there. The villagers themselves would be willing to do it in some instances.

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6644. Have not the opinions of many public men been given against that system of keeping up the cross roads?—I have never heard it proposed before. I have only heard compulsory labour considered in reference to the trunk roads. At present we have not attempted to do anything with our cross roads in Salem; it has been only with the trunk lines, and dissatisfaction has been expressed to a great extent latterly because the works were more than they could accomplish.

6645. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Did you ever try a toll in Salem?—It was thought of once for a very large bridge which the Government built over a river there. It was proposed that a toll should be put upon that bridge; but I think it was generally considered that the toll would be like the moturpha, merely made a means of oppression, and I myself fully believed it. It would be a long way off from any magistrate. The toll-keeper would demand any sum he might choose, and if a man complained, he would have to make a long journey for the purpose.

6646. Altogether you would object to the introduction of tolls, and if driven to it, you think even a rate would be preferable?—Yes; I would sooner even raise the assessment upon the land than propose a toll.

6647. Are you aware whether there are any districts in the southern part of India where tolls have been tried?—No; I am not aware of any tolls on bridges or roads.

6648. Even if the system of levying tolls on the high roads in India were approved of, would it be possible, from the nature of the country, to place the tolls in such a way as to levy an amount sufficient to keep up the road?—No; the country is all open, and the people would easily evade it. A native would go 50 miles sooner than pay a penny.

6649. Therefore the only tolls which can be placed on Indian roads are at the ghauts near the rivers?—Yes.

6650. Mr. *Mangles*.] Did the Committee correctly understand you to say that the moturpha extends to all the districts of the Madras Presidency?—When I answered the question upon that subject, I thought it extended over the whole Presidency, but on referring to the petition from Madras, I am reminded that it does not extend over the whole Presidency. I remember the disturbance which is there referred to, which took place when it was attempted to impose the moturpha at Coupoorain.

6651. Are not the whole of what are called the Northern Sircars exempted from it?—I have never been in the Northern Sircars, and cannot speak to that; it is imposed, I know, in Bellary, in North and South Arcot, in Salem, and in Tanjore, &c.

6652. With respect to the roads in your district of Salem, is not the country from village to village traversed in hot and cold weather with great ease, in consequence of the flat nature of the country?—By no means; you cannot get a cart over it, so as to answer the requirements of commerce.

6653. From what circumstance?—The uneven nature of the ground.

6654. Is the soil sandy?—There is every description of ground; rocky ground, heavy cotton ground, and sandy ground. It is very difficult to convey raw produce from one village to another, except where the villages are close to the trunk line of road. I do not believe that those trunk lines will ever be of any great value, unless we establish cross roads.

6655. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is there any check upon the exactions of a zemindar from the cultivators under him?—In Salem we have the advantage of an accurate survey having been made previously to the introduction of the zemindary system; that survey is appealed to in all cases of dispute between the zemindar and his ryots. The zemindar, of course, is a powerful man, and generally has the means of getting the best of it; but to a certain extent those survey accounts are a check upon him, and in Madras, in 1822, two regulations were passed by Sir Thomas Munro, which modified materially the original regulations. It was then laid down, that the regulation passed in 1802 was not to upset any existing rights; that it was not meant to infringe upon those privileges, but merely to define how the zemindar might best collect his rents; that, to a certain extent, is a protection to the ryots.

6656. Are the zemindars in general rapacious and oppressive?—No; I think the present race of zemindars are many of them very respectable and good landlords; men who deal in a kindly manner with their ryots, and make them advances in bad seasons.

6657. The

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

6657. The ryots, I suppose, do not frequently abscond from their lands, and engage in the cultivation of other lands?—No, I do not think they do.

6658. Such being the case, on what ground did you state that you considered the ryotwar system better for the ryot than the zemindary system?—Because no one comes between him and the Government; where there is a zemindar between the ryot and the Government, the tenure is not so certain.

6659. Do you think it undesirable to have a superior class between the lowest cultivators and the Government?—I would wish to see that superior class rise in the natural course of things by defining the ryotwar tenure, and allowing free scope to the outlay of capital. In that way we shall see such a class gradually rise, and I believe that is the only way permanently to secure it.

6660. Are you yourself aware of any instances in which the ryots have by industry accumulated sufficient money to place themselves in that position, or in anything approaching to it?—There are a vast number of ryots who are now in much improved circumstances, and there is a great extent of land so held. Compared with other ryots their possessions are considerable; they employ sub-tenants and get their land cultivated for them. The law of primogeniture not existing in India, but every man's land at his death being divided equally among his children, will however, always prevent any considerable accumulation of property.

6661. When you speak of those ryots being in improved circumstances, what extent of acres do you suppose they have ever acquired?—It is difficult to give any opinion upon that point, because to evade the present law, one man will hold several lands in the same village under different names, and perhaps he will also have some lands in the next village; but I should suppose that there are men holding land paying 30 *l.* or 40 *l.* a year.

6662. What is the average rental of a zemindar?—At the present moment I can scarcely say. I do not suppose there is a man in Salem who pays more than 2,000 *l.* a year, but that gives you no idea as to the value of his zemindary, because the best properties frequently pay the least, as compared to their extent; the sum which they pay is merely the Government assessment, and that gives no clue to the worth of their holdings.

6663. Do you think it is useful to have a class of men of that kind permanently established in the country or not?—I see no good that they have done as yet; wherever there are zemindaries we have much more trouble with the police, and much more difficulty in getting the repairs which we require to the roads.

6664. Does no police responsibility attach to those zemindaries?—None with us.

6665. Has that always been the case?—In the first instance it was attempted to make them police officers; but they turned those police powers to a bad purpose, and they were taken from them; that was a long time ago. I do not see any advantage that results from the existence of the zemindars, as far as the Government interest is concerned, except that it enables them to collect the revenue more easily.

6666. Mr. *Hume.*] You have stated two methods of assessment, one where the Government lay out money to improve the land; in that case you think an additional rent, according to the amount laid out, would be willingly paid?—It would be fairly demanded.

6667. The other case is, where an individual has applied his own capital to improve his own land; do you not approve of some plan being adopted by which such an individual shall be secured in possession of the fruits of that capital?—I believe it is the only way in which the country can be managed safely.

6668. You strongly recommend that that should be carried out by all collectors of the revenue?—Undoubtedly.

6669. You stated, in answer to a former question, in reference to labourers going to Ceylon, that they returned very frequently with plenty of money, and on the whole had sufficient capital; have they sufficient capital generally to cultivate the land which they hold?—The men who go to Ceylon are not the men who hold land; they are the labouring classes.

6670. In what state are the labouring classes in your district, as compared with the labouring classes in this country?—The condition of the labouring classes

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

classes in India, when you take into consideration the difference of country and climate, is I believe very little inferior to, that of the labouring classes here. They get a fair supply of food. Of course it occasionally happens, when the season is bad, that there is a large amount of dreadful distress, but in average years I do not think you hear any great complaints; the price of food is cheap beyond all belief, and the climate is such that you do not require the comforts which you require here.

6671. What are the ordinary wages of a labourer in your district?—The wages of a labourer in my district are something less than 3 *d.* a day.

6672. Would those wages afford the same amount of food and comforts as 1 *s.* or 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a day in this country?—There is of course a great difference in the climate; I believe the labourers in India are as well off for food as they are in England.

6673. How are their huts built?—A man builds a good hut in India for from 6 *s.* to 10 *s.*, and houses himself comfortably.

6674. Have you been in any of the huts in the north of Scotland or Ireland?—They are much more comfortable than an Indian hut, the climate requires that the people should be more indoor; the Indian hut is not so substantial as a cottage in this country.

6675. The times of distress to which you allude are when the season from drought, or any other accident, produces deficient crops?—Exactly.

6676. On the whole, do you confine your observations as to the state of the native labourers to the district of Salem, or do you speak of other parts of India with which you have been acquainted?—I speak also of other parts with which I have been acquainted. You can scarcely, however, compare the Indian labourers with Englishmen; their climate and their characters are so different, whilst labour must ever bear much the same relation to those that employ it.

6677. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Having regard to their relative wants, do you think the labourer in the southern parts of India, with which you are acquainted, is generally as well off as the labourer in this country?—If you take as your measure the amount of leisure time that they have, the labourer in India has as much relaxation as the labourer in England.

6678. With regard to their physical wants, do you think an Indian labourer is as well off as a labourer in this country?—As far as you can compare them, I think so; there are times of great distress in India, no doubt.

6679. Mr. *Hume.*] If it is alleged that the labouring population, in those districts with which you are acquainted, are generally in a state of wretchedness and misery, is that representation correct?—I have endeavoured to take every circumstance into consideration; and looking to the previous state of those people, and to what they have been accustomed to, I believe their present state is one of comparative ease, is an immense improvement on their condition at any time of which we have authentic information; but there is much poverty.

6680. You have only been seven years in Salem?—I am speaking of the state of the country as we find it recorded.

6681. Do you consider the district in which you have been stationed to be upon the whole improving?—Very greatly, as regards the general condition of the district.

6682. Do you think, if the moturpha tax were removed, and the tenure of land were secured, and protection afforded to the people, matters would go on improving?—If we had roads. I believe it will be all of little use, comparatively speaking, unless the internal means of communication are improved, not only in that district, but generally.

6683. Do you consider that irrigation is also essential, or is there sufficient irrigation in that district already?—In some portions of India they do not require irrigation, but in Salem irrigation is essential in order to an improved cultivation.

6684. The future improvement of India will be greatly promoted in your view by improving the roads and bridges, and by irrigation?—Yes, and the removal of the moturpha tax; and there is one further change which is most essential. The present forms of procedure in the civil courts ought to be materially

J. W. R. Dykes, Esq.

16 June 1853.

materially changed. Till that be done, I believe no men, whatever their qualifications might be, could possibly meet the demands of any greatly increased mercantile activity. I believe our present forms of procedure would be found perfectly unsuited.

6685. What are the forms which you object to?—The lengthened forms of procedure in the courts of justice. Suppose a man wants to recover a sum of 30*l.*, he goes into court; he files his petition to that effect; and notice is given to the defendant, who files his answer.

6686. Is there any tax levied in the form of a stamp?—Yes; I am now speaking as to the time occupied in getting the suit through the court. The answer is filed. After the answer is filed notice is given to the plaintiff, and he files his reply, and so on. If the forms of procedure are not altered, I believe it will be impossible for the courts to give satisfaction.

6687. Do your observations apply to native as well as to European courts?—Yes; but in the native courts the forms of procedure are quicker than in the European courts. In the European courts the proceedings are much more lengthy. In the native courts a suit may be passed through with more rapidity.

6688. Mr. *Lowe.*] In the Madras petition, besides the moturpha tax, the petitioners speak of a tax which the Government raises out of the right of gathering wild honey, cutting jungle grass, and cutting firewood, and things of that sort, certain persons being licensed to do those things for a sum of money: is that the case?—Yes.

6689. What is the name of that tax?—There are various taxes of that kind. They come under the head of licences and small farms.

6690. Does the tax exist all over Madras?—Yes.

6691. Have you read the statements in the petition from Madras?—No, I have not read the petition through.

6692. You have mentioned a variety of remedies which you would apply to the present state of things in India; can you suggest any means by which taxation could be more equalised. Does not personal property escape taxation at present in India?—As the State is the universal land-owner, I would sooner raise whatever is required for the necessities of the State from land than attempt any tax upon personal property. The natives are exceedingly timid. Even in England it is considered difficult to raise such taxes fairly, but in India it would be hopeless at present.

6693. Is not it the effect of the present system, that the wealthier inhabitants in the large towns escape taxation?—They have to bear their share indirectly; they buy the produce, which is produce raised upon Government land.

6694. If the Government ask no more than the rent of the land, that will not raise the price of the produce?—I think that in India the Government levies indirectly on those men by collecting an assessment, whatever the amount may be.

6695. And that rent does not increase the price which those people get for their produce?—The produce would be raised at cheaper rates if there were not that assessment to pay.

Lunæ, 20° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir Charles Wood.
Sir Robert Inglis.	Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. Herries.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Clive.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir G. Grey.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Lowe.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

William Agnew Goldfinch, Esq., called in; and Examined.

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6696. *Chairman.*] WILL you state during what time you resided in India, and the situations you occupied?—My service in India extends over 11 years; the whole of that time I was employed in the Dharwar and Belgaum collectorates as assistant collector, and for a short time I was acting collector of Dharwar.

6697. So that you are conversant with the system of land revenue in Bombay?—Yes, in that part of the country particularly.

6698. Will you state, shortly, what was the system adopted there?—It is the ryotwar system. The landholders hold their land direct from Government, and pay a fixed assessment, which has lately been revised by a new survey and assessment.

6699. Were you there at the time of that new survey?—I was.

6700. Upon what principle was it carried on?—The objects of the survey were to fix a moderate rate of assessment, and to measure and map the whole of the lands of the country, and to fix boundary marks.

6701. On the same principle as that which was adopted in the North-western Provinces by Mr. Bird?—I believe there is some difference between the two surveys; but generally, I fancy the objects are the same.

6702. What was the result; was it to increase the revenue or to diminish it?—The net revenue is increased very materially; the nominal revenue is slightly less than it was, but the actual collections are greater.

6703. Will you explain the reason of that apparent difference between the nominal revenue and the real revenue?—The nominal revenue, that is, the assessment as entered in the accounts, was actually never collected under the old system; every year large sums were remitted. By the new mode of assessment, no remissions are given; and so, although the nominal assessment is less than it used to be, the actual collections are much greater.

6704. Was that survey and new arrangement satisfactory to the native cultivators?—Very satisfactory indeed; it has created a wonderful change in the condition of the people, and also in their feeling of satisfaction with our Government.

6705. Can you give the Committee any idea what proportion the revenue paid by the cultivators bears to the net produce of the cultivation?—No, I do not think I can; I should suppose it to be about one-third of the net produce; but it is only a matter of guess.

6706. Upon what basis was the assessment made?—The villages were divided into separate groups, and the accounts of all those villages were compared for many preceding years. The rise and fall in the amount of collections, as shown in those accounts, was exhibited in a diagram; and on these data the amount of assessment that this particular cluster of villages was supposed to be likely to be able to bear was decided upon; and after this the lands that had been classified and fixed in a scale according to their relative values were assessed. The villages were ranged in clusters according to their climate and soil, and natural advantages generally.

6707. Was the assessment made after consultation, and in concert with the natives?—No; from accounts, and from general information picked up by the survey officers.

6708. For

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6708. For what period is that assessment in force?—Thirty years.

6709. Then no improvement made during the 30 years will increase the assessment during that period?—No; the value of all improvements will go to the landholder for 30 years.

6710. To what extent was that system adopted throughout the Presidency of Bombay?—Four of the provinces have been completed by this survey; four are now being surveyed, and one other is just about to be commenced; so that in time the whole of the Bombay Presidency will be surveyed.

6711. Will the result of the whole be an increase of the land revenue throughout the Presidency?—As far as we can judge from what has happened already, it is supposed that it will.

6712. And that it will be more satisfactory to the cultivators than the former assessment?—Infinitely more satisfactory. The revenue now is collected with the greatest punctuality and ease, and there is not the slightest dissatisfaction or complaint of any kind regarding it.

6713. Mr. *Spooner*.] Were some parts of those provinces underrated before, as you say that under the reduced rate more money is collected in the gross than formerly?—The great increase of revenue is owing to the extension of cultivation; the greater quantity of land brought under the plough under the new rates. There were some few cases, no doubt, where the old rates of assessment have been increased by this survey, but generally speaking there has been a very large reduction.

6714. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] After the survey was finished, when you found a field, say No. 11, of five beegas of land, in the possession of some particular person, did the collector assess the revenue upon it arbitrarily, or did he ask the occupant or proprietor whether he was willing to pay that amount?—The assessment was fixed by the superintendent of the survey, without any reference to the cultivator, and when those new rates were introduced the holder of each field was summoned to the collector, and informed of the rate at which his land would be assessed in future, and if he chose to retain it on those terms he did, but if he did not choose he threw it up.

6715. Was a puttah given to him by the collector?—Yes; it is the custom to have receipt books.

6716. Is there no puttah or deed given by the collector?—No.

6717. Is there anything in the shape of a kabooliat or agreement taken from the cultivator?—Not at the introduction of the survey.

6718. At the time of settling with him that he is to remain in the occupancy, is there no written instrument?—There is no written instrument of any kind; it is a mere verbal agreement.

6719. The only record of it is, that it is entered in the village books?—And in the ryot's receipt book, which is a counterpart of the entry in the village account.

6720. Sir *G. Grey*.] Does the assessment bear the same proportion to the net produce of all the villages in that district, or does it vary?—I cannot answer that question; I can only give a guess as to what proportion the assessment bears to the net produce of the land.

6721. Do the collectors who make the assessment act under uniform instructions, and adopt the same principle of assessment throughout the whole Presidency?—The assessment is not made by the collector; it is made by the officer who superintends the survey; and there is one rule provided for the whole collectorate; it does not vary in different villages.

6722. Is there one officer superintending the survey for the whole district?—Yes.

6723. Therefore the principle of assessment is uniform throughout the Presidency?—Certainly.

6724. Mr. *Elliot*.] What service does the superintendent of the survey belong to?—He belongs to the engineers, Captain Wingate.

6725. You mentioned that the ryots were called before the collector, to be asked whether they were willing to take their land upon the assessment fixed: were there many refusals to take the land upon the terms offered to them?—Hardly any; and generally speaking, there was a great rush to take up new lands under this assessment.

6726. There were very few of the old lands that were not taken by the original ryots?—Very few indeed.

H. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853

6727. Mr. *Clive.*] Was it the inducement of the 30 years' lease that led them to rush to enter into those negotiations?—The reduction of the assessment and the advantage of the 30 years' lease together. The confidence that there would be no increase in their assessment has no doubt very greatly influenced them to take up this land.

6728. Mr. *Elliot.*] And also the fixing of the boundaries must have been a satisfactory arrangement with the people?—Yes; but there was not much difficulty or dispute about the boundaries before.

6729. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you state whether, when there was a rate of assessment fixed upon fields in cultivation, there was also a rate fixed upon the uncultivated land which was not divided into fields?—All the cultivable land was divided into fields, and an assessment fixed upon every field, whether cultivated or waste.

6730. Was that division arbitrary, and by boundary marks laid down for the first time?—Not in the case of cultivated fields; but in the case of uncultivated fields they were divided into convenient holdings.

6731. Upon what information was the rent of the cultivated lands for 30 years assessed?—The assessment is on the land itself, without regarding improvements. No notice is taken of the production of any land in fixing the assessment; it is on the bare land.

6732. But in Belgaum, and that part of the country, is it the custom for an acre of land that has been out of cultivation for 30 or 40 years to continue bearing as high a rent as a neighbouring field which has been brought into cultivation, and improved for some years?—Yes; there would be some expense to bring it into bearing, but probably from not having been cultivated for a length of time, the soil would bear heavier crops, and would therefore bear the expense of bringing it under the plough.

6733. A good deal of this land probably is overgrown with low jungle?—Generally speaking, not.

6734. Is it, generally speaking, grass land?—Grass land; but the grass is of a peculiar nature; it is very difficult and troublesome to get rid of.

6735. There was no distinction made in the assessment which followed the survey between a field of five acres that was in a perfect state of cultivation already, and a field of five acres which had not been cultivated for 15 or 20 years?—No distinction, merely because the one was cultivated, and the other was waste, or was not properly cultivated. The one might be more favourably situated with reference to a village, or on some other account, and would therefore bear a higher assessment than the other.

6736. From your statement, that when the rate of assessment was announced there was generally a rush to obtain lands, are the Committee to understand that that rush was to obtain uncleared lands?—Certainly; that is, uncultivated lands.

6737. Sir *G. Grey.*] When you say that there was no distinction made in the assessment between cultivated and uncultivated land, are the Committee to understand that no distinction was made between cultivated and uncultivated lands where the uncultivated land was capable of being cultivated and made as productive as that which was already cultivated?—Yes; the lands were classified with reference to their capability of production.

6738. Mr. *Elliot.*] Did the assessment fixed upon the cultivated land commence to be paid from the date at which the agreement was made, or did the ryot commence to pay that assessment from the time at which he broke up the land?—The land is taken by the year, and the time at which this assessment was introduced was at the close of the revenue year; so that a man taking it at that time for the ensuing year, would of course pay for the year for which he took it up.

6739. Whether he cultivated it or not?—Yes.

6740. *Chairman.*] By whom, and in what mode, is the assessment collected?—By the native subordinates of the collector on the collector's establishment.

6741. Are there any arrears, to the best of your knowledge?—There are no outstanding arrears at all in the district in which I was.

6742. Can you perfectly rely upon the trustworthiness of the natives employed in the collection as subordinates?—Not if there are no checks to their propensities; but it is very difficult indeed now, with clear accounts and fixed rates, which must be paid without any remission or alteration, it is very difficult indeed for any fraud to take place in collecting.

6743. Do

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6743. Do you mean that the native subordinates require European supervision?—Certainly. It is the duty of the European officer to examine the village accounts every year; to compare the receipt books with the entries in his village account books, which makes it very difficult for any fraud to take place.

6744. At what period is the revenue collected?—The instalments are paid according to the position of the districts. In some districts the crops are reaped earlier than in others. In those districts, of course, the period for collecting the instalments is earlier than in the later ones.

6745. Are there any complaints by the natives as to the periods at which the revenue is collected?—No; there has been no complaint in that respect lately. Formerly the revenue used to be collected before it was possible for the grain or other produce to be reaped and sold; but latterly the payment of the instalments has been deferred, so as to give time for the ryot to sell his produce without forcing it into the market, and so pay his tax out of the actual proceeds of the crop.

6746. How long has that change been in operation?—Since the introduction of the survey; probably about three years.

6747. Although there is a variance in the time of the instalments, can you give the Committee any idea as to the general practice how often the payments are made yearly?—Four times a year.

6748. Mr. *Elliot.*] Does the tahsildar give a receipt for each payment that he receives, or does the collector give a general receipt for the whole of the revenue at the end of the year?—The village accountant gives a receipt to the ryot for his payment, and the accountant receives a receipt from the tahsildar for his village collections.

6749. For each kist or instalment?—For each instalment.

6750. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is the difference in the proportion of the instalments, that is to say, the difference in the kist money, regulated by districts, or does it happen that each village has a different apportionment?—No, it is by districts.

6751. Does it depend in any degree upon the proportion that each village may have of a khereef crop and a rubba crop?—No.

6752. May it not happen that in the same district one village has almost entirely a khereef crop, and another village has almost entirely a rubba crop?—It might so happen; generally when the khereef crops preponderate you have early instalments, and where late crops are generally grown you have late instalments; in some of the villages in which those instalments are fixed there is a portion of both grown, but in the greater part of them there is either an early crop or a late crop.

6753. But this apportionment of the kists is generally made to correspond with the proportions of early and late crops in each particular village?—In each district, and when once fixed it does not vary according to the crops planted; there is no variation from year to year, but it is decided that certain districts shall pay their instalments early, because early crops are generally grown in those districts.

6754. Sir *R. H. Inglis.*] Would you agree with those, if such there be, who consider it possible to adopt any one system of land tenure for the whole of the British possessions in India?—I have had no experience of any but the ryotwaree system, which I consider the best of any.

6755. Would your experience lead you to inform the Committee that the ryots in the districts to which you have called their attention are, generally speaking, prosperous and happy?—Very prosperous.

6756. You do not consider that their condition is such as to reflect discredit upon the administration under which they are governed?—Certainly not any.

6757. Have you had any opportunity of comparing the condition of the ryots in the district of which you have been speaking and the condition of the cultivators of the soil in Oude or any other of the Native States of India?—No, I have never travelled in any of the territories belonging to Native States; but I have heard a great deal of the oppression of the cultivators in the Nizam's country.

6758. You state, however, that the condition of those who have come under your own personal observation in the districts of which you have been speaking, is prosperous and happy?—Yes.

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6759. *Chairman.*] Is there any interference with the ryot, or any obstacle to the cultivation of any kind of crop he pleases?—None whatever; so long as he pays his tax and keeps the boundary marks in order, there is no question or interference on the part of the Government servants as to his cultivation; he may cultivate, or leave it waste, or do whatever he pleases.

6760. Sir *R. H. Inglis.*] May he cultivate opium?—There is no opium grown in that part of the country.

6761. *Chairman.*] Is there any obstacle to Europeans purchasing property in those districts?—None whatever.

6762. Is there any want of capital for improvements?—No, I do not think there is; but there is a want of combination of capital. Small improvements, such as wells and small tanks, and those works that do not involve any large expenditure, are now frequently made by holders of small portions of land, for their own individual benefit; but any large works that require a very large outlay are not executed. The natives do not combine to construct new works of that kind.

6763. Is the transfer of those lands subject to assessment easy to be effected?—Perfectly easy; a person who wishes to dispose of his land has only to send in a written paper stating that he wishes to resign it, and desiring that it may be entered in the name of some other person to whom he disposes of it; and the person in whose name it is desired to be entered must send in a written paper to say that he is willing to take it with the Government assessment; it is then, at once, transferred to the purchaser.

6764. So that there is no great expense attending the transfer?—No expense whatever.

6765. Can you give the Committee any idea how many years' purchase land sells for?—It will vary in every village, almost; in the neighbourhood of a large village, where the land is in good order, I have known it sold as high as nine and seven years' assessment; that is, the person who buys it pays to the original owner the amount of seven or nine years' Government assessment, and, of course, he is liable to the Government for the assessment on that land; I have known instances of that, but I do not mean to say that I consider that the common price.

6766. *Chairman.*] You were speaking of tanks, and modes of irrigation; are they sufficient, or is there a want of those facilities for improvement?—There is a great want of them certainly in parts of the district in which I have had experience; and there is a vast quantity of water which might be made use of, which is allowed to run to waste.

6767. Is it your idea that that will be done by the owner of the land under the Government, or that it will not be done unless the Government assists?—It will not be done unless the Government assists.

6768. With regard to the means of communication, are the roads and other modes of communication there in a satisfactory condition or not?—Not at all; up to the moment of my leaving that part of the country very little had been done, but since I left, I have heard that several new roads had been sanctioned, and are now being made.

6769. Would it be necessary that the Government should make those roads, or would private enterprise be sufficient to accomplish the objects?—The Government must do it.

6770. Would the occupiers of the land pay a tax to the Government for that purpose?—It would be difficult to collect any tax for that purpose.

6771. Is the police satisfactory, as to the security of property?—No, not very; the police has never been satisfactorily organised in that part of the country. Formerly, under the old Government, in every village there was a certain kind of irregular militia, who were paid by assignments of land free of assessment; since we took possession of the country those men have been kept on in possession of their lands, and have been required to do service as police; they are not at all fairly distributed. In some villages there is a superabundant and useless idle crowd, and in others there is hardly a single executive officer of any kind; so that altogether the police system is decidedly in need of improvement in that part of the country.

6772. What system would you suggest as a satisfactory improvement?—I think that all the lands held by those people should be assessed, and that with the funds thus placed at the disposal of the Government a properly

paid

paid police should be established, under the tahsildar, under the magistrate's establishment. W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6773. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] In Belgaum and Dharwar, in whom do you consider the proprietary right of the soil to be vested?—In the Government hitherto it has been supposed to be.

6774. Then what is the right of the man who has got a piece of land for 30 years from the Government?—He is the proprietor of it, subject to the payment of the Government tax.

6775. And at the end of the period of his lease you conceive that the proprietary right of the land reverts to the Government, to dispose of it as it pleases?—It will be subject to whatever tax the Government chooses to impose.

6776. Are the Committee to understand that this settlement that has been made gives no stability of tenure to the persons who are placed in the possession of the land beyond 30 years?—The present occupier or owner of the land will certainly have the option of keeping it on at whatever assessment the Government choose to place upon it.

6777. In the making this settlement, in the case of any given field that was assessed, say at 10 rupees, if the occupant of that field at the time was willing to give that sum, was it in the power of the collector to take it from him and confer it upon any other individual?—No.

6778. Had he a right of preference?—He had; without his resignation the collector could not take it from him and give it to another.

6779. Do those irregular militia that you alluded to, the sobundees, act under the orders of the tahsildars, or under the orders of any village officers?—Immediately under the village officer; but generally under the orders of the tahsildar.

6780. In a village, who are the village officers, and what authority do they possess?—The potail and the village accountant.

6781. Can you explain what is the authority of the potail, contrasting the authority which the potail possessed under the former system with that which he now possesses under this new assessment?—The potail nominally has the same power now as he always had.

6782. Will you describe what that power is, more particularly with reference to the police?—The new survey has made no difference in that whatever; as regards the sobundees they are under his orders for all purposes of police; he stations them at markets or any particular places where he may fancy it requisite to have them for the public security, and he makes use of them generally in the same way as any other police executive servants.

6783. Is the potail himself a landholder?—Generally speaking.

6784. To a greater extent than the generality of the cultivators?—No, I think not. A great many of the potails were wuttundas, that is, holders of hereditary lands, and many of those men still retain their old hereditary possessions; but many of those wuttuns have lapsed to the Government by failure of heirs and other reasons, and the offices of potails are now held by persons appointed by Government.

6785. Do you consider that a great portion of the potails are now devoid of those wuttuns?—No; by far the greater portion of them still retain them.

6786. Is it the practice that the wuttun is held by one individual, the head of the family, or is it held in co-partnership among the brothers?—It is held in co-partnership.

6787. When it is held in co-partnership, who is the executive officer who discharges the duty of potail in the village?—In many villages it is the case that the office attached to the wuttun has always been held by one particular branch of a family, and therefore the office will always remain in that branch; it generally is in the eldest son; in others it is the custom of different shareholders to conduct the duties by rotation five years at a time, and the profits of the wuttun go to the person who performs the duties.

6788. Does the potail hold a cutchery of his own?—No; there is generally a public hall called the chowry, where the public business is transacted; but he has no office or establishment of any kind.

6789. Are the potails generally Mahrattas, or of other castes?—There are very few Mahrattas in that part of the country; most of the cultivating class are Lingazuts; the potails are mostly Lingazuts.

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6790. Mr. *Elliot.*] In the event of the Government making advances for the formation of tanks, can the amount be recovered by instalments from the ryots who are benefited by the irrigation?—Yes; but I think that the expenditure borne by the Government should be repaid by a water-rate levied from the lands benefited by it.

6791. And that that water-rate should be sufficient, in the course of some years, to repay the expense of the formation of the tanks?—Yes; or to pay a good interest for the expenditure.

6792. Has that ever been done in Bombay lately?—I have never known it of my own experience; but I have known many cases where the Government have spent small sums in the repair of tanks, and in those cases the return has been most remunerative; in some cases I have known the whole expenditure repaid in two or three years by the increase of revenue arising from the supply of water.

6793. You mean repaid to the ryots, not repaid to the Government?—To the Government.

6794. Then in that case some arrangement must have taken place, such as has been alluded to?—It was in this way; the land is often left waste, because there is no water to enable the people to cultivate it, and if water is supplied the land is taken up immediately; the same land that would otherwise pay little or nothing to the Government as revenue then pays the full assessment.

6795. But I understood you to say that the waste land was assessed together with the cultivated?—It is assessed, but if no one cultivates it the assessment is not paid; if no one takes it up it remains waste, and is completely unproductive; but if any one chooses to cultivate the land it pays its full assessment immediately it is taken up.

6796. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Then an increase of the population must be an immense advantage to the Government revenue?—As far as taking up new land, certainly.

6797. *Chairman.*] You stated in a previous part of your evidence that the natives could not be relied on for the collection of the revenue, without European supervision; to what do you attribute that failing in their character?—I believe it is the nature of the natives particularly to cheat, whenever they have an opportunity.

6798. Do you think that failing would be corrected by better education or by better pay?—The pay, I think, is now generally sufficient, and increase of pay would not therefore diminish the inclination to defraud if they had an opportunity; they are brought up with that principle; it is no disgrace among them for a man to be known to defraud.

6799. Do you think it would tend to correct that evil, if they considered that by performing their duties well they would be sure of advancement in their career?—The persons who make collections of revenue from the ryots, and who have an opportunity of defrauding the revenue more than any others, are the village officers, and those men are not in the regular service of the Government; their duties merely refer to the village in which they are appointed, or they inherit the office of potail or accountant, and therefore they have no hope of rising. They may be punished for misconduct, but they have no hope of getting beyond the office they hold as village officers.

6800. Do you think that is the reason why they are less trustworthy than they would be if there were promotion open to them?—No, I think not; but I think that with respect to the subordinate revenue officers, such as clerks and the lower paid grades of natives who are on the regular establishment of the collector, and who now, generally speaking, are anything but trustworthy, if some changes and reforms were made in their service, they would become probably more trustworthy than they now are.

6801. What changes do you allude to?—I think that all hopes of promotion now rest too much upon the individual character of the collector, in whose hands all those promotions remain, and the collector has no opportunity, generally speaking, of seeing or forming any estimate of the capabilities of the lower grades of those servants, and he promotes people in the small promotions (I do not refer to the higher appointments), either by chance or at the recommendation of some other officer, very often a native; and the impression among these people generally has been, that they must hope to rise by favour or through

W. A. Goldfinch Esq.

20 June 1853.

through the interest of some one native official, and not through meritorious public service.

6802. How could that defect in the service be removed?—I think that all men who are candidates for public employment should be examined, as they are now in some districts, and that when examined a list of them should be made out according to their qualifications, and that as vacancies occurred in the service those men should be appointed in the order in which they stand in the list; and that after they enter the service they should go on by seniority up to a certain point, and when they have arrived at that point, I think there should be another examination; and this seniority system should, I think, be persisted in, except in cases of peculiar merit, when the collector might report to his superior, whoever he may be, and recommend this man's promotion. I think that no exception to the seniority system should take place, except on some such public grounds for promotion; so that all might understand why such a man was promoted in preference to others. I think that would remove the impression which now exists about favouritism and patronage.

6803. Is there no examination now?—I do not know as to other districts; in the one I have been in there is one.

6804. Does that answer the object of which you are speaking?—As far as giving the men employment in the first instance, this examination does; but after they have entered the service there is no system for promotion. I have known a man who had entered the service long before I was born, probably getting eight rupees, or 16*s.* a month as a clerk; and though his character has been good, and he has always done his duty as he has had opportunities of doing it, he has remained on the same pay the whole of his life. Such a man's want of success is attributed by himself, and by his companions in the service, to his ill-luck in not having in some way or other secured the interest of some influential person in the establishment to bring him forward.

6805. Others having been put over their heads?—Yes, hundreds; and those promotions without visible cause for them, confirm the notion which the service generally have, that they must trust for promotion to private interest and favouritism.

6806. To what private interest do you allude?—Generally speaking, there is some native at the collectorate who either has, or makes those people believe that he has, influence over the collector; and if there is no tangible reason for a man being put over other people's heads, it is sure to be imputed to this person's influence in some way. It may be one man or another, as the collectors change.

6807. How is the influence over the collector, of which you have spoken, obtained?—The collectors are often removed from one district to another; and a stranger coming as collector into a district where he has never been before, and knowing nothing of the characters of the servants under him, in number probably 250 or 300, if any trifling vacancy occurs, does not know whom to promote; he must therefore ask somebody, and most probably it will be the head native officer who is about him.

6808. Mr. *Hardinge.*] You say that in some districts examinations exist, and that in others they do not; is there no order of the Government upon the subject?—I have never seen one.

6809. You do not mean to say that it depends entirely upon the discretion of the collector whether those native officers shall be examined or not?—It is the candidates for public employment who are examined, not the officers after they have entered the service.

6810. Mr. *Hume.*] Do the observations which you have now made apply to the natives alone, or to Europeans?—To the natives alone.

6811. Mr. *Ellice.*] Is there any impression on the part of those persons seeking for promotion that it can be obtained through any corrupt means, such as by the payment of money to the persons who you say have influence over the collectors?—No, I do not know that there is. As regards money payment, I do not think there is much of that; it is rather family interest and influence of various kinds.

6812. Mr. *Hume.*] Have you known any instances in which money has been given for situations of that kind?—No. I have known a case in which every person who got an appointment was obliged to pay the head native officer of the

district

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

district a certain sum; but that did not come out as long as the man held the office; it was discovered after he left the service.

6813. *Chairman.*] Was the European collector cognisant of that?—No.

6814. Mr. *Hume.*] Are the Committee to understand from you that the collectors are, in your opinion, too often changed?—Yes; I think it would be advisable to retain the collectors longer in one collectorate than they do now.

6815. Is there any rule as to the number of years that they shall take their turns as collectors?—No.

6816. What time do you think would be sufficient to give an officer experience in his collectorate, and so lessen the evil which you have pointed out?—I do not think that by that means you could remove the impression which now prevails among those people; you want a Government order to establish rules to improve the native service.

6817. You are aware that there are rules here in the Customs and Excise for examination, and for gradational employment; am I to understand that you would recommend some similar regulation by the Government of India, which should hold out to the natives advancement, with a prospective increase of salary, if their conduct merited it?—Yes; that is, that length of service and good conduct should give every man a chance of rising.

6818. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] You said that after entering the service at the lowest grade, and passing a satisfactory examination, you would have the subordinate servants advanced by seniority to a certain point; can you define what that point should be?—Up to a certain point, all those servants to whom I allude are only liable to be employed in the collectorate in subordinate duties; but at a certain point they attain a rank in which they are sometimes called upon to conduct the duties of tahsildar, or an inferior officer called the moulkarry, who has charge of a smaller district than a tahsildar during the absence of his superior; I think that is the point; when they come to that situation they should be examined again, to see that they are qualified to act in those higher situations.

6819. Among the 300 or 400 employés of this description in a district, can you state what proportion of them have advanced beyond that point to which you have alluded?—That would be different in different districts. The point in respect of pay is 18 rupees. When an officer has a salary higher than 18 rupees, he is what is called the first clerk.

6820. How many out of the 400 in a collectorate will be upon a salary above 18 rupees?—Probably 50 or 60.

6821. In that case there will be 300 or 350 below this point. Now, do you consider that if the whole of those 300 or 350 public servants were to rise only by seniority in the list, that would be a sufficient stimulus to keep up their emulation, and to induce them to exert themselves?—I do not propose that they should rise by seniority only, but that in case of any public grounds for promoting a man above others who had entered the service before him, such grounds should be reported to the Government, and they might promote him if he deserved it; but in the absence of any public grounds of any kind, I think length of service should give a man promotion.

6822. Do you think that the authority of the European collector would be as well maintained by his having the power to report the qualifications of those individuals, as if he had the power which he now has of promoting them himself?—I think his authority would be better maintained, because the persons in the service would generally understand that they must get promotion out of their turn by some public service bringing them to the notice of the collector; whereas now they generally trust for their promotion to some private influence among the head native servants of the district.

6823. According to this plan, would you propose that the collector should report to the Government the superior qualifications of any one individual when there was a vacancy to which he wished to appoint him, or that he should periodically, or as circumstances required, report to his superiors the peculiar merits and services of any individuals under him who had distinguished themselves?—That is a matter of the detail of the plan. It might be either way. So long as a report is made to the Government that some public grounds exist for promotion, I think either plan would do equally well. The great object is to have some tangible reason for promoting persons over their seniors.

6824. *Chairman.*] Had you many complaints of the operation of the revenue

from

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

from salt in the part of the country in which you were?—In the part of the country where I was there were no complaints at all; the increase in the tax upon salt was so trifling, compared to the value of the salt in that part of the country, that the difference was hardly perceptible.

6825. What is the relative price of salt in the district with which you are conversant and in other parts of India?—I was referring particularly to the difference of price up the country, where there is a long land carriage, as compared with the price on the sea coast. On the coast, where the salt is manufactured, and where, therefore, the value of the salt is very trifling indeed, the tax appears very heavy; where the tax is half a rupee or 1*s.*, and the value of the salt is 2*d.*, an increase of 6*d.* in the tax upon it makes a very serious difference to the people who buy it; but up the country, where the price of the same quantity of salt would probably be 4*s.*, an addition of 6*d.* to that price is hardly perceptible to the buyers of small quantities.

6826. Mr. *Hume.*] Then it is the increased expense of carriage which adds so much to the price inland?—Yes.

6827. Good roads and improved conveyance would lessen that evil?—Yes.

6828. Mr. *Hardinge.*] What is the price of salt per seron in that district?—I cannot recollect.

6829. *Chairman.*] When did you leave India?—In April 1852.

6830. Have you any other observation to make to the Committee upon the subject of the various items of revenue in that part of the country of which you are cognisant?—None: except that I think that the tax for local objects should be compulsory instead of being voluntary.

6831. Mr. *Hume.*] What local objects?—Improvement of towns, building bridges, fountains, public wells, and things of that kind.

6832. Could that be carried out?—There is a law called the Municipal Act of 1851, for that very purpose; but to bring it into operation it is necessary for a third of the inhabitants of the town where it is proposed to introduce this law to petition for its introduction; the consequence is, that it is almost inoperative. You cannot persuade people of the advantages that they will derive under this Act, and they do not choose to tax themselves, and they will not petition for it; the consequence is, that it is almost impossible to get it introduced.

6833. *Chairman.*] There are tolls upon some of the roads in Bombay, are there not?—Only one; only upon the Bhore Ghaut road.

6834. Sir *C. Wood.*] Are not there upon both the Ghauts?—I think only upon one.

6835. Mr. *Elliot.*] But those tolls can only be levied at spots where they cannot get past without paying?—Yes.

6836. Are they not, therefore, sure to be greatly evaded?—They are sure to be evaded, where evasion is possible.

6837. Do you apprehend considerable difficulty with regard to tolls in India, from the circumstance of their leading to a considerable amount of corruption on the part of the persons placed there to collect them?—I do not think that would be a sufficient reason for not placing tolls.

6838. Would not the placing of tolls on roads be attended with a considerable degree of extortion on persons who passed during the wet season, when they could not avoid them?—Yes; there is no doubt that in the case of tolls on ferries there is extortion, though it is trifling in amount from each individual person, and it is not enough to prevent people from crossing if they wish to cross.

6839. Mr. *Hume.*] Are not the rates fixed up at different places, so that each individual should know what he ought to pay?—Yes; but many of them are not able to read.

6840. Have you any suggestions to make with a view to improve the state of the natives?—I am not aware of any.

6841. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you inform the Committee whether in those districts of Dharwar and Belgaum there have of late years been remitted on the part of Government any onerous imposts in the shape of town duties, house duties, and shop duties, or any such imposts?—Yes; in 1844 or 1845, I think, all irregular taxes of that kind were abolished.

6842. Do you consider that very great relief has thereby been given to the inhabitants of the towns and villages?—Yes, certainly great relief; but I think that these taxes were principally objectionable in consequence of their inequality;

W. A. Goldfinch, Esq.

20 June 1853.

equality; there was no reason why many of those persons should not be taxed as well as any one else.

6843. Can you suggest any mode of taxing the people of a town for local improvements that would be free from the same objection?—I think that a uniform tax upon shops and houses might be imposed, and in fact it is imposed in some cases where this new Act has come into operation.

6844. That is to say, you would recommend us to retrace our steps?—In some measure, so far as taxing those people who now pay nothing.

6845. Are you of opinion that we could reimpose any of those taxes, without incurring the risk of subjecting the people to the same exactions and oppressions which they suffered from before those taxes were taken off?—That is the difficulty; but as regards the principle of taxing those people, I think it quite fair to tax them, but I confess I do not see how it is to be done.

6846. If you cannot suggest any means of avoiding that difficulty, would you still consider it advisable to reintroduce those taxes?—For local objects I would. The tax would be so small on each individual, that it could not be looked upon as any great oppression.

6847. Mr. *Hume*.] Since the moturpha tax was removed, are there any other taxes which those people pay?—None at all.

6848. Am I to understand that the villages are free from taxation altogether, except what they pay for the land?—Entirely free; beyond the Government assessment there is no tax that can be levied from them.

6849. Do the banking establishments at those places now pay no tax of any kind?—No, nothing. Formerly, under the moturpha tax, some of those people paid as much as 40*l.*, 50*l.*, and 60*l.* a year.

6850. Are any articles of consumption, except salt, subjected to duty?—No.

6851. Is the abkarry tax levied generally in the villages?—Yes, the spirit licence.

6852. That is farmed out?—That is farmed out.

6853. But as regards food and such articles there is no tax?—No tax whatever.

6854. No tax on hackerries?—None whatever.

William Edwards, Esq., called in; and Examined.

W. Edwards, Esq.

6855. *Chairman*.] WILL you state to the Committee what opportunities you have had of observing the revenue system in India?—I have been only a short time in the revenue department during my period of service; I have been employed under the Board of Administration, since it was formed, as a deputy commissioner, which is a revenue office.

6856. Will you state what situations you occupied in India, and in what parts of the country you served?—My period of service has been 15 years and three months in India; I was first appointed assistant to the commissioner of Cuttack, in the province of Orissa; I then officiated for several months as assistant to the Registrar of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut, in Calcutta; that is the Company's Supreme Court; I was then appointed deputy secretary to the Government of Agra; I officiated also for some time as private secretary to the Governor, Mr. Robertson; I was then nominated under-secretary to the Government of India, during which time I attended the Governor-general in his tours to the Upper Provinces; I remained in that office for several years; I was then appointed superintendent of the Hill States, a political appointment, and deputy-commissioner under the Board of Administration for the affairs of the Punjaub, which was a revenue and judicial office.

6857. Will you explain to the Committee the system of land revenue which you found prevailing in that district?—It was almost a pure ryotwar system; the only difference from what I understand the ryotwar system to be, in other parts of India, being, that the settlement was made with the ryots for a fixed period of years, for five years, and not annually, as it is, I believe, in Bombay and Madras. Each ryot held direct from the Government, and was responsible for his own assessment; he held under a lease, and he was the sole proprietor of the land he cultivated, which he might dispose of as he chose. That system was found to work very ill; it was open to all the objections found to exist in the ryotwar system elsewhere; and there was one peculiar evil in it, that in addition to the Government revenue, the ryots of the Hill districts were under an obligation to

serve

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

serve as labourers, as porters, whenever required by the State. That was an obligation imposed when we first got those Hill districts. On our early occupation of the Hills it did not act very injuriously, but since our Hill districts have been resorted to by European officers, by servants of the Government, and by others in large numbers, this obligation was found to be ruinous to the people, for they were obliged to serve as porters for no adequate remuneration, and at times when it was very inconvenient for them to leave their lands. That was one peculiar aggravation of the evils of the ryotwar system. I reported this state of things to the Board of Administration, and I was directed to endeavour to introduce the village system of settlement, which has been introduced with great success in the North-western Provinces, and is now being introduced into the Punjaub.

6858. Will you explain the course which you pursued in introducing the village system?—The course was almost exactly similar to that which was pursued in the North-western Provinces. A district was divided into certain portions, and the boundaries of those portions were laid down: in short, the system already described to the Committee as that followed in the North-western Provinces, with some trifling local modifications.

6859. For what length of time did you make the new settlement?—In some districts for a period of 30 years, in other districts for the remaining period the ryotwar settlement had to run; that is, I altered the ryotwar settlement to the village settlement for the period that the ryotwar settlement had to run in certain districts.

6860. Did the people appear satisfied with that arrangement?—I introduced it at first experimentally; I was doubtful whether it would succeed, and I introduced it experimentally into the Kothghur district, and I found it to answer very well. After it had been in force there for above a year, I extended it to the other districts under my charge, and when I left the system had become very popular. Of course with a rude and ignorant people it required some trouble to make them understand its benefits; but it became at last so popular with them that in one of the neighbouring states, a large district called Bissahir (the Rajah, the present chief of which, is a minor, and the estate under our management), the people requested that the same system might be extended to them, and I introduced it into several parts of that large province; and my successor has been carrying on the system through the rest of Bissahir, and it is found to answer very well indeed.

6861. Did the people begin to extend their cultivation after the settlement was made; and did they enter into any schemes for promoting irrigation?—Yes, they have generally begun to do so. In the Kothghur district it was very marked. As soon as the settlement was made for 30 years, they immediately began to extend the cultivation to the rich waste lands, which were close to the cultivated lands on all sides; and in one instance also they agreed to subscribe among themselves a certain amount for purposes of irrigation; and the Government assisted them, as they were poor people, under the stipulation that whatever advances were made should be repaid by small instalments, at considerable intervals.

6862. Were those instalments regularly repaid?—Sufficient time had not elapsed when I left.

6863. To what do you attribute that increased energy on the part of the people?—To the period of the settlement being made for 30 years, and the increased confidence that for that period no advance would be made in the amount of assessment, whatever might be the circumstances of the land; that whether new roads were carried through the district, or whether a cantonment was formed, or to whatever increased value the land might have, for that period no enhancement of the revenue would be exacted.

6864. Can you inform the Committee at what rate those districts are assessed under the new system?—Generally under a rule laid down for the settlement made in the North-western Provinces, that we should not take more than two-thirds of the net produce; that is, after paying the expenses of cultivation and the employment of labour, so as to leave one-third clear profit to the cultivator.

6865. Mr. *Hume.*] How did you arrive at that?—In communication with the people.

6866. *Chairman.*] You went on the same principle that was adopted in the North-western

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

North-western Provinces?—Yes, on exactly the same principle; we fixed a sum upon the district, and then they divided it among themselves.

6867. As a political officer, you had an opportunity of comparing the condition of the subjects of the native states with that of those under British rule; will you inform the Committee which of the two you consider to be the best off?—I think the British subjects, certainly; I think the subjects of native states are, compared with ours, in a most deplorable condition. They are living under no fixed system of law or procedure; the demands from them for the lands they cultivate, and on other accounts, vary every day, and almost every hour. In short, they have no other guarantee for the enjoyment of their rights or of property than the character of the chief, whoever he may be, for the time being.

6868. Mr. *Hume*.] Will you name some of the states to which you refer?—There were 19 native states under my charge, as political agent, and I should say that the people in all those, with one or two exceptions, were in the most deplorable condition.

6869. As political agent, having charge of those states, you did not interfere in any way in the management of their internal affairs, or in the collection of the taxes?—No, by no means. It was represented to me that there had been many acts requiring interference; but under the system adopted towards political stipendiaries interference is barred, except in the way of advice.

6870. Can you state what the population of the Hill States was?—I think between 500,000 and 600,000, as far as I could ascertain; but there has been no accurate census made.

6871. *Chairman*.] You stated that you thought that the British subjects were much better off than the subjects of the native states; do you mean in respect of the security of their property and freedom from extortion?—Particularly in respect of the security of their property and freedom from extortion.

6872. And the administration of justice?—And the administration of justice also. The administration of justice in our districts is by a known fixed system of law, and the evidence is recorded. In the native states there is nothing of the sort; it all depends upon the character of the chief for the time being.

6873. Was that superiority seen in the physical condition of the people?—Yes; it was, certainly, in several of our districts.

6874. Have you any reason to believe that the chiefs of the Hills approve of the new system pursued in the British territories, and desire to attempt it themselves?—Yes; I mentioned one instance of the people of the large district of Bissahir having agreed to have it extended to them; and there was also an instance of a subordinate chief requesting that the system might be adopted in his own district; that we should settle the district for him, and introduce our law and mode of procedure, and our civil and revenue administration, and that he should receive the amount due to him after payment of the costs of administration. That request was submitted to the Government for their approval and sanction; and it was not answered at the time when I left the country.

6875. Have you any knowledge whether the system of administration recently introduced into the British possessions in the Trans-Sutlej Hills, is favourably regarded by the people?—Yes I have reason to believe that it is very favourably considered by the people. The reason why I believe it is so considered is, that during the reign of the Sikhs great numbers of their subjects in the Hills resorted to the British territory upon the left bank of the Sutlej, and when our administration was introduced into those Hill States, the people all returned to their original holdings: they amounted to several thousands. For many years previously they had resided in our territory, and acted as porters in the Hills; and as soon as our system of law and administration was established in those Hill Provinces, they returned to their original holdings.

6876. Is emigration from the native states to our possessions easy?—No, it is by no means easy; I think it would be extremely dangerous for any subject of a native state, unless he were an individual person standing alone, or with only his own immediate family, without connexions; I do not think he otherwise would dare to emigrate into our provinces. The native chief would retaliate upon his connexions, and their property, that remained in his own state.

6877. Do you think that if the people were free to emigrate from their native land, they would come in great numbers into the British possessions?—

I think

I think they would in the Hills, if there was land for them; I know, from several applications I had from them, that there was a great desire to have our system introduced amongst them; it is very popular among them. *W. Edwards*, Esq. 20 June 1853.

6878. And it is only the fear of what may happen to those whom they leave behind that prevents that immigration taking place to a large extent?—I think so; in fact, the old feudal feelings are dying fast away there; they compare their own position with that of British subjects, and they find that it is very inferior, and very insecure in every way, compared with that of their relatives and friends who are living under British jurisdiction.

6879. Do you consider that the extension of our administration of our districts, that were formerly under native rule, has had any effect upon the minds and feelings of the inhabitants of the native states in their immediate neighbourhood?—Yes, I think so; I think I expressed the same just now, that the old feudal feelings between the chiefs and their people are fading fast away. The chiefs find themselves now altogether independent of their vassals, without having any object in conciliating their people as they formerly had. They depend upon our Government to preserve them in their positions of power and dignity, and not upon their vassals, as they formerly did. Therefore, they find that they need not conciliate their people any longer, and grants of lands and other immunities, which were made in times of insecurity, now that they find themselves completely independent of their people, they have resumed without any just cause for it; and that has caused a great deal of dissatisfaction among the subjects of those states.

6880. Do you think that the present land revenue system adopted in the district with which you are conversant is satisfactory, or would you suggest any improvements in it?—No; I think that, as far as we know yet, this revenue system is the best that we could have adopted. I have no suggestions to offer for its improvement. Of course, we must have a fair trial of it; it has not been in operation above 25 or 20 years in the oldest settled part of the country, but it is certainly working very well there. It is favourably regarded by the people in the Punjaub. It is highly popular among the Sikhs, I have heard.

6881. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] But in the North-west Provinces we have introduced no new system; we have merely adopted the system which we found there of settling with the villages?—Yes; it is the old original Indian system that we have revived.

6882. Do you mean to inform the Committee, that the system which you introduced into the Hills was quite a new system?—It had never been adopted before since we had possession of those Hills. Every man was liable to pay his own assessment; he had nothing to do with the rest of the community, and there was nobody to assist him in times of scarcity or distress; in fact, he was a ryot standing alone.

6883. In order to give the Committee some idea of the nature of those states to which you have alluded, will you tell the Committee, in the first place, what has been about the annual revenue of Kothkhaee?—That is a Government district. Financially speaking, all those districts are very trifling.

6884. What is the annual revenue of Bulsun?—I suppose it is not above 8,000 or 9,000 rupees.

6885. What is the revenue of Keonthol?—*Rs.* 33,000.

6886. What is Joobul?—*Rs.* 14,000.

6887. Koomharsin?—*Rs.* 10,000.

6888. Are you of opinion that those chieftains would dare to visit their displeasure in any marked way upon the families or friends of any of their subjects who had left their district to settle at Simlah?—Yes; I have seen instances of it, particularly in the state of Sirmoor; so much so, that I brought before the Board of Administration some instances of tyranny to which the subjects of that state were exposed.

6889. Have you raised the revenue by your new mode of assessment?—No, we have reduced it.

6890. What is the amount of revenue collected there?—The whole revenue was very trifling indeed from the six Government districts in the Hills; I do not think it is above 40,000 rupees.

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6891. Mr. *Hume*.] In those districts that are settled, is there any disposition on the part of the native bankers to advance money to the ryots for improving the lands, now that they have got security for 30 years?—Sufficient time has not elapsed to enable me to answer that question.

6892. Is it your opinion that money will be laid out in improving the lands, now that they have got a settlement for that period?—Yes, I think so; the lands are very valuable there, especially in the neighbourhood of our cantonments.

6893. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] What is the extent of the land in the whole of those Hill territories, which would be available for the settlement of Europeans who might be disposed to colonise there?—There are vast tracts of country which are fit for cultivation, but which are uncultivated still, being under forest or waste.

6894. Is there not a considerable quantity of territory there available for European colonists?—Certainly.

6895. There are no objections to their settling in that portion of the territory which is under British management?—Certainly not.

6896. Is their any objection to their settling in other portions of the territory which belong to the native chieftains?—Certainly not, except so far that the native chiefs are very reluctant to alienate any portion of their land in any way.

6897. Is there any other cultivation besides the cultivation of tea that could be profitably followed by European settlers in those territories?—I think, perhaps, hops.

6898. Are there any such settlers as those of the class to which you have referred?—There was only one such person in the Hills under my charge; he came out from England with a large quantity of machinery, in order to commence a brewery, and he did so close to the cantonment of Kussowby; he grew hops there, and, I believe, it was a successful experiment.

6899. Was the experiment of his brewery successful?—I am not aware, but I should think so.

6900. Has it been continued?—Yes; it was in full operation when I left; and the cantonments of Kussowby, Dagshaye, and Subathoo were supplied from his brewery; he was beginning to export considerably to the plains, and across the Sutlej to the Punjaub.

6901. Considering that the climate of a great portion of this territory is admirably adapted for European settlers, to what cause do you attribute it that now, after the lapse of a period of 39 or 40 years, during which that territory has been in the possession and under the control and protection of British authorities, there has been no attempt at settlement there on the part of industrious Europeans?—I do not believe that persons possessing sufficient capital have directed their attention to it up to the present period. I think they will hereafter. For instance, in the valley of Kunawur there is one of the finest climates in the world, and the vineyards there are celebrated all over India; I think that this district will become a resort for Europeans in large numbers, for wine manufacturers and grape growers, and also for general purposes of trade with Tartary and North-western China.

6902. But in the territories on this side of the Himalaya range, would there not be abundant agricultural occupation for a considerable number of European settlers?—I do not think it would pay them, except in the immediate neighbourhood of our cantonments. At the foot of the Hills I think they might probably settle hereafter in considerable numbers as timber merchants, and in other ways.

6903. Had you, in any part of the territory which was under your charge, any valuable copper mines, or any other mines except iron?—We have found copper, and also coal. I have reason to believe that there is coal there, but the iron mines are the most extensive and important.

6904. Are there any iron mines conveniently situated for being worked near the foot of the Hills, the produce of which would find a ready market in the plains of Hindoostan?—The iron of the Government district of Kotkhaee is now and has been for several years exported largely to the plains, and into the

Punjaub also; it is excellent iron, and there is a very large demand even now for it. *W. Edwards, Esq.*

6905. Mr. *Hume.*] Does not it go to Meerut and Delhi?—As far as Delhi it goes, and all over the Punjaub. 20 June 1853.

6906. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Would there be any difficulty for Englishmen to work the mines to which you have been alluding?—I think not; I think it would be a very excellent speculation indeed for them.

6907. What machinery is adopted for working those mines?—They excavate a narrow entrance, and then they abandon it as soon as it becomes at all dangerous; they have no system of supporting it by scaffolding; in fact, mining is in the rudest state in that country.

6908. Will you describe the smelting process which there prevails?—I am afraid I should describe it inaccurately; it is smelted by charcoal; there is plenty of charcoal.

6909. Mr. *Hume.*] Does it crop to the surface?—Yes; there are hills of iron.

6910. Do you know what proportion the iron bears to the ore?—I cannot say, but it is very pure; I have heard European artificers in Simlah state that it is superior iron to any they have got from England.

6911. You say there is plenty of charcoal; at what price can it be obtained for the smelting of iron?—I could not venture to say; but the iron is very cheap at the mines indeed.

6912. Is there plenty of wood in that district?—Yes; there are very extensive forests; almost unlimited forests.

6913. Therefore, the means of smelting, even if coal could not be got, would be plentiful?—Yes.

6914. What is the mode of conveyance?—The iron is all conveyed either on men's back, or by mules; but now there is a good road fit for draught by cattle, made from the plains up to Simlah, which passes within the vicinity of those mines.

6915. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Have you any remarks to make upon the cultivation of tea in that district?—I think it could be very extensively cultivated all over the Himalaya mountains, between the Sutlej and the Jumna.

6916. Is there a vast extent of ground in that district that is now capable of growing the tea plant?—Yes; there are large tracts that I think are quite fit for tea cultivation.

6917. Have you ascertained what the elevation is of the lands there to which you allude?—They vary from 4,000 or 5,000 to 12,000 or 13,000 feet. I believe it is now discovered that high ridges are best adapted for tea. The great objection which used to be made to the cultivation of tea there was, that irrigation was required; it is now discovered that it is better to have it without irrigation.

6918. Are you at all acquainted with the Government settlement in the Punjaub?—Only from hearsay; I do not know it personally.

6919. Are you aware whether the assessment is lighter there than it was under the Sikhs?—It is very considerably lighter; I believe some 15 per cent. lighter.

6920. Has the village system been introduced there?—It has been continued. We found a very perfect village system in existence in the Punjaub.

6921. Has the cultivation improved?—There is hardly time to say; we have only had it a very short time; the settlement for an extended period has just now been completed. At the first annexation of the country, temporary settlements were entered into for five or ten years; but as soon as we understood something of the former system and of the country, and the surveys were completed, settlements for 30 years were made.

6922. You have alluded to the condition of the ryots in the Hill states; can you speak of the condition of the ryots in other native states through which you have passed as compared with the condition of the ryots under British protection?—I think I can only name one or two states that I am acquainted with where the ryots are as well or nearly as well off as in our own provinces.

6923. Which are those?—Bhurtpore and Putteala; under the present Rajah of Putteala the people are very well off.

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6924. You would not make any further exception beyond those two states?—No.

9625. *Chairman.*] Have you any suggestions to offer, with the view of improving the industry of those districts to which you have alluded?—No; I think nothing further can be done than carrying through the settlement as it is at present formed.

6926. Do you consider the making of good roads as one thing that is particularly wanted?—Yes; in that part of the country that I had in the Hills under my charge, very great efforts were making; one of the most excellent mountain roads that has ever been constructed in any country is under construction there; a road has been carried from the plains to Simlah on an incline, never exceeding 3 feet in 100, and it is to be ultimately carried on to Sadakh.

6927. Is that system of exacting porterage from the natives given up now?—It is given up now, in consequence of this road being made.

6928. I understood you to say that, in your opinion, the natives are not indisposed to advance money to be laid out in the improvement of land, in consequence of this settlement for 30 years?—I should say that it is not required; I think they would hardly require such advances in that part.

6929. Do you think that the ryots themselves have the means of carrying on cultivation without assistance?—Certainly, and of extending it to other tracts.

6930. Have they money to purchase cattle; are they able to keep cattle from one season to another?—Yes; in that part of the country to which I alluded, there is no want of forage ever for cattle; there are vast tracts of forests always open for cattle, and cattle are abundant.

6931. I understand you to say that they are able to keep their cattle from the time when they use them during the crop season till the next cultivation?—Yes.

6932. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you inform the Committee whether a great part of the cultivation in those Hills is carried on by means of irrigation?—A great portion of it is.

6933. Can you state what you consider the average distance that water is conveyed to the fields for the purposes of irrigation in those territories?—It is difficult to say; I have known it carried some 10 or 12 miles, by canals cut along the sides of the hills.

6934. It is a very admirable system of irrigation?—An excellent system.

6935. Which has existed from time immemorial?—Yes; we can scarcely introduce any improvement in it.

6936. No European man of science could introduce a more beautiful system of conveying water to a great distance?—No.

6937. Mr. *Clive.*] Will you describe it?—Supposing a current is rushing down the mountain side; they cut a channel from the stream, and then convey it, sometimes by wooden troughs, over precipices, and along the sides of the hills, to the land which it is required to irrigate.

6938. Mr. *Hume.*] Who takes charge of it in the different districts?—The cultivators themselves; they use it as it passes through.

6939. *Chairman.*] Is there any restriction upon the cultivators, as to the nature of the crops they shall grow?—None whatever.

6940. Is there any difficulty in a European obtaining land?—The natives there have a very great objection to parting with their land, but that is the only objection; there is no other.

6941. There is no obstacle placed by the Government?—None whatever; on the contrary, the Government interferes as far as it is possible for them to do, to secure land for persons who wish to settle in the Hills. For instance, in the case of Mr. Bevan, whom I mentioned as having established a brewery in the Hills, the Government directed me to endeavour to make a bargain for him with the people for a certain portion of land, as much as he required, but it was with the greatest difficulty that I was able to do so; the land was so valuable, that they would not consent to part with it, except at the most exorbitant rate.

6942. Mr. *Hume.*] That was because it was near a cantonment?—Yes.

6943. But I understood you to say, that in the districts around there are large portions of waste land which might be brought into cultivation, if the population required it?—Yes.

David Cooper Aylwin, Esq., Examined.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6944. *Chairman.*] WILL you state how long, and at what time, you resided in India?—I was resident about seven years in Calcutta, but I was for about 10 years connected with business matters in the East; having been a member of the firms of Aylwin & Company at Calcutta, and Aylwin, Brown & Stacey at Akyab: which latter was the first European house ever established in the Arracan Provinces. I think it, however, right to state, that at the present moment I am totally unconnected with mercantile pursuits, either in this country or the East, and that I appear as a witness before this Committee at the special request of the President of the Blackburn Commercial Association and the Chairman of the Cheshire and Worcester Salt Chamber of Commerce, in consequence of a resolution of this Committee asking whether they would desire any one to represent and be examined on their behalf.

6945. Has your attention been directed, during your stay in India, to the question of the East India Company's salt monopoly?—My firm at Akyab were to a certain degree interested in it, by having several ships, which they occasionally used to charter to the local government, for the conveyance of salt from Akyab to Calcutta.

6946. Where is Akyab situated?—On the eastern coast, in the Arracan Provinces.

6947. Will you describe the process of the manufacture of salt?—The manufacturing of salt in Bengal is about as rude a process as it is possible to conceive. I believe I am correct in stating that it has not varied for many centuries, certainly not since the English have been in India. It is customary to lay a tract of land under salt water, and to allow it to evaporate by the heat of the sun for several days. When the water has entirely dried up, or nearly so, the saline particles which are left adhering to the grass are scraped away; this is taken, and again mixed with brine, and boiled in earthen pots. That is the way in which the salt is manufactured in Bengal.

6948. In what other parts of India is salt manufactured?—In Bombay, Ceylon, and Madras.

6949. What is the quality of the Bengal salt as compared with English salt?—I should say that the Bengal salt is as impure as it is possible to be, and possesses very imperfect antiseptic properties; as a proof I may state that, during the China war, there was a scarcity of provisions for the troops, which caused the Bengal Government to have a large quantity of salt provisions made in Calcutta. These were sent round to China, and two regiments suffered most severely from eating those provisions; in fact, it is impossible to cure meat with Bengal salt: the colour of the salt, likewise, is very bad. Great portions of the salt made by the East India Company more resemble pepper in colour than anything else; all the Europeans in Eastern India and the richer natives re-manufacture their salt before they can use it.

6950. So that there is no doubt as to the superior quality of English salt?—I believe it has never been questioned.

6951. What is supposed to be the relative cost of production by the Company, on the one side, and of the import from England on the other?—It is very difficult to arrive at the cost of producing salt by the East India Company; one thing is certain, that it costs very much more than the Company assert that it costs them; as regards the cost of English salt, I should say that you might take it at 15 *s.* a ton on board ship at Liverpool; at Calcutta the selling charges are about 6 *s.* 6 *d.*, whilst the freight from England varies from 15 *s.* to 40 *s.* a ton.

6952. What is your reason for saying that it would not be right to take the Company's account as a correct statement of the cost of production in Bengal?—It varies considerably every year; in the first place, the districts where the salt is manufactured in India are excessively liable to inundations, some of which, as in the year 1833–34, and other years, have not only swept off hundreds of the manufacturers, but have likewise destroyed the whole season's make of salt. In fact, the supply of salt from the East India Company's method is most precarious; in addition to which, there are very great losses annually made

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

by the present method from over-advances to the manufacturers of the article.

6953. Will you state on what ground you consider that the statement given by the Company is not correct?—The Company assumes that the rate of duty upon foreign imported salt, plus the cost of manufacture of their salt, is the price at which they sell it; in other words, supposing the rate of duty on imported salt was 2½ rupees a maund, or 250 rupees per 100 maunds, and the price at which they sell their salt is 300 rupees, then the difference between the 250 and 300 rupees the Company asserts is to them the cost of manufacture: but if we find that the net profit which they obtain from the manufacture of salt is not equal to the 250 rupees which they derive from foreign imported salt, that is, if they do not obtain 250 rupees as a profit upon 100 maunds, certainly they are not realising the amount which it costs them, consequently they are estimating the amount which it costs them at less than it actually does; or, in other words, they are imposing a differential and protective duty in favour of their own, as against British and other foreign imported salts.

6954. Does the price generally vary very much from one year to another?—The East India Company have an established price at which they sell their salt in Calcutta. They do not change their prices much; there have been reductions of late; but that has been caused by reductions of the duty upon foreign imported salt, the East India Company at the same time making a corresponding reduction in the selling price of their own salt.

6955. I understood you to say that the seasons of production are very precarious, and that in some years the produce of salt is very much diminished by floods and other disasters; in those cases does the Company raise very much its price of salt as compared with the price in a year of plentiful production?—No, the Company take the average of years; they are not guided by one individual year.

6956. Then your estimate of the cost is based upon the average price of the Company, deducting what you call the import duty?—Yes.

6957. But that would not show the actual cost?—That is upon the footing which the East India Company profess to base the cost, because otherwise it would be imposing a differential duty in favour of their own salt against foreign imported salt, if they did not assume the same duty upon their own as upon foreign imported salt.

6958. Then I understand you to mean, that the Company, in fixing the price, only add the amount of the duty, in addition to the cost of the manufacture of their salt?—The Company profess to do so.

6959. What reason have you to believe that they do not?—Because if we take the amount of salt which has been manufactured by the East India Company for a number of years past, and if we calculate the rate of duty which has been charged or which would have been charged on a similar amount of foreign imported salt, we shall find that a less amount of profit has been derived by the East India Company, from the manufacturing of salt on their own account, than would have been derived from a Customs' revenue had the same salt been foreign imported.

6960. How do you ascertain that?—I have prepared two tables which will be found to bear out my opinion. Between the years 1793 and 1845, the total amount of salt that was manufactured by the East India Company was 237,347,554 maunds. The average duty that was levied upon foreign imported salt was a little over three rupees a maund. Now, had the East India Company derived the amount of profit upon manufacturing their own salt, which they would have derived had this been all foreign imported, they would have derived a revenue of 71,20,42,662 rupees. Whereas we find that the total amount of revenue that actually was derived was 60,62,68,280, leaving a difference of 10,57,74,382 rupees, or a loss of just 10 millions and a half pounds sterling.

STATEMENT

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

STATEMENT showing the Quantity of SALT, in Bazar Maunds, actually Consumed in each Year in *Bengal, Behar,* and *Orissa,* from 1790 to 1840. As also the Amount of Revenue that would have accrued supposing the Quantity had been Imported at a Fixed Duty of Three Rupees per Bazar Maund.

YEARS.	Salt Cleared from Sulkeah and Agency Golahs.	Salt Sold by Retail in all Agencies, except Cuttack.	Salt Sold by Retail in Cuttack.	Salt Supplied to French Government.	Salt Imported on which Duty was Paid.	TOTAL.	Revenue, at Three Rupees per Maund.
	Bazar Mds.	*Bazar Mds.*	*Bazar Mds.*	*Bazar Mds.*	*Bazar Mds.*	*Bazar Mds.*	*Rupees.*
1790–91	3,109,000	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	3,109,000	9,327,000
1791–92	3,015,735	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	3,015,735	9,047,205
1792–93	3,250,000	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	3,250,000	9,750,000
1793–94	3,566,231	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	3,566,231	10,698,693
1794–95	3,020,967	- - -	- - -	-	- - -	3,020,967	9,062,901
1795–96	3,777,957	1,029	- - -	-	- - -	3,778,986	11,336,958
1796–97	3,429,774	816	- - -	- -	- - -	3,430,590	10,291,770
1797–98	3,509,137	1,000	- - -	- -	- - -	3,510,137	10,530,411
1798–99	3,234,662	658	- - -	- -	- - -	3,235,320	9,705,960
1799–800	3,227,693	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	3,227,693	9,683,079
1800–1	3,244,945	510	- - -	- -	- - -	3,245,455	9,736,365
1801–2	3,356,420	1,000	- - -	- -	- - -	3,357,420	10,072,260
1802–3	3,520,302	1,402	- - -	- -	- - -	3,521,704	10,565,112
1803–4	3,796,662	1,028	- - -	- -	- - -	3,797,690	11,395,070
1804–5	3,890,900	1,200	- - -	- -	- - -	3,892,100	11,676,300
1805–6	4,207,181	1,200	- - -	- -	- - -	4,208,381	12,025,143
1806–7	4,155,178	1,200	142,442	- -	- - -	4,298,820	12,896,460
1807–8	4,186,511	1,202	91,744	- -	- - -	4,579,460	13.738,380
1808–9	4,222,250	1,060	115,550	- -	- - -	4,338,860	13,016,580
1809–10	4,241,974	1,175	114,373	- -	- - -	4,357,522	13,072,566
1810–11	4,421,117	1,275	117,514	- -	- - -	4,539,906	13,619,718
1811–12	4,301,183	1,611	87,987	- -	- - -	4,390,781	13.172,343
1812–13	4,550,298	1,903	135,212	- -	- - -	4,687.413	14,062,239
1813–14	4,363,683	1,813	137,470	- -	- - -	4,502.963	13,508,889
1814–15	4,312,741	1,220	149,539	- -	- - -	4,463,500	13,390,500
1815–16	4,381,996	2,140	170,008	- -	- - -	4,554,144	13,662,432
1816–17	4,626,578	1,310	132,777	- -	- - -	4,760,665	14,281,995
1817–18	4,331,863	2,815	126,497	- -	- - -	4.461,175	13,383,525
1818–19	4,641,102	1,981	216,405	12,000	- - -	4,871,488	14,614,464
1819–20	4,948,129	1,691	254,508	12,000	24,652	5.239,980	15.719,940
1820–21	4,622,279	1,214	251,986	- -	13,740	4,888,219	14,664,657
1821–22	4,638,392	2,530	247,224	12,000	936	4,901,082	14,703,24[illegible]
1822–23	4,501,678	3,743	276,026	12,000	11,889	4,895,336	14,686,008
1823–24	4,757,391	2,005	235,227	12,000	6,061	5,012,684	15,0[illegible]8,052
1824–25	5,134,460	2,810	296,031	9,000	3,518	5,445,819	16,337,457
1825–26	4,864,030	12,823	364,119	9,000	19,087	5,260,059	15.807,177
1826–27	4,501,716	84,837	338,073	12,000	9,117	4.915,643	14.746,929
1827–28	5,112,709	114,863	284,664	12,000	- - -	5,524,236	16,572,708
1828–29	4,449,506	67,936	277,700	12,000	10,538	4,817,680	14.453,040
1829–30	4,522,442	89,616	387,372	12,000	6,713	5,018,143	15,051,429
1830–31	4,721,627	145,219	375,515	12,000	14,537	5,268,898	15,806,694
1831–32	4,157,715	122,457	263,486	8,000	19,299	4,570,957	13,712,871
1832–33	4,148,597	138,407	293,213	11,000	10,293	4,601,510	13,804,530
1833–34	4,233,098	177,751	302,544	11,200	12,374	4,736,967	14,210,901
1834–35	4,081,666	193,321	321,614	14,000	10,518	4,621,122	13.863,366
1835–36	4,186,293	300,709	363,0[illegible]4	6,000	284,858	5,140,894	15,422,682
1836–37	3,897,993	361,490	303,682	14,000	355,527	4,[illegible]32,692	14,798,076
1837–38	3,989,900	345,800	338,300	12,000	317.120	4,991,100	14,973,300
1838–39	4,333,700	459,200	342,000	14,000	198,340	5,333,200	15,999,600
1839–40	4,186,800	498,800	339,300	- -	410,600	5,435,600	16,306,800
1840–41	4,045,096	499,224	331,206	- -	921,708	5,797,324	17,391,972
1841–42	4,620,416	- * -	- * -	- -	612,365	5,232,811	15,698,433
1842–43	4,313,280	- -	- - -	- -	892,735	5,206,024	15,618,072
1843–44	4,369,552	- - -	- - -	- -	967,011	5,336,563	16,009,689
1844–45	4,644,046	- - -	- - -	- -	970,594	5,614,640	16,843,920

* No perfect returns have been made for these years of salt sold by retail.

STATEMENT

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

STATEMENT comparing the "ACTUAL NET REVENUE" that has accrued to the EAST INDIAN GOVERNMENT from the Manufacturing of SALT, with the Difference, as per Statement marked (No. 9) there would have been, had the Revenue been derived from a Duty on Imported Salt, at the Rate of Three Rupees per Maund.

YEARS.	Net Revenue actually derived.	Revenue that would have accrued, at Three Rupees per Maund.	Profit from Manufacturing.	Loss from Manufacturing.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
1793-94 - - - -	8,067,817	10,698,697	- - -	2,630,876
1794-95 - - - -	7,590,561	9,062,901	- - -	1,472,340
1795-96 - - - -	7,380,741	11,336,958	- - -	3,956,217
1796-97 - - - -	7,879,721	10,291,770	- - -	2,412,049
1797-98 - - - -	7,359,265	10,530,411	- - -	3,171,146
1798-99 - - - -	8,369,826	9,705,960	- - -	1,336,134
1799-800 - - - -	7,950,900	9,683,079	- - -	1,732,179
1800-1 - - - - -	6,728,418	9,736,365	- - -	3,007,947
1801-2 - - - - -	6,999,175	10,072,260	- - -	3,073,085
1802-3 - - - - -	9,781,459	10,565,112	- - -	783,653
1803-4 - -	12,199,390	11,393,070	806,320	—
1804-5 - - - - -	11,325,752	11,676,300	- - -	350,548
1805-6 - - - - -	10,613,883	12,625,143	- - -	2,011,260
1806-7 - - - - -	8,826,522	12,896,460	- - -	4,069,938
1807-8 - - - - -	12,307,359	13,738,380	- - -	1,431,021
1808-9 - - - - -	12,877,502	13,016,580	- - -	139,078
1809-10 - - - -	10,621,655	13,072,566	- - -	2,150,911
1810-11 - - - -	11,463,419	13,619,718	- - -	2,156,299
1811-12 - - - -	11,353,394	13,172,343	- - -	1,818,949
1812-13 - - - -	11,584,575	14,062,239	- - -	2,477,664
1813-14 - - - -	12,196,084	13,508,889	- - -	1,312,805
1814-15 - - - -	10,187,767	13,390,500	- - -	3,202,733
1815-16 - - - -	8,834,568	13,662,432	- - -	4,827,864
1816-17 - - - -	9,657,251	14,281,995	- - -	4,624,744
1817-18 - - - -	10,466,030	13,383,525	- - -	2,917,495
1818-19 - - - -	11,142,639	14,614,464	- - -	3,471,825
1819-20 - - - -	11,707,352	15,719,940	- - -	4,012,588
1820-21 - - - -	12,327,587	14,664,657	- - -	2,337,070
1821-22 - - - -	14,097,387	14,703,246	- - -	605,859
1822-23 - - - -	15,347,049	14,686,008	661,041	—
1823-24 - - - -	12,947,397	15,038,052	- - -	2,090,655
1824-25 - - - -	11,367,326	16,337,457	- - -	4,970,131
1825-26 - - - -	11,346,825	15,807,177	- - -	4,460,352
1826-27 - - - -	16,255,996	14,746,929	1,509,067	—
1827-28 - - - -	19,545,602	16,572,708	2,972,894	—
1828-29 - - - -	12,087,528	14,453,040	- - -	2,365,512
1829-30 - - - -	13,157,071	15,054,429	- - -	1,897,358
1830-31 - - - -	13,685,766	15,806,694	- - -	2,120,928
1831-32 - - - -	13,755,517	13,712,871	42,646	—
1832-33 - - - -	11,431,309	13,804,530	- - -	2,373,221
1833-34 - - - -	11,555,074	14,210,901	- - -	2,655,827
1834-35 - - - -	12,981,716	13,863,366	- - -	881,650
1835-36 - - - -	13,490,643	15,422,682	- - -	1,932,039
1836-37 - - - -	13,327,000	14,798,076	- - -	1,471,076
1837-38 - - - -	13,241,000	14,973,300	- - -	1,732,300
1838-39 - - - -	15,844,000	15,999,600	- - -	155,600
1839-40 - - - -	14,528,000	16,306,800	- - -	1,778,800
1840-41 - - - -	14,667,000	17,391,972	- - -	2,724,972
1841-42 - - - -	13,906,000	15,698,433	- - -	1,792,433
1842-43 - - - -	13,761,000	15,618,072	- - -	1,857,072
1843-44 - - - -	12,759,462	16,009,689	- - -	3,250,227
1844-45 - - - -	13,382,000	16,843,920	- - -	3,461,920
Rupees	606,268,280	712,042,662	5,991,968	111,766,350
				5,991,968
Difference, and Total Loss by Manufacturing, in lieu of raising a Revenue by a Duty on the same quantity of Imported Salt, at the rate of Three Rupees per Maund - - - - -				105,774,382
Equal in £. Sterling, Exchange at 2 *s.* per Rupee - - £.				10,577,438

6961. From

6961. From what documents are these tables prepared?—They are prepared from a work published in Calcutta, under the sanction of the East India Company, "Rushton's Universal Gazetteer." I have, from the year 1844–45 a statement brought down to the present time. The statistics were very courteously furnished to me by Mr. Melvill, of the East India House. The total amount of salt manufactured, or rather sold, since the year 1845–46 down to 1851–52, was 29,529,421 maunds. The duty was altered upon several occasions; from three rupees in 1845–46, it was reduced in 1847–48 to $2\frac{3}{4}$, and in 1849–50 to $2\frac{1}{2}$ rupees; and the profit which at these rates of duty ought to have been derived, was 8,06,26,003 rupees. The profit which actually was derived was 6,92,53,633 rupees, showing a loss of 1,13,72,370 rupees, or about 1,137,000 *l.* sterling; this fearful fiscal loss has been made during seven years. The statistics, I repeat, are derived from Parliamentary returns, and from the documents furnished to me by Mr. Melvill.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

MEMORANDUM of the SALES of SALT by the Honourable East India Company in the *Bengal Presidency*, from 1845–46 to 1851–52, together with the RATES of DUTY levied on Foreign Imported Salt, and also what Amount of Revenue would have been derived had the Profit on Manufacturing equalled the Duty on Importations.

YEARS.	Wholesale.	Retail.	Excise.	TOTAL.	Duty Charged on Foreign Imported Salt.	Amount of Revenue that ought to have been derived on the East India Company's Manufacture.
	Maunds.	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*	*Per Md.*	*Rupees.*
1845–46 -	3,399,275	915,221	- -	4,314,496	3	12,943,488
1846–47 -	3,711,446	995,712	- -	4,707,158	- -	14,121,474
1847–48 -	3,988,541	918,846	- -	4,907,387	$2\frac{3}{4}$	13,495,314
1848–49 -	3,316,637	926,018	16,450	4,259,105	- -	11,712,539
1849–50 -	3,383,833	1,087,623	23,630	4,495,086	$2\frac{1}{2}$	11,237,715
1850–51 -	2,825,100	850,140	35,000	3,710,240	- -	9,275,600
1851–52 -	2,239,952	877,397	18,600	3,135,949	- -	7,839,873
	22,864,784	6,570,957	93,680	29,529,421	- -	80,626,003

STATEMENT showing the NET PROFIT, after deducting the Cost and Charges of Manufacture and Collection, that has actually been derived by the East India Company on the above Amount of SALT manufactured by them, between the Years 1845–46 and 1851–52.

YEARS.	Gross Revenue derived by the East India Company on Salt by them Manufactured.	Charges of Manufacture and Collection.	Net Profit actually derived from Manufacturing.	
	Rs.	*Rs.*	*Rs.*	
1845–46 - - - - -	15,317,711	4,845,246	10,472,465	
1846–47 - - - - -	16,440,018	4,158,685	12,281,333	
1847–48 - - - - -	15,872,680	3,508,707	12,363,973	
1848–49 - - - - -	13,426,790	3,176,146	10,250,644	
1849–50 - - - - -	13,350,915	3,113,680	10,237,235	
1850–51 - - - - -	10,888,495	3,178,518	7,709,977	
1851–52 - - - - -	9,100,000	3,161,994	5,938,006	(Estimated).
Rs.	94,396,609	25,142,976	69,253,633	

6962. Mr.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6962. Mr. *Elliot.*] Will you explain why you say the Company ought to abandon their manufacture?—By the last charter of the East India Company, it is enacted "That the said Company shall, with all convenient speed after the 22d day of April 1834, close their commercial business, and make sale of all their merchandise, stores and effects, at home and abroad, distinguished in their account books as commercial assets, and all their warehouses, lands, tenements, hereditaments and property whatsoever, which may not be retained for the purposes of the Government of the said territories; and get in all debts due to them on account of the commercial branch of their affairs, and reduce their commercial establishments as the same shall become unnecessary; and discontinue and abstain from all commercial business which shall not be incident to the closing of their actual concerns, and to the conversion into money of the property hereinbefore directed to be sold, or which shall not be carried on for the purposes of the said Government." Now I submit to the Committee, that the East India Company have no right whatever to retain a monopoly as they have done, and to retain the manufacture, as they now do, of one of the first necessaries of life, unless they are in a condition to show that it is absolutely necessary for the purposes of revenue; and I am prepared to prove that they would derive a far greater revenue by ceasing from the manufacture than they now do by continuing it. They assert that they have no interest in commercial affairs, either in this country or abroad, and that they have ceased acting in a trading capacity; whence I would submit that they have not the slightest shadow of right, if it is not for the purpose of revenue, to continue their manufacture of salt. I will, however, go further, and add, that it is a perfect farce, in the face of such a clause as this in the last Charter, for the Bengal Government to continue, as they now do, to be cultivators and manufacturers of one of the most valuable articles of commerce, viz., opium; to be buyers and sellers, both wholesale and retail, of one of the first necessaries of life, viz., salt; to be dabblers and dealers in bills of exchange; to be freighters of ships, and to be advancers upon produce, and then gravely to assert that they are not a commercial body. At the present moment I have no interest in commercial matters; but I know that some years ago, as a member of a Calcutta house, I found that my commercial operations were greatly interfered with by the Government coming forward as a rival house to oppose me.

6963. Mr. *Hume.*] In salt?—Generally; but more particularly in salt.

6964. *Chairman.*] You have been asked how you arrive at the cost to the Company of the salt which they manufacture; from what you have stated, it appears that British salt landed in Calcutta free of duty would, upon the average, stand in about 2 *l.* 14 *s.* a ton; how do you arrive at the relative cost of the production of salt by the Company's manufacture?—I do not think we have any means of exactly arriving at it; but, as I have just shown, it certainly costs a great deal more than the East India Company profess that it does.

6965. Is that a matter of opinion on your part, or has it come within your own knowledge and experience?—In a correspondence which took place in 1846 between Mr. Worthington, the chairman of the Cheshire and Worcestershire Chamber of Commerce, and Mr. Melvill, the Secretary of the East India Company, I perceive an extract from a communication from Mr. Secretary Bushby, of Calcutta, as follows:—"The prices of salt sold by wholesale on account of Government are fixed with reference to the principle, that they shall not fall short of the cost of provision plus the duty on imported salt." In a letter, also, under the date of the 19th of April 1847 from the Government of Bengal to the Calcutta Chamber of Commerce, complaining of the salt monopoly, it is stated, "that the price of salt in the Government depôts has been fixed upon a calculation of the actual cost of manufacturing and storing the salt of each agency on an average of the last three years, added to the fixed duty levied upon all salt imported by sea."

6966. What is your reason for thinking that the return of the Government is not correct as to the cost of their salt?—Simply because it has not realised the amount of duty which has been derived from the duty levied upon imported salt. Supposing 100 maunds of salt are manufactured by the East India Company every year, and supposing the duty upon foreign imported salt is three rupees a maund, and that the Government is selling this salt of theirs for 350 rupees, if they do not realise 300 rupees as net revenue or profit, it is clear that the salt has cost them more than 50 rupees.

6967. Sir

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

10 June 1853.

6967. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is the Committee to understand that you infer that the price which the Government alleges to be the cost of production, is not the real cost of production?—Most assuredly; I state it, and am prepared to prove it. This list that I am now quoting from, which I had from Mr. Melvill, there can be no cavilling at. Here is a statement, in the handwriting of a gentleman in the East India House, that the amount of salt manufactured from the year 1845–46 to 1851–52, was 29,529,421 maunds. Taking the average rate of duty which has been levied upon foreign imported salt, it ought to have given a net revenue, and would have given a net revenue, had the whole of it been foreign imported salt, of 8,06,26,003 rupees. That is the revenue that would have been derived had this salt been all foreign imported salt; but we find, on the contrary, that the actual revenue derived (this is taken from the Parliamentary Papers published annually) was only 6,92,53,633 rupees, or 1,137,237 *l.* less than it would have been had this salt been all foreign imported salt, paying the Customs' duty that is levied upon foreign imported salt: whence it is clear the local Government have during these years been selling their salt by this amount (that is 1,137,237 *l.*) less than what it actually cost them; or, in other words, have been imposing a preferential duty to this extent on their own manufactured salt.

6968. Mr. *Hume.*] How do you ascertain the sum which you state to be the amount of the revenue derived from the salt manufactured in Bengal?—From the Parliamentary Papers published annually by the House of Commons; the gross revenue derived, and likewise the charges of manufacture and collection, are stated in those Papers.

6969. Sir *G. Grey.*] Your inference from that statement is, that a greater revenue would be derived by the Company from the duty on imported salt, than they now derive from the profit on the manufacture of it; but how does that prove that the actual cost of manufacture is different from that which they state to be the cost?—Because they do not, as they profess, realise the net duty on imported salt.

6970. I understand you to deduce, from those figures, that there was discrepancy between the actual cost of manufacture and the alleged cost; how do those figures lead to that inference?—The East India Company, upon several occasions, as I have just shown, have stated that they fixed the price at which they sell their salt, at the cost of manufacture plus the duty; now the figures which I have given clearly prove that they do not do that, whatever else they may do. You may place the deficit either against the import duty, or against the cost of manufacture. If against the former, then the Bengal Government are striving to maintain their manufacture against their Cheshire rivals by a protective duty; if against the latter, then most clearly they are not realising the avowed cost of their manufacture. It must come off either one or the other. Here we have a price at which they sell their salt, which price they say is the cost of the manufacture plus the import duty. Now we find that they do not realise the amount of import duty. Then, I repeat, it comes to this: either the deficit is taken off the import duty, in which case they are giving a preferential duty in favour of their own manufacture, or it comes, as I assert, off their own manufacture; whichever way it is done, it amounts to the same thing.

6971. Sir *C. Wood.*] How does it appear that they do not realise the amount of the import duty?—By calculating the number of maunds which have been made by the East India Company, and seeing the amount of duty which is charged upon imported salt, we find that they have not realised that amount. If they ceased their illegal manufacture, and (as they ought to) derived their revenue from foreign imported salt, they would realise the entirety of the duty; instead of comparatively losing, as they now do, some 200,000 *l.* per annum by manufacturing.

6972. Mr. *Elliot.*] Do you deduct all the salt they have in store?—It is impossible to arrive at that; but by taking a series of years, there can be no question about the correctness of the statistics.

6973. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] You come to the conclusion that the Bengal Government loses, instead of gains, by manufacturing salt?—Distinctly so; without question.

6974. Are you aware of any motive that the Bengal Government can have for going on with a manufacture by which they lose money?—The local patronage thereby accruing.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6975. Are you not aware that several thousands of the subjects of the East India Company have their maintenance by this manufacture?—I am aware of the Molungees; but from the testimony of every one who knows them, and from my own personal experience, I should say that the most wretched human beings under British rule are the Molungees, or manufacturers of salt in India; and I believe I am borne out in that statement by the opinion of every one who has either been among them or has ever written about them.

6976. Are you aware of the fact, that whenever the Bengal Government has diminished the manufacture of salt and discontinued any of its factories, very great misery has been sustained by a number of people in consequence of being thrown out of employment?—I should think that very likely. These unfortunate wretches, who are the children of slaves (their ancestors having been in slavery many years), are really only one remove from animals; they are totally unfit for any other occupation. A cessation of their present means of livelihood I have no doubt would for a certain time cause great distress among them; but I should presume that the East India Company, with their well-known philanthropy, would certainly take means of preventing any unpleasantness arising, supposing that should be the result.

6977. Supposing the facts and the inferences which you have drawn from them to be undisputed, that the Bengal Government is manufacturing at a loss, have you considered how far it is the duty of a Government not suddenly to abandon this manufacture, and to subject a great number of its subjects to considerable distress in consequence, but rather to do it gradually; and can you state whether it has not been gradually diminishing for several years past?—I do not suppose that it is the East India Company's wish to abandon the manufacture of salt. I find that, so far from wishing to abandon the manufacture of salt, the East India Company have done everything in their power to prevent the importation of foreign salt. Until the year 1845-46, when certain concessions were obtained from the East India Company, owing to this question having excited public attention in England, it was scarcely possible for the British manufacturer to import a ton of salt into India. I would say, that the East India Company need be under no alarm about abandoning their manufacture, because if they do not do it voluntarily, the importation of British and other salts, in fact, will compel them to do so before long. By the accompanying statement, which I beg to submit to the Committee, it will be perceived that in the years 1829-30 the importation of foreign salt was only 10,498 maunds, whilst last year it had reached 3,174,000, or actually a greater amount of foreign imported salt than was manufactured by the East India Company; a rather strong proof that it is much preferred by the natives of India, and that the East India Company may very safely abandon their manufacture without in any degree endangering the supply.

IMPORTATION of SALT (paying Duty) into *Calcutta*, in Bazar Maunds.

COUNTRIES.	1829-30.	1830-31.	1831-32.	1832-33.	1833-34.
Great Britain	56	- - -	426 ½	729	7,949 ½
Bombay	2,730	5,355	5,664 ½	3,112	344
Gulfs	7,712	6,093	11,565	4,597	4,203
France	- - -	- - -	23 ½	—	—
Bazar Maunds	10,498	11,448	17,679 ½	8,438	12,496 ½

COUNTRIES.	1834-35.	1835-36.	1836-37.	1837-38.	1838-39.
Great Britain	11,303	1,025	10,061	3,409	2,205 ¼
Gulfs	4,246	20,470	32,238	103,732	120,688
Bombay	1,696	268,076	306,120	178,967	72,459
Madras	- - -	214	3,550	—	—
France	- - -	- - -	1,500	20,900	9,414
China	- - -	- - -	898	494	—
Ceylon	- - -	- - -	- - -	9,913	—
Bourbon	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,748
Bazar Maunds	17,245	289,785	354,267	317,415	207,509 ¼

COUNTRIES.	1839-40.	1840-41.	1841-42.	1842-43.	1843-44.	1844-45.
Great Britain	2,616	5,937	83 ¾	9 ½	619	791 ¾
Bombay	209,250 ½	304,892 ¾	305,011 ¼	550,193	541,429	522,533
Gulfs	206,352 ½	229,824	189,450	213,804 ¼	352,560	399,777
France	20,450	14,293	92,119	79,608	44,901 ¼	8,483
Madras	- - -	16,650 ½	4 ¼	—	—	—
Mauritius	- - -	12 ¾	500	4,823	- - -	1,272
Sydney	- - -	- - -	500	—	—	—
Ceylon	- - -	- - -	26,023	35,850	22,591	34,197
Bourbon	- - -	- - -	900	6,955	2,234	--
Pegu	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,184	2	—
Manilla	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,266	2,676	3,542
Bazar Maunds	438,669	571,310	614,591 ¼	893,892 ¾	967,012 ¼	970,595 ¾

COUNTRIES.	1845-46.	1846-47.	1847-48.	1848-49.	1849-50.	1850-51.	1851-52.
Great Britain	502,616	352,835	753,998	459 803	694,447	1,012,698	1,850,762
Bombay	477,546	511,254	400,102	382,283	622,683	505,590	418,877
Gulfs	452,172	397,696	463,583	364,900	504,753	497,242	439,386
Mauritius	- -	1,200	- -	- -	1,878	- -	1,550
France	39,952	10,965	64,415	31,471	102,494	28,400	40,130
Amsterdam	- -	- -	- -	- -	20	—	—
Ceylon	59,619	101,926	7,560	27,700	61,274	12,940	10,300
Maine	- -	- -	- -	- -	12,750	—	—
Madras	49,238	87,332	25,372	179,234	257,188	163,076	140,047
Cape Verd Islands	- -	- -	- -	- -	6,800	29,098	32,200
Lisbon	- -	- -	12,580	- -	11,000	- -	37,259
Pegu	- -	- -	5,257	24,400	94,340	—	—
Cadiz	- -	- -	40,266	- -	1,034	130,214	58,411
Singapore	- -	- -	- -	160	—	—	—
Manilla	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	6,550	—
China	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	8,050	132,090
San Francisco	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	275	500
Penang	- -	- -	- -	2,000	- -	- -	12,158
Bourbon	- -	476	- -	8,173	- -	- -	700
TOTAL	1,581,148	1,463,684	1,772,134	1,480,124	2,370,661	2,394,403	3,174,370

N.B.—Each bazar maund equals 82 lbs.

6978. Have you any means of informing the Committee what has been the relative production of salt in Bengal from the year 1845-46 to 1850-51, year by year?—The salt sold by the local Government of Bengal amounted in 1845-46 to 4,314,496; in the next year, 4,707,158; the next year, 4,907,387; the next year, 4,259,105; the next year, 4,495,086; and in the year 1850-51, when English salt began so severely to come in, it declined to 3,710,240; and the last year to 3,135,949 maunds.

6979. *Chairman.*] Are the figures which you have quoted the amount sold or the amount manufactured, or is there any difference between the amount manufactured and the amount sold?—We have no means of arriving at the amount manufactured; but if we take a number of years, as I have done here, from 1845 to 1851, seven years, the amount sold must be substantially the same as the amount manufactured. There may be a small difference in the per-centage in the warehouses at one time and another, but that would be a mere trifle.

6980. Mr.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6980. Mr. *Elliot.*] And there is the loss by wastage by the boats coming up?—Yes; but that occurs in one year as well as another.

6981. Mr. *Hume.*] From whence is salt imported chiefly into India?—The principal place from which salt is derived is from Great Britain. There were last year imported 1,850,762 maunds, or over 50 per cent. of the total imports; from Bombay there was 418,877; from the Gulfs, that is from the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, there was about a similar amount; and from Ceylon there was a small quantity.

6982. Are these salts that are imported much purer than the Company's salt?—There can be no comparison between the British and the local manufactured salt; I can speak from my own knowledge, as I myself have seen the natives take up handfuls of dirt and ashes, and throw them into the salt before it was delivered to the Company, in order to increase the weight. In fact, I have no hesitation in saying, that on analyzing the East India's Company's salt, with the exception of the finest quality, it would be found to contain at least 15 to 20 per cent. of impurities.

6983. If the manufacture of salt by the East India Company ceased, would the price be raised, in your opinion, or would the importation meet the demand?—The best answer that I can give to this question is, that in the face of the most vexatious bonding regulations imposed by the East India Company, with the express purpose of excluding foreign salt, the imports have been increased from 10,498 maunds in 1829-30 to three millions and a quarter in 1851-52; and there is very little doubt that we could supply the other 3,000,000 were the market open to us, and the East India Company to abandon their manufacture.

6984. *Chairman.*] You have stated that your impression is, that provided the Company adheres to the resolution of charging to the consumer the cost of production plus the amount of duty, the result has been that there has been a less amount than the real cost of production obtained by the sales, and that the Company would obtain an equal or a larger amount of revenue by relying entirely upon the duty on the import of foreign salt?—Yes. The fact is this: either these statistics (furnished me by the East India Company) are correct, or they are incorrect. If they are correct, it is clear that within the last seven years the East India Company would have derived nearly one million and a quarter more revenue by a Customs duty on foreign imported salt than they have derived from the profit of manufacturing.

6985. Sir *G. Grey.*] Do you believe that during that period there could have been a sufficient quantity of salt imported for the consumption of India?—There can be no question of that, from seeing what the imports have actually been during that period.

6986. Sir *C. Wood.*] Would it not be necessary in that case that they should entirely prohibit and prevent the manufacture of native salt in the country?—It is not necessary to prohibit it. Natural causes will always prevent salt being manufactured in Bengal. If you look at the Bay of Bengal, and the situation of the salt factories there, you see the enormous quantity of fresh water poured down from the whole of the Gangetic range into the Bay of Bengal. You could not select a worse place for making salt than the Bay of Bengal; it is half fresh water there. One can see clearly that it is impossible for salt made in those localities to compete even with the Madras and Bombay made salt; it is, no doubt, made in a rude manner in Madras and Bombay, but in those localities they have salt water, whereas in the Bay of Bengal they have salt and fresh water to manufacture from.

6987. *Chairman.*] What is your opinion as to the consumption of salt in India; taking the two together, the manufactured and the imported salt, has the consumption increased or diminished?—That is one of the most difficult questions that I shall have to answer; my own opinion is, that the amount of salt consumed in India has very much increased, but at the same time I find that the quantity of salt manufactured by the Company, plus the importations, has diminished; I am speaking now of the last and previous years; I find that the trade and commerce of Bengal has increased in the most wonderful manner. The total imports from the year 1813-14 (my own statistics not going beyond that), having increased from 2,12,26,998 sicca rupees to 9,24,77,934 Company's rupees in the year 1851-52, and the exports having increased from 3,55,40,438 sicca rupees in the year 1813-14, to 11,04,09,706 Company's rupees in the year 1851-52.

TOTAL

TOTAL VALUE of MERCHANDISE and TREASURE Imported into and Exported and Re-Exported from *Calcutta*, in Rupees.

IMPORTS.				EXPORTS.				
YEARS.	Merchandise.	Treasure.	TOTAL.	YEARS.	Exports.	Re-exports.	Treasure.	TOTAL.
	Sicca Rupees.	*Sicca Rupees.*	*Sicca Rupees.*		*Sicca Rupees.*	*Sicca Rupees.*	*Sicca Rupees.*	*Sicca Rupees.*
1813-14 -	15,747,074	5,479,924	21,226,998	1813-14 -	33,269,555	2,228,133	42,750	35,540,438
1814-15 -	15,401,435	10,769,678	26,171,113	1814-15 -	38,530,539	2,332,188	154,625	41,017,352
1815-16 -	16,160,125	18,241,161	34,401,286	1815-16 -	47,263,665	2,708,701	15,750	49,988,116
1816-17 -	20,241,621	38,191,260	58,432,881	1816-17 -	52,161,770	2,825,358	169,000	55,156,128
1817-18 -	27,319,362	31,206,827	68,526,189	1817-18 -	51,111,850	3,845,293	317,250	55,274,393
1818-19 -	29,737,436	46,471,747	76,209,183	1818-19 -	46,327,353	4,161,009	288,539	50,776,901
1819-20 -	17,521,977	39,011,262	56,533,239	1819-20 -	49,549,846	4,781,459	6,647,505	60,978,810
1820-21 -	22,445,163	22,827,344	45,272,507	1820-21 -	53,410,669	3,392,579	1,229,363	58,032,611
1821-22 -	25,903,590	20,865,242	46,768,841	1821-22 -	49,637,503	3,915,620	12,396,395	65,949,518
1822-23 -	26,866,535	16,173,704	43,040,239	1822-23 -	56,240,698	5,610,782	5,151,966	67,003,446
1823-24 -	26,198,443	12,687,510	38,885,953	1823-24 -	46,580,663	3,984,629	12,233,039	62,798,331
1824-25 -	28,655,916	11,766,349	40,422,265	1824-25 -	49,601,729	3,014,626	3,491,676	56,108,031
1825-26 -	21,498,729	14,519,126	36,017,855	1825-26 -	52,654,998	3,984,924	138,704	56,778,626
1826-27 -	21,760,679	12,303,470	34,064,149	1826-27 -	48,678,605	2,547,714	1,115,032	52,341,351
1827-28 -	27,997,561	13,529,969	41,527,530	1827-28 -	56,535,033	2,992,071	4,480,987	64,008,091
1828-29 -	30,192,732	6,902,374	37,095,106	1828-29 -	47,441,528	2,840,431	1,763,193	52,045,152
1829-30 -	23,614,197	9,191,921	32,806,118	1829-30 -	31,918,479	2,275,129	1,640,321	35,833,929
1830-31 -	27,309,761	5,604,094	32,913,855	1830-31 -	33,182,961	2,855,900	3,311,136	39,349,997
1831-32 -	22,615,279	3,731,578	26,346,857	1831-32 -	32,803,132	2,558,292	4,056,612	39,418,036
1832-33 -	19,414,866	4,696,564	24,111,430	1832-33 -	34,256,099	2,312,804	5,897,067	42,465,970
1833-34 -	19,566,270	5,863,942	25,430,212	1833-34 -	38,072,512	2,384,692	2,425,727	42,882,931
1834-35 -	21,415,226	6,568,736 ½	27,983,962 ½	1834-35 -	39,664,141	2,215,540	430,186	42,309,867
	Co.'s Rupees.	*Co.'s Rupees.*	*Co.'s Rupees.*		*Co.'s Rupees.*	*Co.'s Rupees.*	*Co.'s Rupees.*	*Co.'s Rupees.*
1835-36 -	26,257,548	7,450,328	33,707,876	1835-36 -	59,239,197	2,620,476	412,789	62,272,462
1836-37 -	30,817,106	6,448,495	37,265,601	1836-37 -	63,525,281	3,222,587	329,541	67,077,409
1837-38 -	29,857,895	10,841,609	40,699,504	1837-38 -	61,479,472	3,249,599	316,888	65,045,959
1838-39 -	28,135,882	13,271,908	41,405,790	1838-39 -	61,025,616	3,497,588	277,601	64,800,805
1839-40 -	36,164,657	14,494,524	50,659,181	1839-40 -	66,381,495	3,815,867	208,757	70,406,119
1840-41 -	48,897,449	9,780,222	58,677,671	1840-41 -	78,355,905	4,475,332	862,061	83,693,298
1841-42 -	44,369,440	9,927,282	54,296,722	1841-42 -	79,150,782	4,367,955	421,855	83,940,592
1842-43 -	40,616,559	16,528,720	57,145,279	1842-43 -	72,677,205	3,734,119	109,841	76,521,165
1843-44 -	45,680,900	19,085,662	64,766,562	1843-44 -	97,655,973	3,227,350	287,947	101,171,270
1844-45 -	60,869,229	16,057,069	76,926,298	1844-45 -	96,077,561	4,324,917	2,915,434	103,317,912
1845-46 -	41,542,296	86,454	41,628,750	1845-46 -	51,613,536	- -	22,100	51,635,636
1846-47 -	52,566,218	12,167,608	64,733,826	1846-47 -	95,625,602	- -	2,259,540	97,885,142
1847-48 -	44,701,060	9,280,607	53,981,667	1847-48 -	83,322,033	- -	3,053,860	86,375,893
1848-49 -	42,750,181	14,309,586	57,059,767	1848-49 -	94,198,591	- -	4,346,506	98,545,097
1849-50 -	53,130,236	11,840,907	64,971,143	1849-50 -	105,399,069	- -	3,928,067	109,327,126
1850-51 -	59,040,567	11,492,343	70,532,910	1850-51 -	104,499,469	- -	2,781,426	107,280,895
1851-52 -	67,514,750	24,963,184	92,477,934	1851-52 -	108,463,897	- -	1,945,809	110,409,706

But it may be argued that this does not show an improvement in the condition of the mass of the people who are the consumers of salt; therefore, in proof of that, I have a statement showing the increase in the consumption of Lancashire fabrics, for there are no persons more interested in the abolition of this salt monopoly than the Lancashire manufacturers. I have drawn up a statement, showing

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

showing the increase in the consumption of those Lancashire manufactures, which are consumed by the poorest of the poor, who are the consumers of salt, salt being one of the first necessaries of life; and I find that whereas in the year 1837-38 the consumption of long cloths, and shirting, jaconets, and madapollams, or those description of goods used only by the poorest of the poor, was only 190,770 pieces, last year they have actually increased to 5,341,057; whereas the description of goods, Glasgow goods, which are used among the richer natives of India, that is of lappets, scarfs, white cambrics, and book-muslins, have only increased from 1,027,862 pieces to 2,042,070 pieces. The one has increased 100 per cent., the other from 190,770 to 5,341,057.

	Fabrics in Use amongst the Poorer Classes.				Fabrics in Use amongst the Richer Classes.				
YEARS.	Long Cloth and Shirting.	Jaconets.	Madapollams.	TOTAL.	Lappets.	Lappet Scarfs.	White Cambrics.	Book Muslins.	TOTAL.
	Pieces.	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*	*Pieces.*
1837–38 -	63,179	111.005	16,586	190,770	369,486	113,308	60,619	485,449	1,027,862
1838–39 -	190,012	221,949	15,491	427,452	524,384	422,127	128,025	358,101	1,428,237
1839–40 -	248,626	335,378	62,747	646,751	457,016	464,094	209,615	231,455	1,362,180
1840–41 -	416,200	542,820	50.865	1,009,885	455,866	365,226	199,318	252,866	1,273,276
1841–42 -	645,329	428,723	60,132	1,134,184	415,856	255,715	78,768	307,806	1,058,145
1842–43 -	1,018,500	644,976	116,511	1,779,987	495,154	636.355	97,804	382,924	1,612,237
1843–44 -	1,244.457	1,044,987	190,098	2,479,542	419.963	466,352	122,613	382,505	1,381,433
1844–45 -	1,572,749	540,910	99,039	2,212,698	605,036	778,728	122,045	477,892	1,983,701
1845–46 -	1,160,226	1,307.345	208,236	2,681,807	666,048	873,472	70,022	590,453	2,199,995
1846–47 -	1,790,160	1,145,373	152,762	3,088,295	680,177	901,726	69,765	373,497	2,025,165
1847–48 -	1,071,222	979,459	164,937	2,215,618	527,354	449,887	110,745	246,653	1,334,639
1848–49 -	1,314,506	846,619	203,985	2,365,110	471,258	415.355	53,541	161,258	1,101,412
1849–50 -	1,678,142	1,407,694	206,638	3,292,474	455,893	299,234	45,807	266,789	1,067,723
1850-51 -	1,746,877	1,593,630	216,711	3,557,218	569,118	332,275	66,397	470,635	1,438,425
1851-52 -	2,441,595	2,341,989	557,473	5,341,057	733,679	595,912	56,031	656,448	2,042,070

Now, in the face of this there can be very little doubt that the position of the poorer classes in Bengal must have been very materially improved during those years. These facts go to prove the benefit that has been derived to the natives from the East India Company's rule. I believe it has been, as far as my own experience has gone, very beneficial to the natives of India, and that the natives have advanced and prospered under it; but I therefore cannot for one moment believe that the natives of India should so increase their luxuries, that is what they put upon their backs, and yet not in any degree increase their necessaries, that is what they put into their stomachs: and I am led to believe that the different amount of salt consumed, as compared with the amount upon which the Government get the duty, is really the amount of salt that is smuggled into India; I think there can be very little doubt of that; and my opinions are shared by the local Government of India. I have here a document from the local Government of India which shows that. In Secretary Prinsep's letter to the Board of Salt, under date of the 29th of September 1834, it is stated, "that no less than 10 lacs of maunds (or more than 35,000 tons) of salt have been conveyed illicitly for consumption from the districts of Hidgettee, Tumbook, and 24 pergunnas" If, therefore, from those places alone which are immediately under the eye of the Executive of the East India Company, no less than one-fourth of the total amount by them manufactured is allowed to be annually smuggled, how much may we reasonably infer is the total amount smuggled of which they know nothing? I can speak for myself, as regards Akyab, that when I was down there, I have no hesitation in saying that almost every vessel that went up to Calcutta had illicit salt on board intended to be smuggled. Throughout the whole of the Dacca district and the Sunderbund district there is an organised system of smuggling going on, in which the native servants of the East India Company are leagued with the smugglers; and I have no hesitation in saying that the natives at the different police stations in those districts

districts are cognisant of nine out of ten boats that are smuggling salt. The Board of Salt, in 1845, say, "We do not mean to say that smuggling has not increased, but we doubt of its having increased to the extent assumed by the petitioners." Mr. Boyd, a member of the Council, thus expressed himself in a minute, dated 9th December 1834: "There exists, throughout the whole entire establishment of the salt agency, a combination and an identity of interests which is extremely adverse to an efficient control, and which renders the detection or the proof of fraudulent practices, however notorious, almost impracticable." In fact, if it was necessary, I might multiply the admissions from Government officers to any extent, in which they admit the fearful amount of salt that is being smuggled. *D. C. Aylwin*, Esq. 20 June 1853.

6988. *Chairman.*] Your opinion is, that the system of smuggling has been on the increase?—Very considerably on the increase.

6989. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Since when?—I am not prepared to say when, exactly; it has been carried on always to a great extent, and from the reasons I have stated of late years particularly.

6990. Are you aware that very stringent measures have been taken to put a stop to the smuggling, and that those measures have been attended with very great success in the last six or seven years?—There is one measure which, in the eyes of the Hindoo, is more attractive to smuggling than any preventive measures can be to the contrary; while you attract him with high duties, and whilst you make it the most profitable occupation that he can engage in, you may take all the stringent measures you may see fit, but you will not put a stop to smuggling.

6991. *Chairman.*] When did you leave India?—About five years ago.

6992. Mr. *Elliot.*] If smuggling exists to so great an extent as you describe it, why do you conceive that, in the event of the abolition of the manufacture of salt by the Government, the duty on the foreign salt imported would not be evaded by smuggling?—The illicit trader can very well afford to make salt, and to import it at a profit, when he is smuggling against a duty of 7 *l.* a ton; but he might find it very difficult to carry on the same trade if the duty were reduced to 2 *l.* or 3 *l.* a ton.

Jovis, 23° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Mr. Lowe.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir J. W. Hogg.	Sir C. Wood.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Hume.	Mr. Vernon Smith.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

David Cooper Aylwin, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

6993. Mr. *Elliot.*] IS it your proposal to reduce the duty on salt to 2 *l.* or 3 *l.* a ton?—I consider that such a reduction of the duty would interfere with the profits of the smuggler, and would consequently very greatly enhance the present revenue. *D. C. Aylwin*, Esq. 23 June 1853.

6994. You do not propose that the Company shall manufacture salt, but that the duty upon it should be 2 *l.* a ton?—I contend that the Company have no right whatever to manufacture salt, no matter what the duty may be.

6995. Your first object is to do away with the manufacture by the Company altogether?—All that the Company now manufacture is manufactured at a heavy comparative loss to the revenue, and as it is clearly against their last charter, I would submit that the Company ought immediately to abandon that maufacture, more

R. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

more especially as the amount of foreign imported salt at the present moment is larger than that manufactured by the Company, and therefore there is no fear of endangering the supply.

6996. You consider that the salt which forms the whole consumption of India might be furnished by foreign importation?—Certainly I do.

6997. A portion of which would come from this country?—This country would be upon the same footing as any, and all other countries.

6998. What proportion of that amount would come from this country, do you suppose?—That is entirely a question of demand, and likewise of price. If this country can lay down its salt at a cheaper price than other countries, it will have the greater part of the trade; if, on the other hand, other countries can supply quality for quality at a cheaper rate than we can, such countries where it is more cheaply manufactured will have the supply.

6999. Do you consider, in the event of a war, which would greatly interfere with the importation from this country, there would be a sufficient supply of salt furnished from other importing countries for the consumption of the whole of India?—I think there would be; the amount of salt which is manufactured on the Bombay side and the Madras side of India is very large, and might be increased very materially. There is a large amount manufactured at the present moment in the Persian and Red Sea Gulfs, and that amount might be increased; at any rate the danger of a deficient supply, arising from external wars, is not nearly so great as the danger which now arises from the fearful inundations which periodically sweep away the manufacture in the salt districts. Wars at any rate have a termination, but the inundations which pervade those districts at the mouth of the Ganges, and down the coast, are perpetual.

7000. Can you state any instance in which the entire quantity of salt manufactured at the Company's factories has been swept away in one year?—In the year 1833-34 several molungees were destroyed, and the whole of the manufacture was swept away.

7001. At all the factories?—I believe I am correct in saying at all the factories; certainly, I have no hesitation in saying that three-fourths, if not the whole of the manufacture was swept away; I believe, however, I am correct in saying that the entire quantity was swept away.

7002. Is there any other year in which you can mention a calamity to the same extent?—No; but those inundations are constantly occurring every five or six years; I only mention that as a year in which the effects were very fearfully felt.

7003. Are you aware of any other year in which the effects were felt to anything like the same degree?—No.

7004. Sir *G. Grey.*] What were the effects upon the price of salt?—The price of the salt was not altered by the East India Company, inasmuch as they determine their price upon an average of years.

7005. *Chairman.*] Would you prohibit the production and manufacture of salt in India by individual enterprise?—Certainly not; the natives of India have as much right to manufacture salt as sugar or indigo.

7006. Would you levy an excise duty upon salt?—At the present moment the East India Company do levy an excise duty in the case of a salt factory at Narrainpore; there is no reason why they should not in other factories levy an excise duty in a similar manner to what they do now upon the rum distilleries.

7007. Do you consider that it could be so levied as to prevent the fraudulent manufacture of salt?—I do not see any reason why it should not.

7008. Mr. *Elliot.*] At present are there very large establishments kept up by the Government for the purpose of preventing smuggling?—Yes.

7009. In the event of the Government being deprived of this monopoly, and being no longer the manufacturers of salt, where would the people be found who would put down the smuggling of salt manufactured all over the Sunderbunds?—It would be always necessary for the Government to have a certain staff of police officers and others for the prevention of smuggling in salt, as they have in the case of the excise upon rum.

7010. If there were a duty of only 2 *l.* or 3 *l.* a ton, would that be sufficient to enable the Government to keep up this very large staff, and to make any profit out of the duty?—I consider a reduction of the duty to 2 *l.* per ton would obtain a greater revenue than is now derived.

7011. At present there is a large staff kept up for the purpose of preventing smuggling.

D.C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

smuggling. Do you suppose, if the duty were reduced to the amount you would fix it at, it would be worth the while of the Government to keep up that large staff, in the expectation of making a profit out of that amount of duty?—I do not think it would be necessary; if you were to reduce the duty to 2 *l.* or 3 *l.* a ton, it would not pay smugglers to carry on an illicit trade, and you would not require so large a staff as is at present needed.

7012. Sir *G. Grey.*] Is there now any prohibition upon the private manufacture of salt in Bengal, or any restriction upon such private manufacture beyond the excise duty?—Certainly. There is one great thing which we complain of; it is a complete monopoly in the hands of the East India Company. No native or European can manufacture salt in India, and sell it as he pleases. We do not see why we should not manufacture salt in the same way as we can indigo and sugar, or any other article.

7013. You said that there was an excise duty on the private manufacture of salt in Bengal?—In one instance; in the case of Narrainpore, as to which an understanding was come to by the Government.

7014. Can no other individual, or company of individuals, in Bengal, establish a private manufacture of salt upon the same terms?—They might, or might not. The person who owns the factory happened to be the brother of a late Member of Council and present Director of the East India Company.

7015. Is it the case that, in addition to the excise duty, there must be a special authority from the East India Company to enable any person to set up a manufactory of salt?—Decidedly.

7016. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Who is the person who is the proprietor of the manufactory you allude to?—Mr. Prinsep.

7017. When did Mr. Prinsep get the permission accorded to him by the Government of India?—That I am not aware of.

7018. If you are not aware of the exact year, do you not believe that the privilege of manufacturing salt was accorded to Mr. Prinsep upwards of 20 years ago?—I believe it was accorded to Mr. Prinsep when his brother was a Member of Council in the local government of Bengal.

7019. Have the goodness, as far as memory serves you, to tell me the time; was not it above 20 years ago that that privilege was accorded to Mr. Prinsep?—I am quite unable to answer that question.

7020. Was not it above 15 years ago?—I cannot answer you.

7021. Was not it to Mr. George Prinsep that the privilege was originally accorded?—My knowledge extends only to the last nine or ten years; I cannot speak of what occurred before that time.

7022. You know nothing of its origin?—I know nothing of its origin.

7023. Nor the person to whom it was originally given?—I can only say one thing: I unfortunately happened once to have some shares in the Bengal Salt Company, and I know that, in order to obtain a similar privilege, it was necessary to exercise a great deal of local influence, and we had the greatest trouble in obtaining it.

7024. Do you or do you not know anything, either as regards the time when this privilege was granted, or the person to whom it was granted?—I distinctly do not; I merely state the fact as it is.

7025. Of your own knowledge, you do know that that privilege has existed for at least ten years?—I am not even prepared to go so far as that; I am prepared to say that it now exists, and has existed for some time past. I know nothing but the fact, that in the one factory which does exist in India, the privilege has been accorded to Mr. Prinsep; and that in another case, of the Bengal Salt Works, in which I held shares, a great deal of influence of a personal kind was necessary to obtain that favour, as it was considered, and it turned out very unfortunate.

7026. When did you leave India?—Five years ago.

7027. Your attention, while you were in India, was turned to the subject of salt?—It was.

7028. That privilege which you speak of, granted to Mr. Prinsep, existed five years ago?—I believe it did.

7029. How long has Mr. Prinsep's brother been an East India Director?—I believe three or four years.

7030. At all events, then, it is quite clear that Mr. Prinsep's brother was not an East India Director at the time the privilege was accorded to Mr. Prinsep?—The

D. C. *Aylwin*, Esq.

23 June 1853.

The object of that question is apparent; I have no hesitation in saying that it was not while the brother of Mr. Prinsep was a Director of the East India Company; but I am equally prepared to say that it was in consequence of the influence of Mr. Prinsep's brother, as a Member of Council, that the privilege was accorded to him.

7031. Your answer conveys to the Committee the impression, that that privilege was conceded to Mr. Prinsep because his brother was a Director of the East India Company, and my object is to show, that at the time his brother was not a Director?—I can only say that had Mr. Prinsep's brother not been in the position he was in, high in office in India, this privilege never would have been obtained. It is perfectly impossible for any, European or otherwise, unless closely connected with the civil service, or having influence such as Mr. Prinsep had, to obtain such a privilege as was obtained at Narrainpore.

7032. You say you have been connected with a salt company?—Yes, with the Bengal Salt Company.

7033. When was that company instituted?—I should think 10 or 11 years ago.

7034. Was it for the purpose of manufacturing salt, or importing salt?—Of manufacturing salt.

7035. Have you manufactured any salt?—Yes.

7036. Have any of the persons in that company brothers or relatives or friends in the direction of the East India Company?—I do not know that they have friends in the direction; they are closely connected with the principal civil servants in India.

7037. Any member of the service, either civil or military, is prohibited by the rules of the service from entering into any trading speculation?—Yes.

7038. Therefore no member of the service could be connected with that association?—No; but it is possible for the civil servants of the East India Company, through third parties, to have interests of that kind.

7039. Do you mean to state to this Committee that it is the habit of gentlemen in the civil or the military service to evade the law by having shares and interests in fictitious names?—No, I did not state that, and I do not wish to be so understood; I merely stated it was possible for such to be the case.

7040. You do not mean to say that you either know or believe that any gentleman of the civil or the military service has so evaded the law?—Distinctly not; I do not wish any observation of mine to have any such bearing.

7041. When was that company established?—I think about 10 or 15 years ago, as far as my memory serves me.

7042. It was established pretty much upon the same principle upon which the privilege was conceded to Mr. Prinsep?—I believe it was precisely so, so far as I know.

7043. Manufacturing under the system of excise?—Yes.

7044. Sir *G. Grey*.] You have stated that it turned out unfortunately; do you mean to say that the private manufacture of salt in India, under the system of excise, cannot be profitably carried on?—My private opinion is, that it is not possible to manufacture salt at a profit in India, always providing that, as regards the duty, the same amount is levied upon the native manufactured as on foreign imported salt.

7045. Mr. *Spooner*.] You stated that when you applied for that privilege to the Bengal Government, you met with great difficulty in obtaining it, and that if it had not been for private influence you believe you should not have obtained it. Will you state the difficulty, and the nature of the private influence?—I was not in India when that took place; I state what I have heard from others; but I believe if you asked any person who had been in Calcutta, his testimony would be the same.

7046. Your opinion is founded upon hearsay evidence?—It is; but I have no hesitation in saying that it is correct.

7047. Can you state the name of any other person who made an application for such a privilege, and was refused by the East India Company?—There was another factory at a place called Ghoorda; that was established, but I believe closed very shortly afterwards.

7048. You do not know of any other instance?—I know of no other instance; but the difficulties are nearly insurmountable. That is the reason why it has never been done.

7049. Sir

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7049. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] In looking to your evidence, I observe you take the aggregate of the salt consumed, multiply the aggregate by three, and thereby show what would be the revenue of the Government if the whole was imported; you then compare that aggregate with the net salt revenue, and the difference between the two shows the loss sustained by the Government by reason of their manufacturing salt. Am I not correct in stating the principle of your calculation?—The principle is correct.

7050. In taking what you call the net revenue derived by the Government from salt, have you included the duty on salt imported?—No; in one of the statements I merely give the amount of salt manufactured by the Government, and the amount of revenue in profit which ought to have been derived; I am speaking of five years, and in that I make no allowance for the charges of collection.

7051. In calculating the aggregate amount of salt consumed, you very properly include the amount of salt imported?—Yes.

7052. Therefore, when computing the profit, you ought to include the duty?—Yes.

7053. I found my questions upon the tables annexed to a pamphlet published by you; are you prepared to state positively to the Committee that what appears in one column headed "Net Revenue actually derived," includes the import duty upon salt?—Yes, as regards those tables, that is so; there are two tables which I put in; one was from the year 1793–94 down to 1845–46; that table includes the amount of salt manufactured by the Government as well as the amount of imported salt, and I base my calculations upon the two together. In the table from 1845–46, down to the present time, I only refer to that which was manufactured by the Government, and do not take in any imported salt. That makes, however, no alteration in the result of the statistics.

7054. From what public document did you take the column headed "Net Revenue." I think it fair to apprise you that the import duty upon salt does not appear in the public accounts under the head of "Duty upon Salt," but appears where it ought to appear, under the head of "Customs," it being an import duty. I mention that to explain an error into which you very probably may have fallen, and I believe have fallen?—I am not aware that it is an error. It is generally the way of designating it. Up to the year 1819–20, there never was an ounce of salt imported, the whole revenue being derived from the profit upon the manufacture. I am perfectly aware, as this table shows, that there was no salt imported before the year 1819–20; therefore, for the whole of the years from 1790–91 to 1819–20, the duty being three rupees a maund, I am taking it at the subsequent average.

7055. My question does not refer either to averages or to years; but my desire is to know from what public document you took that column?—I have stated that those statistics were furnished from "Rushton's Gazetteer."

7056. You do not of your own knowledge know, and have no other means of knowing, than from reference to that Gazetteer, whether this column does or does not include the import duty upon salt?—I think this is very irrelevant, if I may be permitted to say so. At the last examination I stated that this was not an official document, and that therefore, instead of paying any very great attention to those two tables, it would be much better to rely, from the year 1845–46 down to the present time, upon the statistics furnished by Mr. Melvill himself. I have those statements in the handwriting of some gentleman in the East India Company's service, and it will be seen that they quite bear out everything which I have stated; so that whether that statement is or is not perfectly accurate, I put it on one side altogether, and rely on the statistics furnished by the East India Company.

7057. If you state to the Committee the net revenue derived by the Government of India from salt, do you consider it irrelevant whether you do or do not include an amount of 17 or 18 lacs derived from the import duty?—Even supposing there were 17 to 18 lacs more to be placed to the credit side, there would still be a loss by manufacturing of considerably over 10,000,000 *l.* sterling.

7058. Take the year 1845-46; have the goodness to tell the Committee the whole amount of salt manufactured?—The total amount was 4,314,496 maunds.

7059. Sir *G. Grey.*] Do those tables which you refer to profess to give the net revenue in any given year derived by the East India Company from salt?—

They

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

They do. I stated in my last examination that the statements which were given in my pamphlet I would rather not put in, because they were not based upon Government statistics. I gave the authorities from which I drew my information; but at the same time I stated that I would rather my evidence was confined to the period from the year 1845-46 to the present time, the facts relating to which I could vouch for.

7060. Putting aside the pamphlet, do the tables which you now hold in your hand profess to give the net revenue derived by the East India Company from salt in any given year?—They do; since the year 1845-46 to the present time.

7061. Is it your opinion that the amount of the net revenue so stated in each of those years comprises the revenue derived for the duty on imported salt as well as the revenue derived from the profit on manufactured salt?—No; the tables do not profess to do that. The use of the tables is this: they show the amount of salt sold by the East India Company, and they show the amount of profit that was derived upon that salt; they then show the comparative loss that has been made by the East India Company in manufacturing salt; in other words, that had this amount of salt been foreign imported salt, paying a customs duty, there would have been derived so much more revenue to the East India Company.

7062. In order to ascertain the actual amount of the revenue derived by the East India Company from salt, ought not you to add to those figures the amount of revenue derived from the duty on imported salt in each of those years?—Certainly that is the aggregate, but it in no way affects the question which we were discussing, which was, whether there was a profit or a loss to the Company from their manufacturing salt.

7063. In point of fact, the aggregate amount of revenue stated in those tables to be derived by the East India Company from salt, is the amount of revenue derived exclusively from manufactured salt, and does not include the amount of revenue, whatever it may be, derived from the duty on imported salt?—Quite so.

7064. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] In the aggregate quantity of salt consumed, you mean to say you exclude the salt imported?—Yes.

7065. You exclude imported salt altogether?—Yes.

7066. And make your calculations solely on the salt manufactured in India?—Yes.

7067. The amount manufactured and sold in India consists of two items; one is the amount manufactured and sold from the golahs or stores, the other is the amount sold in the salt-producing districts; will you have the goodness to take the year you have yourself selected, 1845-46, and tell me the amount manufactured and sold from the golahs in that year?—The amount is 3,339,275 maunds.

7068. What were the proceeds?—I have no means of separating the proceeds of salt sold from the golahs from the proceeds of salt sold retail.

7069. What was the amount retail?—915,221 maunds.

7070. What was the amount imported?—1,581,143 maunds.

7071. Supposing we take the amount imported, and then the proceeds of that amount so imported, we then get the whole quantity, both manufactured and imported; then we get the whole proceeds. Then there is another item, which you appear not at all to have taken into your consideration, either in your original or your present tables, which is, the amount of duty paid at Bombay, and for which an allowance is made in calculating the drawback at Calcutta; have you or have you not included that amount, and if you have, where did you get it from?—I am not aware whether I have or have not; the only way by which I have been able to arrive at the net revenue has been, as I stated in my last examination, by the Parliamentary Papers annually published by the East India Company. I there take the gross amount of revenue given year after year, and the charges of collection, and, deducting the charges of collection, I arrive at the net revenue. If, therefore, there is any error or omission, it is by the East India Company.

7072. In the Parliamentary Papers you will find that the import duty upon salt is not under the head of "Salt," but under the head of "Customs"?—True; but that has nothing to do with the question we are now speaking of; they are two distinct questions, I submit. The one is a question of the manufacture

by

by the East India Company, the other is a question of importation and customs revenue.

7073. Then according to that principle, as you put it yourself, you deduct the whole of the charges from the proceeds, and the difference is the net revenue?—Decidedly.

7074. Supposing there were no manufacture of salt in India at all, would not it be requisite to maintain a very large, though not so large an establishment as at present, to protect the revenue of the country, to guard against smuggling, externally or internally?—There is no doubt there would have to be a very large establishment kept up, provided you maintained the present high rate of duty. So long as you give a premium to the smuggler, whereby he can earn more in smuggling salt than in any other mode of livelihood, so long you will have the fearful amount of smuggling that you now have; you are actually tempting the Hindoos to dishonesty.

7075. It is your opinion that the Government actually lose by the manufacture of salt, and that they do not place the home-manufactured salt in fair competition with the imported salt?—It is not only my opinion, but it is a positive matter of fact, that the Government, since 1790–91, with the exception of five years, have made a comparative loss by manufacturing salt to what they would have done by having the customs revenue, amounting now to close upon 12,000,000 *l.* sterling; and that they are putting a protective duty upon their own salt, to exclude British and other manufactures from entering into competition with their own.

7076. The only two errors which you think may have crept into the tables you have laid before the Committee are, that you may have omitted the duty on salt received at Bombay, for aught you know to the contrary, and you have not made any allowance for the costs and charges of the establishment, which must be maintained whether there were salt manufactured in India or not?—I do not admit it to be possible for any mistake to have occurred in the statistics which I have drawn up. I beg to say, that supposing those two observations were correct, they could not in any way break in upon my statistics, as my statistics refer to the gross and net revenue derived from the manufacture and importation of salt, and the total amount of salt manufactured, which, of course, would have nothing to do with the expense of any establishment which the East India Company might think fit to keep up in quite a supposititious case; and likewise, as regards Bombay, I presume that any allowances which are made, would come into the Bombay, and not into the Bengal calculations. If they do come into the Bengal calculations, they duly appear in those statistics. The only reason why I did not wish to refer to those statistics in the pamphlet is, that they are not Government statistics, though I believe they are as perfectly correct as any Government statistics can be, and I myself, having been a merchant, should be prepared to act upon them.

7077. Mr. *Elliot.*] In answer to Question 6960, you say, "I have a statement to support that; between the years 1793 and 1845 the total amount of salt that was manufactured by the East India Company was 203,089,070 maunds." Is that the statement which you have now referred to?—It is.

7078. At what rate have you taken the duty in 1845–46?—At three rupees a maund; in 1847–48, 2¾ rupees; in 1849–50, 2½ rupees, according to the alterations made by the East India Company.

7079. *Chairman.*] Have you any other observations which you wish to make upon the subject of salt?—I wish to call the attention of the Committee to certain statements which have been put forward, I presume, by the East India Company, in a Return to an order of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated 15 April 1853. I refer to a document which appears to have been drawn up by the East India Company, and to have been put into the hands of the Members of the House of Commons, in order to give them some idea of the working of the salt question and other affairs connected with India. It is here stated, that "salt purchased at Calcutta at 1 *d.* per lb., the Government price, is sold at Benares (400 miles from Calcutta, where it comes into competition with the salt from Rajpootana) at 12 lbs. the rupee, or 2 *d.* per lb. The consumption of salt in India has been usually estimated at 12 lbs. per head per annum, and assuming the wages of agricultural labour at three rupees per mensem (the rate now paid on the Calcutta and Bombay mail-road, and also to village watchmen), it would, at Calcutta, absorb the income of five days'

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

days' labour to provide the quantity required for a year. The salt duty thus operates as a tax of about 1½ per cent. upon the labourer's wages, if he have none but himself to provide for; if he have a wife or children, the percentage will of course be increased by the amount of their consumption." By this paper, I would have the Committee observe, the East India Company would lead a Member of the House of Commons to believe that the salt duty operates as a tax of only 1½ per cent., and that a Hindoo earns three rupees a month; as also that the price of salt is 1 *d.* per pound. Now, in the first place, I have been myself some years in India, very much connected with all classes of the natives, and I conscientiously believe that a more erroneous statement never was put forward than to calculate upon anything like three rupees a month being the average rate of wages in Bengal; I am prepared to doubt whether the average rate of labour in Bengal is even two rupees, and I certainly am prepared to state that three rupees is the maximum which can be obtained for agricultural labour in any part of Bengal. By the estimate, also, salt is calculated at 1 *d.* per lb.; now, the East India Company must be perfectly aware that salt never can be purchased by the consumers at anything like that price. It is very true that if you take 100 maunds of salt at the wholesale price, 385 rupees, and divide the one by the other, it would amount to 1 *d.* per lb., but it is equally true, and the East India Company know it, that the consumers of salt do not get their salt at anything like that price. Had the East India Company made the slightest inquiry (which I myself have been at great pains to do), they would have found that in the bazaars in the interior, at Patna, at Dacca, and other places, the price of salt varies from 3 to 3½ annas a seler, or 2¼ *d.* to 2⅝ *d.* per lb. The price of salt of course varies in the interior, from several causes; first of all, the facilities of obtaining the smuggled commodity; secondly, the cost of transit; and other causes, which would act upon any article of commerce. But I have no hesitation in saying that three annas a seler, which I take as my estimate of what the salt costs the consumer, is very much indeed under the average. In fact, it is 50 per cent. under the estimate which, in the year 1836, was allowed to be the cost of salt to the consumers in the interior of India. The principal error, however, is in the calculation that the labour of every consumer of salt is effective to the extent of three rupees per month. In this country we allow an average of five souls to each family; and if we assume such to be the case in Bengal, it follows there is required 12 lbs. of salt plus five for the consumption of a family; which, even at the wholesale price of 1 *d.* per lb., and estimating a man's wages at the absurd rate of three rupees per month, would necessitate the surrender of one-fourteenth of a Hindoo's entire earnings, or, in other words, operate as an income-tax of about seven instead of 1½ per cent.

7080. *Chairman.*] Does not that paper state the Government selling price, not the retail price?—It does; but it then goes on to argue upon this wholesale price, that it only presses 1½ per cent. upon the labourer's wages. It goes on to say that "the pressure of the salt tax on the labourer cannot be regarded as severe." It is a most unfair way of arguing, to take the wholesale price of an article, and then to imagine that the consumer gets it at the wholesale price, or anything like it; whereas the East India Company are perfectly aware of the existence of a salt monopoly in India, which they themselves have encouraged upon every occasion, inasmuch that some years ago they remitted no less than 100,000 *l.* to an individual of the name Ram Rutten Mullick, in order to maintain this sub-monopoly, and all the regulations which have been framed by the East India Company in Calcutta for the importation of salt have been framed specially with a view of upholding this sub-monopoly.

7081. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Will you have the goodness to tell the Committee when the remission to Ram Rutten Mullick was made?—I believe 15 or 20 years ago.

7082. Was it before or after the Report of the Select Committee in 1836?—Before.

7083. Was not that sub-monopoly brought to the notice of that Committee, and were not resolutions passed by that Committee to the purport that the golahs should always be open, instead of having fixed periodical sales, for the very purpose of stopping that sub-monopoly?—Yes, that was certainly done; but they likewise took care that the salt should only be sold in lots of 100 maunds, which

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

which, with the duty upon it, made it incumbent upon a man to make a payment of 40*l.* to buy the smallest amount.

7084. Was that the recommendation of the Committee that it should be sold in quantities of 100 maunds?—Yes.

7085. Was it the recommendation of the Committee in 1836 that the golahs should be always open for sale of salt in quantities of 100 maunds?—The Report of the Committee in the year 1836 states as follows: "Your Committee having carefully considered the evidence which has been brought before them, both oral and documentary, are of opinion that the evils usually incident to a Government monopoly in a great article of consumption are not wanting in the working of the salt monopoly in India; and they have not been convinced by any evidence that has been submitted to their consideration, that the same amount of income which has been hitherto derived from the monopoly might not be collected with equal security to the revenue, and great advantage to the consumer and to commerce, under a combined system of customs and excise; they submit, however with confidence the following recommendations, that the Government do abolish the system of public periodical sales, and do keep the golahs open at all times for the sale of salt at the cost price, in quantities not less than 100 maunds."

7086. Has that recommendation of the Committee, that instead of periodical sales, the golahs should be always open for the sale of salt, to the extent of 100 maunds, been acted on from that day to the present time?—It is perfectly true that it has been acted on up to the present time; but that is only one out of many things that the East India Company has done to encourage and foster this sub-monopoly. There was no boon at all in their opening those golahs, while the other restrictions of the East India Company were simultaneously maintained. It is true they allowed 100 maunds of salt to be the minimum quantity which a man might purchase; but what native, except he was engaged in this sub-monopoly, which has been fostered and reared by the East India Company, could afford such a sum as 40 *l.* to buy salt? In addition to which, bonding regulations were framed expressly to throw the whole of the imported salt, which has since become a very large amount of the salt consumed, into the hands of the natives. It is true those bonding regulations have been subsequently modified, but even now they are very vexatious to the importer.

7087. Has or has not that system of open golahs entirely put down this sub-monopoly to which you refer?—Most decidedly not; the sub-monopoly now exists, if not to as great an extent, yet to a very great extent indeed.

7088. Are you prepared to state to this Committee, that since 1836 it has been the object of the local Government of India to encourage the system of sub-monopoly?—I am perfectly prepared to state to this Committee, that had they wished to encourage the sub-monopoly, they could not have framed regulations better fitted to do so.

7089. What were those regulations that encouraged the sub-monopoly?—The non-ability to bond salt, excepting by depositing the duty ere the salt was landed.

7090. What obstruction which existed previously to 1836 has been retained since, or is now retained?—In the year 1836, the system of bonding salt was this; that the moment the salt was imported into Calcutta the amount of the duty had to be deposited, in the Company's paper, with the local Government; and when this salt was taken out of bond for consumption, the duty upon the wastage was subtracted, and the balance of the Company's paper was returned.

7091. Is that the case now?—No.

7092. Has it been the case since 1836?—Yes.

7093. Up to what time?—Up to 1844-45. It was only after the Chambers of Commerce in Lancashire, Cheshire, and London had sent up no less than 11 deputations, that we could get it altered. The consequence was, that supposing a loss of five per cent. upon the cargo of salt, the amount of duty which had been sacrificed would have been much more than the total value of the whole cargo. Of course, I need not say that in an article like salt, in the rainy season, the very act of landing and storing it would cause a loss of at least five per cent. The merchant was therefore compelled, no matter what the state of the market was, to sell to the sub-monopolist the moment the salt arrived.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7094. In 1845 the complaints regarding bonding and wastage were removed, were not they?—Partially so.

7095. What benefit to the revenue of the country can be derived from the Government encouraging the sub-monopoly?—It is not for me to state what the motives of the Government are; it is only for me, as a merchant, to complain of the restrictions upon commerce.

7096. It is your opinion, as a merchant, and as a witness before this Committee, that the Government have encouraged the sub-monopoly?—Decidedly it is. The fact of their remitting Ram Rutten Mullick 100,000 *l.* is a decided proof that they have encouraged the sub-monopoly.

7097. That remission to Ram Rutten Mullick and the system of sub-monopoly was anterior to 1836, was not it?—It was; but the restrictions which upheld the sub-monopoly were maintained long afterwards.

7098. Mr. *Ellice*.] Has any such transaction taken place, to your knowledge, since that period?—No.

7099. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] I wish to refer to your answer to Question 6961. In that answer you say, "The total amount of salt manufactured since the year 1845-46, down to 1851-52, was 29,529,421 maunds;" and the profit which at the given rates of duty ought to have been derived was 8,06,26,003 rupees. By the word profit, do you mean the gross revenue?—You may term it the revenue; but it literally is the profit.

7100. In the year 1850-51, I find from a paper before me, the quantity of salt imported into Calcutta upon which duty was paid was 261,000 maunds?—My statistics differ from those.

7101. The proceeds of that were 6,139,113 rupees; at that time the duty upon imported salt, as you are aware, had been reduced to 2 rupees 8 annas?—Yes.

7102. It appears from the calculation which I have made on those same proceeds, that the duty upon the quantity of salt imported does not amount to 2 rupees 8 annas a maund, but to a small fraction more than 2 rupees 5 annas a maund; from the same mode of calculation, it might be probably found that in all the quantity of salt sold by the Government since 1845-46 there would not be that difference which you have stated in your evidence between the amount of net revenue realised and that which you calculate as the profit or gross revenue of 1 crore and 13 lacs?—In the first place, the amount of salt imported by sea, by my statistics, differs from that which has been just mentioned. I have a statement, showing how much has been imported from each country during that year.

7103. It appears that instead of this loss of 1 crore and 13 lacs, in six years there would be a profit of about 40 lacs of rupees?—It is perfectly certain that imported salt must realise any amount of duty you choose to put upon it, whether it is one rupee or ten rupees a maund; whatever you choose to impose upon the amount imported, so much you have, less the charges of collection. I am aware that in the Parliamentary Papers published by the East India Company, they charge a certain amount for the collection of customs, which I think ought not to be put down myself, because, whether any salt were imported or not, there would be the same custom-house staff. I do not see that the importation of salt causes one extra clerk to be employed in the Calcutta custom-house; therefore I think it is scarcely right to put down any amount for the charges of the collection of revenue upon foreign imported salt; but even allowing that there is an increase of the charges of collection, it can be but very trifling; a few landing officers, and a few custom-house clerks.

7104. If you find that there is a difference of three annas a maund between the net proceeds of the duty upon imported salt and that which was nominally levied, do you see any reason why you should not make a similar allowance of three annas a maund upon this quantity of salt which you say has been sold since 1845-46. If you find a difference in the one case, do you see any reason for not allowing it in the other?—Your statistics, I repeat, are incorrect. I have drawn mine from Mr. Wilkinson's tables, which are published under the authority of the local Government of India, and I there find that there is a difference between your statistics and mine of about 200,000 maunds, which would account for the difference which appears in the relative revenue.

7105. If it is the fact that the net proceeds of the customs are three annas a maund less than the gross duty, do you see any reason for not making a similar

allowance

D. C. *Aylwin*, Esq.

23 June 1853.

allowance between the gross and the net revenue of the manufactured salt?—It is perfectly impossible that such can be the case, and I cannot base an argument upon such a premiss. I certainly cannot account for what you have stated to me, except in this way, that the amount of foreign imported salt in the year was 200,000 maunds less than you have stated.

7106. Sir *G. Grey*.] You have stated the effect which, in your opinion, would be produced upon the revenue of the East India Company, if the Company were to abandon altogether the manufacture of salt, and the supply of salt for India were dependent entirely upon importation; what would be the effect of such a change upon the price at which salt is sold in India, the import duty remaining as it now is?—I do not think, unless you were to reduce the duty, there would be any change upon the retail price in the interior of India.

7107. Do not you think that circumstances might occur, such as a war, which might in any given year very greatly interfere with the amount of salt imported into India?—I submit that that argument would equally apply to every other article of commerce, such as indigo or corn.

7108. I understand you to state that, in your opinion, the manufacture of salt cannot be carried on at a profit either by a company or individuals in India?—That is my opinion.

7109. Therefore if the Company were to abandon the manufacture, India would exclusively depend upon importation?—When I spoke of India, I meant Bengal.

7110. Bengal would be dependent upon importation?—Yes.

7111. Are you of opinion that, if that were the case, the amount of salt imported would, one year with another, always be fully equal to the demand?—I think the best reply I can give to that question, is to show the enormous increase which has already taken place in the amount of imported salt, which in 1829–30 was only 10,498 maunds, but which, under every disadvantage and disability, had increased to 3,171,370 maunds last year, being actually a larger amount than that manufactured by the East India Company. I think that shows that there is no doubt of our getting a supply to any extent we may require.

7112. Mr. *Fitzgerald*.] Can you state what the difficulties are in the way of the private manufacture of salt which prevent its being manufactured at a profit?—The enormous amount of fresh water which is poured down from the rivers into the Bay of Bengal makes the brine so weak that it is impracticable to manufacture it.

7113. In reference to Mr. Prinsep's establishment, which you alluded to, is that worked at a profit, so far as you know?—I am not aware.

7114. With regard to the licence which you get from the Company, which it is necessary to apply for to the Government in order to carry on the private manufacture of salt, is the granting it or not a pure matter of discretion?—Quite so.

7115. To what department must you apply?—The department called the Salt and Opium Department in Bengal.

7116. Supposing that licence should be refused, there is no remedy?—No.

7117. You have been asked whether any servants of the Company are engaged in trade; you are not able to state any instances in which they are so?—No.

7118. I understood you to convey to the Committee that such was the general repute, that the servants of the Company have been connected with trade?—I meant to convey that it was possible that it might be so; that it was possible to evade the regulation.

7119. You did not refer to any general reputation on the subject?—No; so far as my testimony goes, I would bear it to the contrary.

7120. Have you known any instances of the civil or military servants of the Company being connected with banking establishments?—Yes, I believe they have been; but I had rather that the Committee would question some other witness upon that point.

7121. Do you know of any instances of your own knowledge?—No.

7122. Do you know of any instances from public report?—Yes; from newspaper report.

7123. Mr. *Hume*.] You have been asked a question respecting the revenue, and what effect would be produced on the revenue if the Government of India ceased to manufacture salt; you have stated that, the duty remaining the same, there

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

there would not be much alteration. Can you give any estimate, or have you any proof to show what amount of smuggling of salt takes place in Bengal?—I have a statement which, if the Committee will allow me, I will submit to them upon the subject; this is a statement, first showing the net consumption of salt per head, and next the net revenue derived from salt per head. The amount of population, and the amount of revenue, I obtained from Sir Charles Trevelyan. In the year 1793-94 the population of the districts under the salt monopoly was estimated at 24,000,000, and the net revenue derived was 806,781 *l.*, showing a net revenue of 8 *d.* per head. The amount of salt consumed in that year was 286,054,440 lbs., giving a relative consumption of 12 lbs. per head. In the year 1850-51, the net revenue per head had declined to 5 ¼ *d.*, and the amount of consumption to 9 ¼ lbs. I submit to the Committee that, in the face of those facts of the revenue having declined from 8 *d.* to 5¼ *d.*, and the consumption from 12 lbs. to 9 ¼ lbs., upon that first necessary of life, there can be no doubt, as the general condition of the people of India has very much improved, especially in these districts, the amount of salt which has been smuggled has been increased in a very great proportion. If we take the amount of consumption at 12 lbs. per head, the amount of salt which is smuggled would then be very nearly 100 per cent. more than the amount which at present pays duty to the Company, or passes through their hands.

7124. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Are you aware that the present consumption is 13 lbs. a head?—You are estimating the total consumption of Bengal, Bombay, and Madras, taken together.

7125. In Bengal, the North-western Provinces, Madras, and Bombay combined, taking the whole amount of salt consumed and the population, you will find that the result gives a consumption of salt of 13lbs. a head?—Yes, but if you take Bengal by itself, separating it from the other parts, where the monopoly does not extend, you will find it is only 9¼lbs.; putting it altogether, it is as the Honourable Baronet has stated, but that is by mixing up the other Presidencies with Bengal.

7126. Mr. *Hume.*] What would you propose to do, as regards the duty, if an end were put to the manufacture of salt in Bengal, in order to prevent the revenue suffering?—Were the duty lowered to such a point that it would not pay the expense and risk which the smuggler incurs, I consider the revenue would not be injured but might be benefited, and that a far larger amount of salt would come into consumption in India.

7127. Have you any means of estimating what is the pivot point of smuggling, that is, the amount of duty which would render it not worth the while of smugglers to evade the tax?—I consider that were the duty reduced to one rupee a maund, or about 2*l.* 14*s.* a ton on importation, that would be sufficient.

7128. That would put an end to the smuggling which now exists?—I consider it would.

7129. And it would give a great relief to the population, and enable them to increase their consumption?—Most unquestionably.

7130. Appearing, as you do, at the request of the manufacturers of salt in Cheshire, will you state to the Committee in what way you regard their allegation that there is a salt monopoly in the hands of the East India Company?—I consider it is virtually a monopoly, because the local Government of the East India Company prevents any one but themselves engaging in the manufacture of salt.

7131. If the duty were reduced to one rupee a maund, do you consider that that would be perfectly satisfactory to the manufacturers of salt in England?—I consider that the reduction of the duty from 2½ rupees to 1 rupee a maund would open out nearly an illimitable market for British salt. The superior quality of British salt, I consider, would nearly command the entire market in India.

7132. Looking at the proportion which you believe now to be smuggled, the revenue of India you think would not suffer by the change?—Decidedly not, in my opinion. If the Committee will allow me, I wish to state that the number of inhabitants of the districts subject to the Bengal monopoly is 53,467,000; the number in the districts supplied with salt is 33,000,000; and the number in the tributary states is 28,000,000; making altogether about 115,000,000. If we calculate the consumption at 12 lbs. a-head, and the duty at 1 rupee per maund, there would be a revenue of no less than 16,966,000 rupees, or about 350,000*l.* more than is at present derived.

7133. The

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7133. The remedy you recommend is a reduction of duty, by which relief would be given to the population of India, and by which the revenue also would be increased?—Yes. The best proof of the correctness of what I have stated I find in this, that every reduction of the duty on salt which the East India Company have made has been met by a corresponding increase in the revenue. During the seven years commencing with 1837-38, and ending with 1843-44, the duty on salt was 3 rupees 4 annas per maund. The annual average quantity of salt sold and imported during that period was 4,627,030 maunds. In November 1844, the duty was reduced to 3 rupees per maund, and the annual average sale increased to 4,966,917 maunds. In April 1847, the duty was further reduced to 2 rupees 12 annas per maund, and the annual sale amounted to 5,452,909 maunds. In April 1849, the duty was again reduced to 2 rupees 8 annas per maund. The Report goes on to say, "It would appear that no further reduction can for the present be expected, consistently with the maintenance of the revenue, the last reduction in 1849 having led to no further increase of consumption." Now, I submit, that from the year 1849-50, there has not been sufficient time allowed to see the benefit of the reduction last made.

7134. Would the reduction of the duty remove the objection which you have to the Company continuing to manufacture salt?—The two questions are entirely distinct. The Company have a perfect right to impose what rate of duty they think proper as a question of revenue. If they require a duty of two, or three, or four rupees, that is a question for them only to consider; it may be politic to reduce their revenue, but that is a matter which is in their hands only. But as respects the manufacture, they have no right to manufacture, and they ought at once to abandon it.

7135. You consider that by the Act of Parliament they are precluded from manufacturing?—Decidedly.

7136. You stated a very decided opinion that the condition of the poorer classes in Bengal had very materially improved since the year 1837, and you gave in proof the greatly increased consumption which had taken place in the quantity of common calicoes used by the poor alone. Without reference to that single instance which you gave, from your residence, and from the inquiries which you made in India, what is your opinion as to the state of the native population now, compared with a period 12 or 15 years ago?—I should think, as far as Bengal is concerned, there can be but one opinion, and that is that the government of the East India Company has been beneficial to the natives at large. I would submit to the Committee that, as far as the local government of India is concerned, it would be a matter of great danger and great hazard to attempt any fundamental change in it. I consider, of course, that it has its faults. I am not, for a moment, about to deny that; but that it is well adapted for the natives of India, and that they have flourished well under it, it is perfectly preposterous for any one to deny; in fact, any person who would assert the contrary, I think would come before this Committee either as a prejudiced or interested witness. I am opposed to the Company as regards the salt monopoly; I think they are under an error and a delusion, and that they would obtain a greater amount of revenue by abandoning that manufacture and reducing the present exorbitant duty; but as regards the benefit of the Company's government to all classes of natives in India, I can speak of it most favourably. If they have not done all they might have done, they are still deserving great credit for what they have accomplished.

7137. In your correspondence and communication with the public officers in India, have you or have you not found a general desire and disposition to correct abuses where they have been pointed out, and to do that which would tend permanently to benefit the population and the revenues of the State?—I believe the servants of the East India Company, I speak of the civil servants, to whom, I suppose, the question refers, are a class of gentlemen who, as a body, are most anxious to promote the welfare of the natives of India, and I believe, upon every occasion, where it is in their power they do so; I believe, also, on the part of the natives of India, taking them generally, there is a good feeling towards the East India Company. Of course, the Committee must quite understand that I am only speaking as to the parts of India which I have been in. The natives of India, I think, would much regret to see any fundamental change as regards the East India Company. They look up to it with respect; they have, under the present Government, that which they never had before; they have, comparatively, order,

 system,

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

system, law, and protection; and I think it would be indiscreet in this country in any way to make any organic change in the local government of India.

7138. I will put into your hand a petition from the inhabitants of Birmingham, agreed to at a public meeting. The petitioners say, "Your petitioners are of opinion that the present constitution of the Indian Government is not favourable to a wise and just administration of the affairs of India; that they have learned that the condition of the Indian population is one of general poverty and depression; that the industrial resources of the country are undeveloped; that little has been done to produce means of communication between the ports and the interior." Do you think that the petitioners are correct in alleging that such general poverty and depression exists?—There is a great deal of poverty and depression there, it is true, but at the same time there are a great many causes which have tended to produce it; it has not been solely the fault of the local government of India. The Committee may smile, but I attribute it mainly to the salt monopoly; I look upon it that the system which the Company has adopted has been a mistake; those are my views. Any poverty which exists has not been created by the want of good intention on the part of the East India Company or their servants in India.

7139. Leaving the question of salt, has any effort been made in respect of sugar and other produce to develope the industry of the country?—Yes. The East India Company, upon all occasions where it has not been a question of revenue, have shown themselves to be most desirous of promoting the benefit of the natives of India.

7140. Looking to the fact of the exports having increased from 8,000,000 to 18,000,000 in the course of a few years, in what way has the industry of the country been developed to produce that great increase?—As regards the poorer classes, I should refer to the article of sugar; the poorer classes of natives are more cultivators of sugar than of any other article. Indigo and silk, and such articles, are generally cultivated by Europeans or the richer class of natives.

7141. Are the Committee to understand that the laws recently passed in England, reducing the amount of taxation in sugar and other articles produced in India, has tended to promote that industrial improvement which you speak of?—Very much so indeed.

7142. Is it correct, then, to state that no assistance has been given to the industrial resources of India?—Certainly not.

7143. You do not agree with the petitioners in that respect?—By no means.

7144. Can you state how far "justice has been denied through the corruption or the incapacity of the courts of law"?—There is one thing which is very certain, that whatever accusations may be brought against our English administration of justice, it is superior to anything the natives have ever had before, and to what they now possess in most of the independent states.

7145. You refer to the system now carried on under the Company's government?—Yes.

7146. Are you able, from your experience, to draw a comparison between that and the system in any of the neighbouring states to which you have alluded?—I have never been in the native states, but having had a native partner in India, and very often having had discussions with him on that point, I should say nothing can be more miserable than the condition of the natives in most of the native states; property and life are perfectly insecure.

7147. Are you of opinion that the system at present carried on in India is based upon a desire to promote the industry and welfare of the natives?—Most undoubtedly.

William Worthington, Esq., called in: and Examined.

W. Worthington, Esq.

7148. *Chairman.*] YOU are the Proprietor of Rock Salt Mines and Works in Cheshire?—I am.

7149. Are the mines in Cheshire capable of producing a larger supply if India should require it?—Yes; and of manufactured salt also.

7150. To an extent equal to any probable increase of consumption, do you think?—Almost to an unlimited extent.

7151. Have you any information as to the relative qualities of British salt and East Indian manufactured salt, and the price at which each description sells in India?—In the month of March, Cheshire manufactured salt was selling at

Calcutta

W. Worthington, Esq.

23 June 1853.

Calcutta at 80 rupees per 100 maunds, at the same time that the Company's manufactured salt was selling at 50 rupees per 100 maunds.

7152. There is no prejudice in India, therefore, against British salt?—It would appear not at the present time; formerly there was a prejudice, in consequence of its being supposed that animal substances were used in clearing the brine, but that prejudice seems no longer to exist.

7153. What is the price, per ton, of salt, free on board ship at Liverpool now?—Thirteen shillings.

7154. How many bushels are there in a ton?—Forty bushels.

7155. What is the average freight to Calcutta?—Twenty-five shillings; freight has ranged from 15 *s.* to 45 *s.* The amount has been very high lately, on account of the vessels being attracted to the gold regions, but it is now rapidly falling.

7156. What quantity has been sent to India during the last six years?—In 1847, 25,754 tons; in 1848, 15,507 tons; in 1849, 27,640 tons; in 1850, 36,341 tons; in 1851, 61,711 tons; in 1852, 37,677 tons. The average quantity during the first three years was 32,300 tons; the average quantity during the second three years was 45,243 tons; being an increase of 40 per cent.

7157. Mr. *Hume.*] Can you state the amount of freight in each of those years which you have now enumerated?—Not correctly; but freights have seldom been more than 25 *s.* previously to the discovery of gold in Australia.

7158. What has been the lowest amount?—Fifteen shillings.

7159. Would not the amount of your exports depend very much upon the rate of freight at which they could be sent out?—It would; but I am of opinion that the supply and demand would regulate each other, and that a second-class vessel would be introduced into the Indian trade which would afford a sufficient quantity of ship-room to take out any quantity of salt which might be wanted in India.

7160. Mr. *Spooner.*] Was not the year 1852 a year of very high freights?—It was.

7161. Was not the highest amount of export from this country in that year?—No; it was in the previous year.

7162. Mr. *Elliot.*] Can you state the cause of the falling off of the exportation in the last year?—In consequence of ships being attracted by higher freights to Australia.

7163. It would not pay to take ships up at a higher freight than you formerly took them up at?—There is greater risk, of course, of its not paying.

7164. At what rate of freight should you think the risk was so great as to prevent your sending out a large quantity of salt?—At 35 *s.* to 40 *s.*

7165. In the event of a war, therefore, it would be impossible for you to compete with the Indian manufacturers?—It would be more difficult to do so.

7166. Do not you think it would be so difficult as to render it very unlikely that the full quantity which might be required in India could always be sent?—There might be a temporary deficiency; but if the East India Company were to store 12 months' stock, as they do now in the case of their own salt, that difficulty would be removed.

7167. If the war continued during a second year, would not the same difficulty occur again?—I am not prepared to say what would be the effect of a war.

7168. *Chairman.*] Do you suppose that the high duty now levied upon salt in India interferes much with the consumption of British salt in that country?—I am of opinion that it does; and I believe that if the Government were to reduce it to one half its present amount, there would not be very much deficiency in the revenue.

7169. Do you wish to convey to the Committee any information as to the opinion of the Governor of Bengal, in 1847, on the effect of a reduction of duty?—I have in my hand a copy of a despatch signed by F. J. Halliday, the Secretary to the Bengal Government, and sent to Sir John Hobhouse, dated April 1847, in which he states: "Under these circumstances, the Deputy Governor would submit to the consideration of the Supreme Government the propriety of making another reduction in the duty, to the extent of four annas a maund. Of the great expediency of diminishing the duty upon this important necessary of life, and the vast benefit which would accrue to the people from the imposition of a more moderate tax than the present, it is not now his Honour's part to speak; these have been admitted on all hands; and the principle is established, that, so far as financial exigencies will allow, the duty ought to be gradually reduced, until

W. Worthington, Esq.

23 June 1853.

until it shall come to bear a much smaller proportion than at present to the value of the article taxed. That the people in the interior still buy their salt at a price which presses hardly on their means, and that no small portion of the community obtain no salt at all, but are obliged to substitute for it adulterated and often deleterious articles, are, unfortunately, notorious facts; and for the remedy of these evils, as well as for the discouragement of smuggling and its numberless consequent mischiefs, the Government will not cease to exert itself as far as its circumstances may at any time permit. That reduction of duty must ultimately, and at no distant period, cause a largely increased consumption, cannot be doubted by any persons acquainted with the actual condition of the people; and it is indeed proved by the result of the last reduction, which, in the first complete year after it took place, has been followed by an increase of consumption so considerable, as nearly to bring up the revenue to the highest average of many years past; and since it has been shown that, taking into account the decrease of expense in the department, the Government has, on the whole, gained, rather than lost ground, in respect to salt revenue during the year in question, and the prospective diminutions of expense are such as to secure the Government against loss for some years yet to come, even on the supposition of a further reduction of duty, the Deputy Governor is most anxious that the opportunity may be taken to make that further reduction at once; so that the coming clearances, which, owing to the falling-off in imports now to be expected are certain to be larger than usual, may be encouraged to the utmost possible extent, and the present large, wasting, and expensive stocks taken off without delay." With regard to the reduction of duty increasing the demand, I can state what was the effect in this country. I have in my hand the following official statement from the Excise, of the quantity of salt charged with duty in England in the undermentioned periods, viz.:

AN ACCOUNT of the Quantities of SALT charged with DUTY in *England* in the undermentioned Periods.

YEARS.	Number of Bushels for Home Consumption.	YEARS.	Number of Bushels for Home Consumption.
	At 10 *s.*		At 15 *s.*
1800 - - - - -	1,878,013	1810 - - - - -	1,909,487
1801 - - - -	1,822,988		
1802 - - - - -	1,863,398	1817 - - - - -	1,967,654
1803 - - - - -	1,996,250	1818 - - - - -	1,948,683
1804 - - - - -	2,065,728	1819 - - - - -	1,892,879
		1820 - - - - -	1,980,412
	At 10 *s.* 1,440,940	1821 - - - - -	1,983,157
1805 - - - - -	At 15 *s.* 510,663		At 15 *s.* 1,609,512
	At 15 *s.*	1822 - - - - -	At 2 *s.* 313,256
1806 - - - - -	1,910,454		
1807 - - - - -	1,912,500		At 2 *s.*
1808 - - - - -	1,906,704	1823 - - - - -	2,840,708
1809 - - - - -	1,965,161	1824 - - - - -	2,011,862

It begins with the year 1800; the duty continues at 10 *s.* per bushel, with a gradually increasing consumption, amounting in the last year of the 10 *s.* duty to 2,065,728 bushels. The duty was then raised to 15 *s.*, when it declined to 1,910,454, and never afterwards, during the next 17 years, amounted to the same quantity as in 1804, the last year of the 10 s. duty, though, during that period, the population must have doubled.

7170. Have you a copy of any petition which has been sent to the House of Commons to which you wish to draw the attention of the Committee?—I have.

7171. From whom is that petition?—It is a petition from the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood of Northwich, in the county of Chester, which has been presented to the House, and has been referred to this Committee It states, "That on an average of several years past, not less than 600,000 tons of salt have been annually made from brine and rock salt, in the salt districts of Cheshire, giving employment by land and water to at least 5,000 able-bodied men. That a constant supply of salt, of good quality, and at reasonable prices, is

is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of British India, particularly the lower classes; but at present they are almost entirely dependent upon the article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and costly in price. That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India upon the same terms as other goods, a sufficient quantity could be sent from the salt districts of Cheshire to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and low in price. That under no circumstances should any tax or duty be imposed on salt, but in proportion to its value, compared with other articles of commerce taxed by the East India Company. That the East India Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7 *l.* a ton; which, of itself, is not less than 20 times the value of the article; whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company. That the imposition of such duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and unjust and oppressive towards the native population of India; and thereby the manufacturers of salt in Cheshire and elsewhere are shut out from the markets of that extensive country, or nearly so. That the opening of the trade would materially benefit such manufacturers, and others within such districts; and your petitioners believe, that the great saving in the cost of salt would lead to a much greater demand by the native population of India for the cotton and other goods of English manufacture, and thereby greatly benefit the whole commercial and trading interests of this country. Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any charter to be now granted to the East India Company, provision may be made, that English salt may be imported into all parts of British India upon the same terms and conditions as other goods and manufactures."

W. Worthington, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7172. Do you concur in those opinions?—I do, except in one, which I think requires to be qualified: "That the East India Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7 *l.* a ton, which of itself is not less than 20 times the value of the article, whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company." I do not see why the duty should have led to a monopoly as a natural consequence.

7173. Do you speak the opinions of an association which was formed to represent the interests of the producers of salt before this Committee?—I do.

7174. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] If you were informed, and you knew it to be the fact, that salt as fine and as pure as the best salt you manufacture in Cheshire could be produced in India, at a price less than you can produce your salt in Cheshire for, should you think it necessary that the people of India should be supplied with their salt from England?—Certainly not.

7175. That being the case, how could you reasonably urge the prayer of that petition upon Parliament?—It is the first time I have heard that the salt which is generally consumed by the inhabitants of India is of a pure quality. I have met with many officers in the army who reside in my neighbourhood, who have told me that the salt presented to them in India was of a very impure quality. I inferred, that if officers got impure salt, the lower classes would not get it very good.

7176. Mr. *Hume.*] Can you produce a purer salt, and at a lower price, than can be manufactured in Bengal?—Yes; and as a proof of that, I refer to the increase in the quantity that has been sent.

7177. Mr. *Elliot.*] I understood you to say your salt realised 80 rupees, where the Company's realised 50?—Yes.

7178. You infer from that that your salt must be the better quality of the two?—Certainly. I was not prepared for the suggestion which has been just made to me, of their salt being superior to ours.

7179. *Chairman.*] Have you any other statement with respect to British or Indian salt to make to the Committee?—I would only wish to state that the salt trade in Cheshire is in a very depressed condition. There has been capital to the amount of 500,000 *l.* or 600,000 *l.* invested in it, which is at the present moment entirely unproductive. There is a capability of producing double the quantity of salt which is now required; and if an additional market could be found for it, we are in hopes that the present depressed state would be changed for that of a healthy and moderately lucrative one, and that the salt trade would no longer be the only exception to the general prosperity of the country.

7180. Is salt the only article of British production which is taxed in India?—It

W. Worthington, Esq.

23 June 1853.

It is; and it is considered rather a hardship that the consumption of the article should be impeded by a duty upon it, when every other article of British manufacture is received in India duty free. I should beg leave to submit whether a trifling Customs duty on the importation of every article *ad valorem*, would not be a cheaper mode of raising a revenue than the present plan of taxing and protecting the collection of the article of salt.

7181. Mr. *Hume*.] Are the Committee to understand you to press upon them that the duty on salt should be reduced to the average duty which other articles imported into India pay?—Yes.

7182. You think that would give an outlet to the capital which is now unemployed in Cheshire?—I do.

7183. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Why do you say that there is a protective duty in favour of salt manufactured in India, when the duty on imported salt is exactly the amount which the Government charge for the home-manufactured salt, plus the cost price?—I referred to the expense which the Company incur in protecting the collection of the duty.

7184 Imported salt, from Cheshire, sells higher than salt manufactured in India?—It did at that period I have mentioned.

7185. As it sells higher in the market, being of a superior quality, and yet pays the same duty, in point of fact the Cheshire salt has already an unfair advantage in the Indian market?—Not an unfair one, if the whole of the advantage is derived from its superior quality.

7186. But it has an advantage on account of its superior quality, paying only the same duty?—Certainly.

7187. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] That is, it pays less in proportion to its value than the native salt?—Of course; but you would tax the cost of the transit of the article, in addition to the value of it.

7188. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] One of the reasons for which you urge the measures you propose upon the Committee, is a consideration for the vast number of people employed in the manufacture of salt in Cheshire?—Yes.

7189. Do not you think there is at least a countervailing reason on the other side, when you consider the vast number of natives employed in the manufacturing districts in India who would be thrown out of the means of obtaining their bread if the manufacture of salt were stopped?—That would be so, unless they could be more profitably employed in some other way.

7190. Do not you think, from what you have heard of India, that there is a much greater facility in this country for a man to transfer his occupation from one calling to another than exists in India?—Possibly there may be: but we have heard very lately of the cultivation of cotton and tea being introduced into India, which is entirely a new trade.

7191. Mr. *Hume*.] If that trade is not carried on in low, marshy grounds, but on high mountains, some hundreds of miles off, does not that somewhat weaken your argument?—Unless they could also be employed in the cultivation of the soil.

7192. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Have you heard also that the East India Company have imported people from America, to endeavour to teach the natives to grow cotton, and that they have imported largely natives from China to teach them how to grow the tea, and to pluck and manufacture the leaves?—I have; and I hope they will be successful.

7193. Mr. *Hume*.] The question put to you has been put in consequence of your saying that 5,000 individuals are now unemployed, and that you want employment for them; ought not the Government of India to take into consideration how far, in giving an unfair advantage to an imported produce, they might injure the inhabitants of India engaged in the production of salt there?—They might; but I do not admit that we want an unfair advantage.

7194. If the duty, *ad valorem*, is equal on both descriptions of salt, then it is not unfair?—If there were an *ad valorem* duty, the native salt would, in all probability, be free entirely.

7195. Do you mean by that to say that the Cheshire salt, if admitted at a moderate duty, would altogether supersede the use of Indian salt?—I do. If that *ad valorem* duty were levied upon all goods alike, it would be very trifling upon the article of salt imported into India.

James

James William Ballantine Dykes, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7196. Mr. *Hume*.] I PUT into your hands a petition of the Madras Native Association, and other native inhabitants of the Presidency of Madras, presented to the House of Commons, and referred to this Committee. Referring to paragraph 7, is it correct to say that the ryotwar "system was introduced for the purpose of preventing the accumulation of landed property by the natives"?—No, it is not. The introduction of the ryotwar system was vehemently opposed in the first instance by Munro, and was in opposition to the express orders of Government in favour of a lease settlement. I believe that the system, in reality, was the natural result of the existing state of things when the country was ceded. The minute subdivision of property, which is made the subject of complaint, arises from the Hindoo law of inheritance; and the fact, that zemindarries were not affected by this fundamental rule of equal division amongst the heirs male, shows clearly that zemindarries were not considered under former governments as real property, but as held more or less at the will of the sovereign.

7197. Then this allegation, that it is owing to the Company's government, is not, in your opinion, correct?—Certainly not.

7198. It is further said, "That the great zemindar defies all authority, and will keep the ryots as poor as they have always been." Does that system, as far as you have seen it, keep the ryots poor, or is their situation improving?—I do not think that the ryots can so readily improve their circumstances under the zemindarry system as when paying direct to the Government.

7199. In paragraph 14, it is stated that the ryot must dispose of a certain portion of his produce there mentioned, in order to meet the assessment, in consequence of the deterioration in the value of grain. How far do you concur in the statement there made, with respect to the selling price?—As far as the statement made in the petition refers to the fall in prices, and as far as my experience goes, the statement as to the fall in prices is perfectly correct; but I think the next supposition, that the produce is still the same, does not tally with what is said respecting the fall in prices. There is a great increase in the population, and there is this fall in prices; therefore I believe the consumption will be greater; and as the extent of land now under cultivation, as measured by the land revenue, is still the same, and there is no importation of grain, I think it is a more natural supposition that the crops are now much more abundant, and that therefore the ryot does not suffer by the fall in prices to anything like the extent alleged.

7200. It being made up in the quantity?—Yes; the land was poor when we took possession of the country. Fifty years of peace and continued occupation has improved the condition of that land, and the ryot now gets a much larger return than he formerly did.

7201. Does not it, on the contrary, follow that, the crops having been improved by the improved cultivation, the quantity which the ryot obtains is greater, and therefore he is better off than he was before?—Undoubtedly; but the consequent cheapness of markets, generally, has not the same effect in India that it has in England.

7202. This allegation you consider not to be correct?—Not as to the fall in the prices pressing on the resources of the ryot to the extent alleged.

7203. In paragraph 18 it is stated, "That the tehsildar of every talook, such is the denomination given to his division, on the 12th day of July in every year, proceeds (in some places by himself, in others by his subordinates) to fix the quantity of land to be taken up collectively and individually for the year ensuing;" will you state how far your experience enables you to confirm that statement, or the contrary?—I believe, to a certain extent, the statement is perfectly true. I have already described the complicated system which has grown up under the name of the ryotwar system; and the checks now imposed, of which I then endeavoured to give a brief sketch, must always and do throw an undue amount of power into the hands of all revenue officials. The ryots are not compelled to take up such lands as the tehsildar is pleased to appoint, but they are compelled to retain lands which they do not want; and this power of coercion is highly prejudicial, not only to the interests of the ryots, but of the Government and the community at large.

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7204. Can you point out how that abuse could be corrected?—By simplifying the system as it at present exists; which would also obviate another grievance that they allude to here. A complicated system not only enables the local authorities to coerce the ryots to a certain extent, but it retards their own operations; they cannot get the requisite arrangements made in the proper season; the result is, the delay to which the petitioners refer. The year is nearly closed before the final settlement is concluded.

7205. In your opinion, that complaint in the petition is well founded, but is capable of being remedied under that improved system which you have pointed out?—I think it is an exaggerated picture, but the present intricate ryotwar system does lead to such a result, and it could be thus obviated.

7206. In section 24, it is stated, "That the jummabundy having thus finally determined by the end of March the amount payable by such ryot, he is bound to liquidate it prior to the ensuing month of July, the period for the settlement of the next dittum." Will you explain how far that is a grievance felt by the ryots at the present time?—I do not think it holds good with reference to the whole of the cultivation; the fluctuating demand only affects about a quarter of the cultivation, and the practice is, for the remaining three-fourths of the revenue to be liquidated according to the regular course. The revenue is paid by instalments. The first instalment falls due in December; and the whole sum payable by each ryot should be collected according to fixed proportions between that time and the following July, the commencement of the revenue year. Three quarters, as I have said, are so liquidated, instalment by instalment, which gives those ryots who have capital ample time to study the markets; but the remaining quarter of the annual demand, as it is not finally fixed, often till much later on than March, has therefore to be realised without delay, and frequently to the great disadvantage of both parties.

7207. How is that to be remedied?—By simplifying the system, you would enable all the accounts to be concluded at the proper season; before the first instalment of the revenue falls due.

7208. That is a matter of regulation merely?—It is perfectly possible so to arrange the matter, that the final settlement should be come to before December.

7209. In paragraph 27 there is this allegation: "The cause of the heavy charges of management under the ryotwar system is its endless and varied details, requiring a multiplicity of revenue officers in the talooks to keep the accounts, and so on through every gradation of office, from the tehsildar to the Board of Revenue;" do you consider that a fair ground of complaint?—The charges also would, I believe, be reduced as regards the revenue by simplifying the system; but with regard to those charges, there is a matter which I think I should mention to the Committee. The police and the revenue administration of the country are in the same hands in Madras, and the division of the gross charge under those two heads is to a certain extent arbitrary. One-third, I believe, is debited to the "police," and two-thirds to the "revenue," the additional third having reference, doubtless, to the responsibility that an officer incurs in his revenue capacity; and it is scarce possible, therefore, to form a correct idea as to the real expense of either establishment. I am not prepared to state that simplifying the revenue system would diminish the total charges; but I will confidently assert that more time would thus be made available for police duties, for the good of the people generally; and that any district police force that could be organised in the present state of the country could not be effective, and would be infinitely more expensive.

7210. Is it your opinion, that leaving the police of the district in the hands of the revenue collector is a wise and proper course?—That is my opinion. For a time it was entrusted to another officer, but the state of the country became such that it formed the subject of a Parliamentary inquiry, I believe, in 1813. The present system is in accordance with the immemorial customs of India; and its re-establishment in 1816 was the result of that inquiry.

7211. Then the heavy charges which are here alluded to, as connected with the ryotwar system, are a compound of the expense of the police and of the land assessment?—Yes.

7212. Do you think any arrangement could be made for distinguishing the charges incident to the ryotwar system from those connected with the police?

—As

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

—As the same officers perform both duties, it cannot be otherwise, I think, than an arbitrary calculation.

7213. It is stated that "every revenue officer knows that if this rule," that is, the rule laid down by Sir Thomas Munro to allow freedom of cultivation, "were observed, the Government would scarcely receive half the revenue it now does;" how far do you concur in that statement?—I think it is a very exaggerated view; but the coercive powers already described do lead to this unsound state. The experiment was tried in 1796; there was a fall of the revenue then of something under two lacs, which was less than 10 per cent. on the total revenue of the district in which it was tried. I do not believe, if freedom of cultivation were allowed, the fall now could possibly exceed 10 per cent., and it would probably be less than that, as the land generally is in a better state.

7214. Would the fall in the revenue be of any great importance to the cultivator?—Not in a financial point of view; but it would be of immense importance to the cultivator, as connected with a measure that secured to him freedom of cultivation, without which I believe you can have no sound revenue system.

7215. That is a portion of the system which you would recommend to be adopted?—I have already given evidence to that effect.

7216. In the following paragraph there is this allegation: "It may be said that, although the revenue was not improved under ryotwar, the circumstances of the ryots have." In your opinion, what is the present condition of the ryots, as compared with their condition when the ryotwar system was introduced by Sir Thomas Munro?—I have already given evidence as to what I believe to be the condition of the country at present, not that 20 years ago, which is referred to in the petition, and I have instanced in support of my opinion the fall in prices. I think it is quite possible for a great improvement to have taken place in the state of the ryots, without a corresponding increase being shown in the total amount of the revenue, and such an improvement, there is every reason to believe, has taken place as regards the present state of their lands. There must be a point after which it is more profitable to take up additional lands, instead of making more capital in the same confined extent; and, were the country more accessible, we should probably find that this point has been attained more generally than is now supposed. So many checks have been imposed, and so many alterations made, that it is scarcely fair to take the present results as a true index to what the results would have been had the system as originally proposed been adhered to, and had the country received the benefit of roads; but cheap food may be considered as one good result, even if we regard the interests of the ryots only, and an unmixed blessing as regards the community at large.

7217. Are you quite satisfied that, upon the whole, the improvement has been considerable, and with improved roads would have been much greater?—Yes.

7218. In paragraph 32 it is stated, "That though the situation of a zemindary ryot is considered by many as superior to most of those placed immediately under collectors and their native officers, it is still more miserable at this time than it was at the date of Mr. Russell's report; and as the zemindarships are hereditary, and cannot lapse to Government, except for failure in the payment of the peishcush, or permanent rent, your petitioners represent the imperative necessity for definite and effective regulations to restrain the zemindar from the continual practice of oppressive extortions." What is your opinion upon that subject?—Regulations have been passed to that effect; but I believe the best remedy will be to improve the tenure of the ryots on the Government lands. The zemindars are surrounded by lands held direct of the Government; and if the Government improve the condition of their own ryots, the zemindars will be compelled to follow their example, or the ryots will desert them.

7219. You mean to say that there is waste land both in the zemindaries and belonging to the Government; and that if the Government give better terms and more security, the zemindars will be obliged to do so too?—Exactly so; and this does not apply only to the waste. Freedom of the person is secured to all; and if gross oppression were attempted, the customary cultivation would also be thrown up.

7220. That is the remedy for that complaint?—The best remedy, I think. Regulations have been passed defining the rights of the zemindars and of the

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

ryots relatively, and those regulations would have been much more beneficial had not their effect been hindered by the interpretations which have been put upon those regulations by the local courts. Had there been a local legislation to set that matter to rights, I believe those regulations would have been more beneficial; but there has not been; and I believe the most effective measure will be to improve the condition of the ryots on the Government land.

7221. In paragraph 41, a complaint is made respecting small farms and licences. It is stated that the grievance consists in "the annual leasing out to individuals of certain privileges, such as the right of measuring grain and other articles." In your opinion, what is the justice of that complaint?—They mention here the right of measuring grain. That I cannot speak to; I never knew that right to exist. The right to the sweepings of the goldsmiths' workshops I have heard of, and the other rights, &c., may exist in different districts with which I am not much acquainted. I believe they should be abolished with the moturpha; but as to the Government right to the waste, that is perfectly legitimate.

7222. You think that in abolishing the moturpha, all these petty interferences with traders ought also to be abolished?—Yes.

7223. In paragraph 42, the salt monopoly is referred to: "The next grievance to which your petitioners would draw the attention of your Honourable House is the salt monopoly, a source of revenue introduced into this Presidency by the East India Company." Will you state how far that has operated as a grievance in the district in which you have been?—As far as I can form an opinion, I do not think the salt monopoly is the grievance that it is represented to be. According to the petitioners' own showing, 18 measures of salt, an able-bodied man's supply for the whole year, costs about 1 *s.* 4 *d.*, about a week's labour. A week's labour in England, I suppose, may be reckoned at 9 *s.* I believe a labouring man in England contributes that amount to the Goverment in the way of taxes in one way or another; and as there will be no taxes in India if the moturpha tax be abolished in Madras, I do not think that the labouring man in India can be considered as hardly treated, whilst that is all he contributes to the support of Government. A tax on a necessary of life, its retention is, of course, only justifiable till some better mode of raising that amount of revenue can be devised; and the above rate applies only to the coast. From such inquiries as I could make, the price is doubled where I was employed, at the distance, say of a hundred miles up country. A fortnight's labour is requisite there; and this holds good over India generally. A reduction of the monopoly rates on the coast would be of little use in this respect; would not help the bulk of the 150 millions. But improved roads and railways, in connexion with depots in the interior, for the sale of the Company's salt, would reduce the price of salt there to a great degree, and would be the greatest boon we could confer upon the inhabitants of India.

7224. Have you had any opportunity of knowing how far salt is smuggled in that district?—I have had no opportunity myself of knowing, but every person I have ever met with, who was qualified to give an opinion, has invariably been of opinion, that a reduction in the present rate would diminish smuggling; and that it would not only diminish smuggling, but from the increased consumption would probably tend to increase the Government revenue.

7225. Have those parties given you any means of judging of what amount of reduction would prevent smuggling?—No; and I cannot form any opinion upon that subject.

7226. In paragraph 46 it is stated. "Another serious evil of which your petitioners have to complain, is the increased and increasing consumption of spirituous liquors in this Presidency." Are you aware in what way the Government could interfere to prevent that evil?—Yes, I think more stringent rules might be introduced as to where liquors should be sold. At present there are such rules, but they are not adhered to with sufficient rigour; and the consequence is, that liquor is sold all over the country. If more stringent rules were put in force as to where only liquor should be sold, and there were police regulations to see that at those stations due order was maintained, and disorderly conduct on the part of the people who sold the liquor prevented, I believe a remedy to a great extent might be obtained; but it is a difficult subject

subject which, I believe, is occupying attention at home now; and if solved here, the solution might be applied to India. *J. W B. Dykes*, Esq

23 June 1853.

7227. Take the 50th paragraph: "That another office constituting useless expense to the Government is that of the Mahratta Dufter, or Native Revenue Establishment." Will you state how far you believe that complaint to be well founded?—The Native Establishment alluded to there, is under the authority of the Revenue Board, and assists in checking the accounts which are forwarded from each district. As far as I can judge, I think such an establishment requisite; but the use of Mahratta, to which reference is made, is, I believe, an unmitigated evil. In each of the districts in the Madras Presidency, at present, all revenue transactions are not written in English, the language of the ruling power, nor in the vernacular; they are written in Mahratta, a language which neither the people of the district nor the collector understand a word of. Every revenue transaction, whatever its nature, must be written in the Mahratta; such a system necessarily encourages fraud, and should be abolished.

7228. *Chairman.*] What would you substitute?—The language of the district. A few years ago, if a man complained about any revenue subject, and a decision was given, the decision that was given to the man was put in the Mahratta language, and he might have to go to the very people against whom he was complaining to have it translated for him. That has been altered; but all revenue transactions are still couched in Mahratta. I think they should be put in the vernacular of the district; and, if it were requisite, that they should be in one language at Madras. They might be translated there into the Mahratta, or any other language which might be deemed advisable.

7229. Mr. *Hume.*] In paragraph 51, it is stated, "Your petitioners now proceed to direct the attention of your Honourable House to the Maramut department, by which is intended the construction and preservation of reservoirs." Will you state what your opinion is as regards that as a ground of complaint?—As regards the disbursements under this head being unsystematically applied, I fully agree. The execution of public works by the tehsildars, or heads of police, is open to the greatest abuses; the works should be executed under the engineer who gives the plan and forms the estimate. But this subject has been most ably and thoroughly considered in the Report of the Madras Commissioners of Public Works. I have also heard general complaints made with reference to the want of attention paid to irrigation, but I think there are results attending irrigation now which have not received due consideration. The immediate result of the construction of any of those works is a great increase in the crops; and as there are no roads, the next step inevitably is a growth in the population. This increased produce cannot be turned into the legitimate channels of commerce, and so become a source of mercantile capital; it simply results in an increase of population, whilst all such outlay of Government money, to a certain extent, checks a similar outlay of private capital; therefore I think that at present irrigation is of secondary importance. The construction of roads is of much more importance; and the high returns on the present works of irrigation cannot be maintained under a sound revenue system. With competition from the similar outlay of private capital, it will be requisite to reduce the present rates on Government irrigation; and I further believe, that in estimating the value of this irrigation they have not made allowance for the value of the water; they have not considered what the Government might have obtained by letting out its water privileges to others; they have simply taken the cost of the works, and deducted that from the increased value given to the land by means of irrigation. The real value, I should however think, can only be found by ascertaining the excess of such results above what might have been obtained from private parties, who would have saved the Government the risk and expense of any works whatever.

7230. Your opinion is, that irrigation without roads, or the means of selling the produce, would only increase the quantity, and thereby lower the price without benefiting the country generally?—Exactly so.

7231. Mr. *Lowe.*] Are there persons ready to perform those works of irrigation?—Yes. Very large works we cannot expect private capital to perform, but there are other works which to my knowledge private capital would be ready to take up.

 7232. What

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7232. What sort of works?—Dams across rivers; I may refer in my own district to the anicut on the Cauvery, at Nerrinjapet.

7233. Mr. *Hume.*] If roads were made, you think that there is private capital in many instances available for preparing works of irrigation, which would add very much to the produce of the country?—Yes; and would provide against famines, we may believe, with more certainty.

7234. Mr. *Lowe.*] Do you think that that is the case apart from the making of roads?—Without making roads there is private capital to be found, but I believe the making of roads is of paramount importance at present; and further, unless roads are made, there being this redundant population resulting from those works, that redundant population I believe to be exposed to great peril. Let the works be breached, and in the absence of roads, that population has no means of obtaining food from elsewhere, and the result must be starvation.

7235. Mr. *Hume.*] Unless roads, and the means of inland communication are combined with irrigation, you do not conceive that India would derive that amount of advantage which is expected from irrigation alone?—No.

7236. Mr. *Lowe.*] Are not many of those anicuts at the mouths of rivers where there is communication by sea?—Yes; and in that case some of the objections I have stated do not apply, as regards the coast.

7237. Mr. *Hume.*] In paragraph 70 it is stated that "the defective and superficial acquaintance of the vakeels themselves with the regulations, and their general inaptitude for the discharge of their duties, has long been the theme of complaint on the part of our servants under the Bengal Presidency;" what is your view upon the subject?—I believe that the state of the bar will always depend very greatly on the efficiency of the bench. The present system of considering all officers available, either for revenue or judicial duties, is utterly opposed to improvement in the administration of justice; and no man should ever be appointed to preside over a court of appeal who has not risen regularly in the judicial line. The training that an assistant receives in the office of the collector and magistrate, is of great advantage to him on entering the other branch of the service; and much experience in the practice of the courts might be given him, were collectors authorised to employ such assistants, when requisite, as Government advocates, to conduct either criminal trials or civil suits in which the Government may be concerned. It would not only be admirable training, but it would also greatly benefit the interests of society generally as regards criminal cases. The efforts to baffle justice increase in proportion to the magnitude of the crime; and anyone who has had any practical experience in Indian courts, will, I think, see at once the very great assistance that such Government prosecutors might render on such occasions in the cause of justice. I also think that the standard of the vakeels might be improved, by insisting that all the native judges should be appointed from their rank; that no man should be elevated to the uncovenanted bench who has not previously served as a vakeel.

7238. Do you think that a scheme of promotion by rotation, after practising in inferior stations, is desirable?—I would not have promotion made dependent upon length of service; I would leave it to the selection of the judge, but I would limit his selection to those who had practised as vakeels.

7239. From the bar you would select your judges?—The uncovenanted judges.

7240. You think that would remove much of the complaint which now arises?—It would tend to raise the class of vakeels in India.

7241. In paragraph 74 there is the allegation: "The tehsildars are able, in their magisterial capacity, to trump up false accusations, and to involve any number of persons in their charges." What is your experience on that subject?—I do not think it is done to any great extent. The large proportion which the acquittals bear to the convictions is, I think, chiefly the result of a practice among the natives, that when they bring any accusation they do not confine themselves to the immediate party, but they include all his relatives and every one whom they think will be able to give evidence against them; and those men are all summoned. There is no evidence against them, and therefore when the day of trial comes they are acquitted, and the number of acquittals, always great from the character of native evidence generally, is thus further swelled.

7242. By

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

7242. By what means would you prevent that practice?—By greater strictness in issuing summonses.

7243. In the same paragraph it is stated, "Your petitioners pray, therefore, that this anomalous state of things may be rectified; that the police may be made a separate department, as it was before the Regulation of 1816." From what you have already said, you appear to differ from that?—I entirely differ from that. The results of such a system, as laid before the House of Commons in 1813, were by no means such as would justify its continuance then; and I can see no subsequent change, either in the Hindoo idiosyncrasy or the state of the country, that would justify such a course now.

7244. In paragraph 78 it is stated, that great inconveniences continually result "to the people from the impossibility of getting access to the public records and documents of the various offices, of which your petitioners will give two or three instances." How far have you found that complaint well founded?—I believe, to a great extent, that is true. I think if the rule were altered, and, instead of secrecy, publicity were adopted as the general rule in India, it would be not only for the interests of the people but for the interests of the Government. It is only recently that those in the service were permitted free access to the records; the fact being, that those records would only redound to the credit of the Government, so far as I have seen them.

7245. You believe, looking to the manner in which public business is conducted, that it would be beneficial to the Government itself, and the parties employed, to have more publicity in all their proceedings?—Undoubtedly; that would be the greatest spur to improvement.

7246. You think publicity would give a spur to the exertions of the servants, knowing that their acts would be made known?—Exactly so; and it would prevent the community at large coming to erroneous conclusions.

7247. Has it come within your knowledge that erroneous conclusions have been come to, in consequence of that system of secrecy which has been observed in India?—Yes.

7248. In paragraph 106, it is suggested that, "The holders of official situations in India shall constitute the service, instead of an appointment by covenant, conveying a claim to be employed by the State, exclusively to all others." Have you any observations to make upon that suggestion?—Perhaps, as I belong to the service, any opinion I can give will carry but little weight. I think it would be a very dangerous experiment indeed. Under the present system, incompetency is occasionally found in persons having authority, but it must at present be experienced incompetency. Inexperienced incompetency, I believe, might occasion very serious disasters. Even if talent was a certainty under the proposed system, is there any certainty that the superior offices would always be held by men of experience: that political partisans would not be appointed, though utterly ignorant of India, to offices of great responsibility? Far away, hundreds of miles up country, is there not good grounds to fear the result in such cases? Surrounded by a Hindoo or turbulent Mussulman population, one rash act might shake the Indian empire to its centre. The view which I have taken is open to the charge of self-interest, but the petitioners refer to Ceylon; and I do think that the late rebellion, and the general results of the last few years there, fully bear out the evidence which I have felt it my duty to give on this important, yet somewhat personal subject. I would raise the intellectual character of the service as much as possible; I would elevate the standard, but I would still preserve it as a service.

7249. In paragraph 120, it is stated, "That your petitioners likewise pray for redress against another enactment of the Legislative Council, which vests in a single magistrate the powers formerly shared by two or more, to fine, imprison, and flagellate at his discretion." How far have you found that complaint well founded?—That refers to the town police of Madras alone, and has no reference to the rest of the Presidency. In the Presidency generally, the magistrate only possesses the power of corporal punishment in cases of theft.

7250. Having read that petition, have you any other observation to make which would tend to show the existence of any abuse in the administration of that district, and how it could be corrected?—I think the standard of attainments of the civil service might be raised very greatly in this way: I would propose that all appointments to the service in India, the civil service, engineers, and artillery,

J. W. B. Dykes, Esq.

23 June 1853.

artillery, and direct appointments to the army, should be formed into two classes, and that those two classes should be examined, the one with reference to studies calculated to make an effective civilian, and the other with regard to the studies suited to an engineer corps; and that those who pass the best examinations of one class should form the civil service of India, whilst those who do not pass so high an examination should receive direct appointments to the army. So as to the other class: those who pass the best examinations, supposing their attainments to be sufficient, should form the engineers and artillery, and the remainder of that class, if duly qualified, should similarly obtain direct appointments to the army. I think in that way you might ensure a good civil service, as well as a good standard for the engineers and the artillery.

7251. Mr. *Elliot.*] Is not that very nearly the system which exists at this moment, except as regards the civil service?—It is, except as regards the civil service. I am desirous of bringing what takes place with so much advantage in reference to the engineers and artillery to bear upon the civil service; but with this difference: it would not be fair to expect such a body of candidates to incur the expenses and risks of a Haileybury education, and I would therefore have them examined at a suitable age for entering the service at once. I entertain no doubt as to the propriety and importance of retaining the civil service as a distinct body; but while I believe the civil service should be maintained in India as a distinct service, it is requisite to raise the standard of attainments of that service as much as possible, and that I think might be accomplished by what I have now mentioned.

7252. Would not it be better, that those persons who are not qualified to pass the examinations which civilians are required to undergo, should lose their appointments altogether. Why should you transfer them to the military service? —I would not transfer them, as all would stand appointed to the army; and the army, I believe, would not suffer by receiving as direct cadets those who did not succeed in obtaining appointments for which talent is more requisite. Under the present system, when a man has received a valuable appointment, it appears always somewhat a hard thing to deprive him of it, and the per centage of those who lose this valuable preferment is consequently very small; but if, instead of specific appointments, you allowed the whole body to compete, and gave all who attained a certain degree of proficiency some appointment, allowing those who were most proficient to obtain the best appointments, I think you would be more certain of having an efficient service.

7253. Do you consider that the petition from Madras is drawn up by a native or by a European hand?—I should say certainly the petition is drawn up by a European hand; but I think undoubtedly there is much in the petition which is founded in fact, and which I believe could be easily remedied.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

7254. *Chairman.*] HAVE you a paper to put in on the subject of the salt revenue in India?—I have a statement, which I can put in, showing the salt revenue of Bengal from 1841-42 to 1851-52 inclusive. It is prepared in the Sudder Board of Revenue at Calcutta, to which I have added only the figures in the last year, from the statements at the India House.

[*The same was delivered in, and is as follows:*]

STATEMENT

STATEMENT showing the SALT REVENUE of *Bengal*, from 1841–42 to 1851–52, inclusive.

YEAR.	WHOLESALE.		RETAIL.		CUSTOMS.		EXCISE.		TOTAL.		Duty Levied at Bombay on Salt thence Imported into Calcutta.	TOTAL Salt Revenue Proceeds.	Charges.	Net Salt Revenue.	Duty as it Changed.
	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.					
	Mds.	*Co's. Rs.*	*Mds.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Mds.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Mds.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Mds.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Co's. Rs.*	*Rs. p' Md.*
1841–42	39,59,336	1,68,72,960	8,26,967	23,12,184	6,92,691	18,45,119	-	-	53,98,994	2,10,30,213	1,46,126	2,11,76,339	55,73,657	1,56,02,682	3/4
1842–43	38,70,635	1,63,86,740	8,36,798	22,50,322	8,92,740	26,51,589	-	-	56,00,173	2,12,88,001	2,49,866	2,15,38,467	52,31,371	1,63,07,096	„
1843–44	39,07,624	1,63,05,622	8,29,032	21,98,207	9,67,013	28,50,355	-	-	57,03,669	2,13,84,184	2,62,436	2,16,46,620	58,69,299	1,57,77,321	„
1844–45	41,50,846	1,66,28,988	8,64,390	22,20,218	9,70,595	27,14,888	-	-	59,85,331	2,15,64,089	3,11,473	2,18,75,562	55,98,792	1,62,76,770	3/-
1845–46	33,99,275	1,30,48,886	9,15,221	22,84,661	15,81,986	44,31,057	-	-	58,96,482	1,97,64,604	3,14,900	2,00,79,504	49,20,515	1,51,58,989	„
1846–47	37,11,446	1,40,25,323	9,95,712	24,26,823	14,66,744	40,03,181	-	-	61,73,902	2,04,55,327	3,60,543	2,08,15,870	42,66,983	1,65,48,887	„
1847–48	39,88,541	1,38,49,068	9,18,846	20,15,283	16,15,084	42,07,269	-	-	65,22,471	2,00,71,620	2,34,213	2,03,05,833	35,94,141	1,67,11,692	2/12
1848–49	33,16,637	1,14,00,820	9,26,018	20,18,500	16,10,256	41,00,361	16,450	45,237	58,69,361	1,75,64,418	2,92,864	1,78,57,282	33,63,000	1,44,94,282	„
1849–50	33,83,838	1,08,31,987	16,87,628	25,73,882	21,08,219	48,88,264	23,630	59,075	65,98,305	1,83,53,208	3,69,777	1,87,22,985	32,69,116	1,54,53,869	2/8
1850–51	28,25,100	91,43,205	8,50,140	17,21,744	26,01,083	61,39,113	35,000	87,500	63,11,273	1,70,91,562	3,63,469	1,74,55,031	33,38,160 (Estimated.)	1,41,16,871	„
1851–52	22,39,952	72,48,158	8,77,397	18,25,724	29,26,865	70,37,542	18,600	46,500	60,62,814	1,61,57,924	2,79,622	1,64,37,546	„	„	„

N. B.—By Act XIV. of 1836, the duty on imported salt was fixed at *Co.'s Rs.* 3. 4 per maund of 80 tolas to the seer from the 1st June 1836. On the 11th November 1844 it was reduced to *Rs.* 3 per maund; on the 1st April 1847 to *Rs.* 2 12 per maund; and on the 1st April 1849 to *Rs.* 2. 8 per maund, with an assurance that no further change would be made in the duty before he 1st April 1854.

Lunæ, 27° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Hume.
Sir Charles Wood.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Hardinge.	Sir George Grey.
Mr. Ellice.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Mangles.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7255. *Chairman.*] AT the last meeting of the Committee you put in a statement of the salt revenue of Bengal from the year 1841, arranged under the different heads which constitute the aggregate revenue; will you explain the manner in which the revenue is realised under each head? I observe the first column is headed "Wholesale Sales;" how are the prices of salt which is sold by wholesale regulated?—The first column contains the salt sold by wholesale for the interior supply of the Bengal provinces, after it has left the salt districts. The prices are regulated by a calculation of the cost price, that is, what it has actually cost the Government, adding to that a sum equivalent to the import duty.

7256. The price is regulated, is not it, by the average cost of a certain number of years?—By the average cost of a certain number of years, adding to it the duty.

7257. How many years?—I think it is the average of three years.

7258. The wholesale price is the average cost of production of the three years preceding the sale, with the addition now of 2½ rupees per maund as the duty?—Yes, and at that price salt is delivered to any person applying at the Government warehouses, in quantities of not less than 50 maunds.

7259. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] By the Government warehouses, you mean the golahs at Sulkea?—Yes, at Sulkea, and in the agencies.

7260. *Chairman.*] Do you believe that the cost price of salt is calculated by the Bengal Government on such principles as to give an undue advantage to home-made over imported salt?—I believe hitherto the price has been calculated in such a way as to give an undue advantage to imported salt. Practically, an undue protective duty has been levied in favour of the imported salt; the advantage is in favour of the importers, and not in favour of the native salt. The Committee will understand that the charges affecting the salt revenue may be divided into charges of manufacture, charges of collection, and charges of prevention. With regard to some of those, there can be no doubt as to how they should be classed. Round the salt districts there is a sort of *cordon* of preventive officers, in order to prevent the illicit transport of salt from the salt-producing districts into the interior of Bengal. That, of course, is clearly a charge of prevention. Then, again, the price paid to the molunghees, the salt-makers, for the salt they produce, is, of course, clearly a charge of manufacture. But many of the other charges are rather difficult to distribute under their different heads, and at first only those which were distinctly charges of prevention were charged against the revenue, leaving almost all the others to be charged wholly against the salt. For example, the duty of the salt agent is to make advances to the salt-makers, and to receive salt from them equivalent to the value of those advances; but it is equally his duty to prevent the illicit manufacture of salt within his district. If the manufacture were prohibited, you must have an establishment of some sort for the purpose of prevention within the salt-producing districts. That portion of the charge which is really a preventive charge has hitherto been added to the cost price of the salt, as have several other charges of the same description, so that the salt has been sold by the Government at a price beyond its fair cost of manufacture; consequently, the imported salt has had to compete with

with an article which has been fictitiously raised in price, of course to the advantage of the imported salt. *F. W. Prideaux, Esq.*

7201. Will you state to the Committee what are the charges which you think fairly applicable to the production of native salt?—I think it is as well that I should read to the Committee a letter which was received last year from the present Governor-general. The large increase of foreign salt imported into Bengal attracted the attention of the Revenue Board, and they thought it was very desirable, for the protection of the native manufacturers, that those charges should be more closely sifted, although to the Government it is utterly indifferent whether the revenue is raised on the imported salt or on the home-made salt. The following communication was thereupon made to the Court of Directors, under date of the 17th of September 1852: "According to the Resolution of the Select Committee of the House of Commons in 1836, and to the instructions of your Honourable Court consequent thereupon, the Government is required to sell agency salt manufactured on its account, at a wholesale price at least equal to the 'cost price,' added to the fixed duty. The object of this Resolution was to place imported, and especially English salt, on a footing of equality with Bengal salt. The Board of Revenue in a letter, No. 685, dated the 29th June last, herewith forwarded, now show that the principle on which this 'cost price' has been calculated is to a great extent erroneous; that many items are included which are not really charges of manufacture, but charges of collecting and protecting the revenue, and that hence foreign salt, instead of being on a footing of equality with Bengal salt, is much more highly favoured, and is consequently in a fair way of driving Bengal salt out of the market altogether. Thus in 1842-43 the sales of Bengal salt amounted to 3,870,625 maunds, while the imports of foreign salt were only 892,740 maunds, but in 1851-52 the former had fallen to 2,258,552, and the latter had risen to 2,926,866 maunds. During this interval the manufacture has been stopped in some agencies, and contracted in others; large numbers of people have been thrown out of employment, and one of the few remaining sources of domestic industry has been most seriously impaired. The Board's argument is founded on an assumption, the correctness of which, I believe, will bear the most careful scrutiny, namely, that since the Government was prohibited by the Resolution of the Committee, either, on the one hand, from deriving a profit on the manufacture of salt over and above the fixed duty, or, on the other, from destroying competition by a temporary sacrifice of a portion of the fixed duty, it has ceased to have any interest whatever in the manufacture of salt, except as a means of realising the fixed duty, and that the competition instead of being between the importer and the Government, as it was before the Resolution of the Committee was acted on, is now between the foreign manufacturer and the Bengal manufacturer, between the importer and the dealer, who in the absence of a direct Government agency would bring the salt to market at a profit to himself, and at much less cost to the consumer. The Board then show that the Bengal manufacturer, besides being encumbered by the unavoidable extravagance of a Government system of manufacture, and the equally unavoidable extortion of the subordinate agents employed in carrying it out, is also charged with a considerable outlay, which, though incurred in connexion with, and apparently on account of the manufacturer, is in reality expended by the Government, as the cheapest and most convenient mode of realising its revenue, and protecting it from the operations of the smuggler. To take, for instance, the salary of the salt agent: the principal duties of this officer are, to make advances to the molunghees; to prevent any one from making salt, except those to whom advances are made; to prevent those to whom advances are made from disposing of their salt to any one but the Government; to receive, convey, store, and guard the salt, which from the very moment of its production becomes worth seven or eight times its natural value; and to see that none is delivered except on the production of proper documents. He has also to prevent smuggling generally within his agency, and to superintend and control a large body of ill-paid native functionaries, whose authorised salaries are believed to bear but a small proportion to their actual receipts. Now, if the manufacture were to be undertaken by a large private joint-stock company (the most unfavourable supposition for the Board's argument) under an excise system, such a company would employ one or more agents, whose simple duty would be to make advances to the molunghees, to receive the salt at its natural value, store it in golahs in convenient places on the river banks, and

27 June 1853.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

and either bring it to market or sell it to dealers on the spot. These agents would be gomastas, such as are now employed by Calcutta merchants to purchase sugar and other country produce of far greater intrinsic value than salt; and their services would be well remunerated by salaries of 25 or 30 rupees a month; and supposing 10 such agents to be employed in the field now occupied by one Government agent, their aggregate salaries would only be 10 per cent. of what the Government now pays to a single European agent, while nearly the whole expense of Sudder and Mofussil establishments would be saved to the manufacturer. But even under these circumstances, the Government must still maintain an expensive European officer, and a large body of excisemen, to see that no salt is manufactured but by those to whom advances are made by the licensed company; that none is disposed of except to the licensed company; that the licensed company themselves do not dispose of the salt without paying duty on it; and that it is not embezzled by their agents, or pilfered from their storehouses. In short, the interests of the Government in the correct delivery and safe custody of all salt manufactured being from six to seven times as great as that of the dealer, the burden of protecting it must inevitably fall on the former; and hence it must be concluded that a very large proportion of what is now apparently a manufacturing charge, is in reality a revenue charge, which would have to be incurred under any system of management, and ought not, therefore, to be charged upon the salt, but defrayed from the proceeds of the duty. The Board have entered into a detailed examination of the several items of charge, and have given their opinion whether the whole or any proportion of each item should be debited to revenue, or allowed to remain, as at present, a charge upon the manufacture, and an element of the 'cost price,' which, superadded to the fixed duty, is the price at which the Government must sell its salt to the public. The result of the changes which they propose would be to reduce the price of Bengal salt by about 15 rupees, and Cuttack salt by about 10 rupees per 100 maunds, and so diminish the annual gross receipts of the Salt Department by about 2,82,027 rupees. This amount, they truly observe, is virtually a tax on home-made salt for the protection of foreign salt, and if the Government is not prepared to sacrifice it, it should be made good by a general increase in the duty on all kinds. I have recorded my views on this subject more fully in a separate minute, and now desire to recommend it to the immediate attention of your Honourable Court, it being desirable that, if possible, a reply should be received in India before the next annual adjustment of the 'cost price,' which will take place at the close of the current official year, and have effect from the 1st May next. The duty of 2 rupees 8 annas a maund is fixed, as your Honourable Court are aware, for five years, ending with the 30th April 1854." This is the reply to that letter, under date of the 16th February 1853: "We now reply to your letter, dated the 17th September last, with which you refer for our instructions a letter, dated the 29th June 1852, addressed to you by the Board of Revenue, on the subject of the mode in which the 'cost price,' at which, in addition to the fixed duty, the agency salt is issued from the Government golahs, has hitherto been computed. The Select Committee of the House of Commons, which sat in the year 1836, recommended that Government should keep their golahs at all times open for the sale of salt at the cost price, the purchaser to pay in addition a fixed duty on removing the salt from the golahs; and with regard to salt manufactured in any other country than Bengal, that such salt should pay the same duty as that sold by the East India Company, and no other duty or charge whatsoever, except a fair and reasonable rent on such salt as may have been bonded. It appears, therefore, to have been clearly the intention of the Select Committee that the Bengal manufacturer and the importer of foreign salt should be placed on a perfectly fair and equal footing, and that the competition between the two descriptions of salt should be altogether free and unrestricted. The Board of Revenue contend that in the present mode of computing the 'cost price' of Bengal salt this principle is not fairly carried out, many items of charge being included in the 'cost price,' which are in no respect charges of manufacture, but are strictly charges incurred for securing and protecting the revenue, and, as such, should be debited, not to the manufacture alone of Bengal salt, but to the salt revenue generally. This mode of computation, by enhancing the price at which Bengal salt is issued to the public, necessarily places the home manufacturer at a disadvantage as regards the foreign importer, and does in fact subject the native

produce

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

produce to burdens from which the foreign article is entirely free. The Board observe that the Government, as a mere question of revenue, has no interest whatever in maintaining the home manufacture, the same duty being payable on all salt brought into consumption, whether imported from abroad or produced in Bengal. 'It is bound, however,' the Board proceed, 'to take care that the industry of its native subjects is not subjected to any burdens which are not equally borne by the foreign importer, and no fear of misrepresentation or of clamour unfounded in reason is likely to induce it to swerve from this object when the means of attaining it are satisfactorily made out.' The Board consider that the correct principle which ought to be adopted in calculating the prime cost of home-made salt is 'to add to the price actually paid to the molunghees so much of the expense incurred by Government in bringing it to market as would be incurred by private individuals, or a joint-stock company, for the same purpose, on the supposition that the salt were manufactured under an excise system, and subject to the restrictions inseparable from that mode of management, the operations of Government being confined to the collection of the fixed duty, and the prevention of illicit dealings.' All other charges, under whatever name they may be brought to account, the Board hold to be charges incurred for the security and protection of the salt revenue under its present form of administration, and therefore forming no part of the 'cost price' of the salt, as contemplated in the Resolution of the Select Committee of the House of Commons. We entirely concur in the correctness of the principle laid down by the Board of Revenue, and admitted by your Government, and we authorise you to adopt it in the next annual adjustment of the sale prices of Bengal salt, which will take effect from the 1st May next. It is, however, our desire that the analysis of the charges now classed as charges of manufacture given in the communication from the Board of Revenue should in the first instance be carefully revised. We forbear entering on that investigation in detail, and we shall only express our confident expectation, that in distributing those charges either as attaching to the manufacture, or to the administration of the revenue, you will be enabled to satisfy the just claims of the native producers, without infringing on the spirit of the recommendation of the Select Committee, or giving any reasonable ground for cavil on the part of the importers of salt, either from this country or elsewhere. It is represented that the readjustment of these charges will probably reduce the cost of the salt of the Bengal agencies by about 15 rupees, and of that of the Cuttack agencies by about 10 rupees per 100 maunds, and that its effect will be to throw on the salt revenue a charge of about 2,82,027 rupees. The question is not, however, one of revenue, but of justice to the people of the salt-producing districts; and financial considerations cannot be permitted to outweigh the claims of justice. All that we require is that the charges included in the above estimated sum of 2,82,027 rupees shall be clearly shown to belong to the cost of the excise and preventive establishments which are required for the security of the revenue, whether derived from the excise duty levied on home-made salt, or from the customs duty on salt imported by sea. We think that it will be advisable to call for a report from the comptroller of the salt chowkies in Bengal on the points referred to in the letter from the Board of Revenue of 29th June 1852, and that his opinion upon the items proposed to be transferred from the charges of manufacture should be obtained before you determine what the fixed prices of agency salt are to be. We may observe, however, that the present duty of 2 rupees 8 annas per maund is fixed only till the 30th April 1854, at which date it will be open to revision, and that, if then deemed advisable, an addition of one anna per maund to the duty would more than cover the anticipated loss of revenue."

7262. What do you consider to be the charges which are justly to be included in the cost of production in Bengal?—Every charge which would have to be incurred by any other manufacturer than the Government.

7263. Everything, in fact, except the cost of the preventive system?—Everything except the cost of the preventive system, and some charges as regards the collection of the revenue, which would be required to be incurred in case the revenue were, as it possibly might be, altogether derived from import duties.

7264. If the revenue were derived altogether from import duties, and there were no excise duty in the country, the only cost would be the cost of the receipt of customs?—There must be a large preventive establishment all round the Bay

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

Bay of Bengal in the salt-producing districts, to prevent its being illicitly made and smuggled into the interior. In those districts a man would have only to take a pipkin and a little brine, and make salt for himself.

7265. Will you explain the difference which is mentioned in the papers you have read, of 15 rupees per maund upon the produce of Bengal, and 10 rupees upon other produce?—I have not the details in my recollection. That is the result of the analysis made by the Board of Revenue; their report can be produced, if the Committee wish to have it.

7266. The second column in the table you have put in exhibits the amount of retail sales; where do those retail sales take place, and how are they regulated?—The retail sales take place within the salt-producing districts. It was found impossible to realise the full amount of revenue within the salt-producing districts, from the great facility of smuggling; every man might so readily procure sufficient salt for his own family, that in order to obtain some revenue, and partly to prevent the people being tempted by the high rate of duty to break the law, retail shops are established at which salt is sold in small quantities at a very reduced price; the price varies according to local circumstances, but it is always considerably within the duty.

7267. Though that is an advantage to the consumer, it is to the prejudice of the importer of British salt, is not it?—It is only within particular districts; the salt cannot pass out of those districts; it is only for the consumption of the districts, in which experience has shown it to be impracticable to raise the full amount of the revenue. To those districts the imported salt would never reach. It does not interfere in the slightest degree with the consumption of the interior of Bengal; it is merely in the salt-producing districts round the head of the bay, and it is always distinguished in the returns.

7268. It would appear that that reduced price upon those retail sales must interfere with the import trade, unless the price of other descriptions were so high as to give an additional stimulus to the production of the contraband production in those places; is that the case?—No doubt it would be so; but when it was attempted to raise the whole duty, experience showed that it was practically impossible. It was very much like attempting to make a man pay a heavy tax on the consumption of water, when the Thames flowed by his door.

7269. So that it would operate equally against imported salt and salt of Government manufacture?—Yes.

7270. Mr. *Mangles.*] They are obliged to sell salt cheaply in the manufacturing districts, in order to get any revenue from salt?—Yes.

7271. *Chairman.*] The third head is that of "Customs." Does the amount given as "proceeds" show the whole of the customs duty levied upon imported salt?—The amount given in the statement as "proceeds" shows the whole of the import duty levied at Calcutta. But the Committee will observe a subsequent column, in which are brought to account the excise duties levied at Bombay on salt exported from Bombay to Calcutta, for which credit is given at Calcutta, and which of course forms a part of the tax on the consumption of Bengal.

7272. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is the whole of that 3,63,469 rupees to be added to the proceeds of 61,39,113 rupees for the year 1850–51?—The whole of it.

7273. *Chairman.*] What is the nature of the tax on salt levied under the head of "Excise"?—The tax levied on salt in the nature of excise, is only from a single establishment, situated at Narrainpore. A company was formed 15 or 16 years ago, with the intention of making salt better and cheaper, by a new method. I think the plan was to have a succession of shallow tanks, so that the brine might be concentrated by solar evaporation. A considerable quantity of fuel, it was supposed, would be saved by using brine in that concentrated state. When it was first established, they supplied their salt to the Government on the same terms as other salt manufacturers; but it was found about five or six years ago that the Government could get salt at a cheaper rate than the rate at which they could supply it, and, as a particular favour, for so it may be called, they were allowed to continue the manufacture, on the payment of an excise duty of the same amount as is paid by importers. The reason for the concession was, that they had already invested a large capital in those works, and the Government having refused any longer to receive their salt, except at an unremunerative price, the whole of their capital would otherwise have been lost.

7274. There

7274. There is a decrease in the return from those works; is it probable that that decrease will continue?—Those works are entirely private; we know nothing about them but the fact of so much being allowed to pass out, duty being paid upon it; the probability is, I think, that it is the introduction of English salt which has caused that decrease. *F. W. Prideaux, Esq.* 27 June 1853.

7275. Does the statement under the head of "Total quantity," constitute, in your opinion, the whole consumption of salt in the Bengal provinces?—It constitutes the whole consumption of salt in the Bengal provinces, with the exception of any which may be made illicitly, or smuggled in; and we have no reason to believe that, with the present organisation of the preventive establishment, any large amount of smuggling goes on.

7276. You consider that there is not an increasing quantity of smuggling?—Certainly not; the latest reports are conclusive upon that point.

7277. Then the returns do not appear to show any great increase in the consumption in Bengal?—If you refer to the beginning of the table, the figures do appear to show a considerable increase. In 1841-42 the total consumption was 5,398,994 maunds.

7278. I see the return of the total quantity in 1847-48 is larger than the last return of the total quantity, and, in point of fact, since that period there has been, taking the average, little if any increase. Can you explain that in any way?—An explanation was called for from the Bengal Government, and they stated that they thought a very considerable quantity had been purchased shortly after the reduction of the duty, in 1848-49, more than was required for the wants of the market, and that was not completely cleared off. They do not attribute it to any increase of smuggling. I may here read one paragraph in a letter, with reference to the importation of English salt. This is a letter from the Board of Revenue to the Government of Bengal, dated the 29th of June 1852: "Besides the reaction consequent upon the extensive clearances of 1849-50, the Board think that this further diminution of quantity may partly be attributed to the increase in the importation of Liverpool pungah, which is of so fine a quality that it is usual to mix it with earth and other impurities in order to adapt it to the taste of the consumers, who have been habituated for ages to the use of a substance of very different appearance, and are strongly prejudiced against the undisguised foreign article. The contrast between the pure snow-white salt imported from the United Kingdom and the muddy-coloured article sold on account of Government in Bengal and Cuttack, has only to be observed to render it as obvious as it is notorious that the former must be largely qualified before it is reduced to the standard of the latter; that is to say, the standard of consumption among the natives of the Lower Provinces. Supposing that only five per cent. of impurities is mixed with Liverpool pungah, in order to fit it for the market, this upon an importation of 1,600,000 maunds, would of itself amount to 80,000 maunds, upon which no duty is taken. Upon indigenous salt the duty is taken in its impure state, but upon the salt of Europe the duty is taken upon the pure article, and thus the impurities which in one case are taxed, in the other case escape taxation altogether. It may also be observed, that purchasers of salt from on board ship usually get better weighment than those who resort to the Government golahs, where the salt is weighed with scrupulous accuracy." That would account for 80,000 maunds of reduction by English salt taking the place of Indian salt.

7279. Would not the native taste which is there spoken of for adulterated salt, arise from the pure salt bearing a higher price, and consequently only the adulterated salt falling within their means of consumption?—It is hardly to be called adulterated salt; the salt is not completely cleaned from the mud. The adulteration of salt takes place after it leaves the Company's premises; it is tolerably pure when it leaves them.

7280. Will you explain of what items the column of "Charges" in that statement is composed?—Referring to the column of "Charges," the main portion of it consists of the cost price of the salt, together with all such charges as under the system hitherto have been regarded as charges of manufacture, many of them being charges which, under the interpretation recently put upon the cost price, ought not to have been included.

7281. Do those charges comprise all which, in your opinion, can be fairly debited to the cost of manufacture, as distinguished from the cost of preventive establishments, or do they include the cost of preventive establishments?—Not the

J. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

the cost of preventive establishments; it is intended to include only the cost of manufacture, but I believe many charges are included which do not properly belong to the manufacture.

7282. Under what authority do the East India Company, having ceased in 1834 to be a commercial body, continue to carry on a trade in salt?—The question of the salt revenue was fully inquired into by the Committees which preceded the passing of the Act in 1833, and no recommendation was made by them that the manufacture of salt should be discontinued; it was always treated, not as an affair of commerce, but as an affair of Government; and in the accounts preceding the termination of their commercial character, it was always treated as a portion of the territorial revenues, and not of the commercial profits.

7283. It was then treated in a similar way to the trade in opium?—Precisely the same.

7284. It has been stated in evidence that the East India Company sustain a loss by the manufacture of salt in Bengal, that is, that if all the salt consumed were imported on payment of a customs duty, the salt revenue would be greater than it now is; is that your opinion?—I have seen the same statement made in print. I believe the way it is arrived at is, by including in the sales of salt the whole of the retail sales, on which, I have already explained, the full amount of the revenue is not now raised, and experience has shown it is impossible that it should be. I believe upon a statement of the wholesale sales of salt for the interior of Bengal, which is that only which can be fairly taken into account, no such inference could be drawn. On that not only an amount equivalent to the import duty, but even more than the import duty, is now raised, in consequence of those charges to which I have before alluded being taken into account in calculating the cost price, which I believe ought to be excluded from it.

7285. Is it your opinion that if any reduction of the duty were to take place the present revenue could be maintained; do you suppose that any reduction of duty would increase very much the consumption?—My impression is, that no reduction of the duty would very much increase the consumption. I do not know how far the circumstances of India may differ from those of England, but I remember before the Committee of the House of Commons, which sat in 1836, tables were produced showing the action of the salt tax in this country; I think the first duty was 5*s.* a bushel, it was then raised to 15*s.*, and then reduced again to 2*s.*, without affecting, except in the very slightest degree, the consumption of salt. I think the difference between 5*s.* and 15*s.* a bushel made no difference in the consumption whatever.

7286. Are you acquainted with the system of salt revenue at Madras and Bombay?—Yes.

7287. Is it the same as in Bengal?—It is totally different; at Madras it is a strict monopoly; the salt is there purchased from the maker; the Government give about 10 rupees the 100 maunds for this salt, which is entirely produced by solar evaporation, and it is sold by the Government to the dealers at the rate of one rupee a maund; that includes both the duty and the price.

7288. Mr. *Hume.*] Nobody is allowed to buy salt from the manufacturer but the Company?—The Company buy the whole of it.

7289. *Chairman.*] What is the system in Bombay?—In Bombay there is an excise and an import duty; the excise duty is 12 annas a maund, and the same duty is payable on importation; the Government do not manufacture it themselves.

7290. Do you think it would be possible to raise the same amount of revenue in Bengal and Madras if the Government entirely abandoned the manufacture themselves, and derived their revenue partly from excise, and partly from a customs duty?—I should be very much disposed to doubt it; I think the opinion of those best qualified to judge has always been against it; they have thought that it would be impossible from the nature of the salt-producing districts in Bengal.

7291. Sir *C. Wood.*] Can you state what the difference is between the salt-producing districts in Bombay and Madras and those in Bengal?—In Bombay the salt is made in pans from solar evaporation, and it is made in much the same way in Madras; in Bengal it is made by boiling the brine in earthen pots; and over a large district, where the saline earth and brine can be always obtained, I believe, without an army of preventive officers, it would be almost impossible to prevent the illicit manufacture of salt.

7292. Why

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7292. Why could not an excise duty be levied in Madras as it is in Bombay? —I can hardly say; in Bombay and Madras the salt is made entirely by solar evaporation; in Bengal it is produced by boiling in small pots; I do not think there would be any difficulty if you were to concentrate the manufacture, and only allow it to go on on a large scale, and prohibit it elsewhere; but in that case you would require a large number of officers to prevent its being carried on elsewhere.

7293. *Chairman.*] How is the revenue derived from the rock salt in the North-western Provinces?—A duty of two rupees a maund is paid on its being taken from the mines; and on the salt from the salt lakes to the westward, which supplies a great portion of the North-western Provinces, a duty on passing the North-western customs line of two rupees a maund is levied, and on passing Allahabad eight annas more, which makes the duty equivalent to that levied in Bengal, where the two descriptions of salt meet.

7294. Sir *C. Wood.*] Is not the duty on the salt produced from the salt lake entirely a customs duty?—Entirely a customs duty.

7295. Mr. *Hume.*] It was stated in one of the papers you read, that the Government ought not to be manufacturers, except that they owed a duty to the population now employed; is there any report showing what would be the effect on the molunghees and others by whom the Bengal salt is manufactured if the Government were to cease manufacturing?—I am not aware that there is anything to be called a report. Constantly, when the manufacture has been discontinued in particular districts, there have been the strongest representations from the molunghees to the Government, praying them to re-establish the manufacture, and complaining of the injury which they suffered from the withdrawal of it.

7296. Has there been any inquiry, to your knowledge, how far, if the manufacture of salt were discontinued, they could turn their labour to any other purpose?—I apprehend, from what I have read, most of the salt manufacturers are also cultivators of land, and that the profit which they derive from the salt manufacture assists them to pay their rent to the zemindars, so that the supercession of the native salt by imported salt might indirectly affect the security of the land revenue.

7297. You do not know to what extent their labour is divided between agriculture and the manufacture of salt?—I do not.

7298. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] With reference to the districts in which the molunghees labour, would not the people be unoccupied during the periods of the year when they are now employed in the manufacture of salt?—I apprehend they would.

7299. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] You heard the questions which were put to Mr. Aylwin on Thursday last; you are aware that Mr. Aylwin made objection to the accuracy of my quotations from those statements which you have put in, and stated that his paper, which was derived from reports by Mr. Wilkinson, differed considerably from this Return which is now before the Committee. Are you aware of there being any such discrepancy?—My apprehension is, that most of Mr. Aylwin's figures are correct, but I believe he has got at his net revenue in many instances by going to the financial papers which are laid before Parliament every Session. The salt revenue comes in under the head of "Sale of salt," and then the charges on the salt; that he has taken to be the total net revenue, but that entirely excludes the duty received on imported salt, which of course is included for that purpose under the head of "Customs."

7300. Will you be good enough to read the questions and answers in Mr. Aylwin's examination, from 7099 to 7105, and offer to the Committee any explanation which is in your power as to the mode of levying the different charges to which you have alluded in your evidence, upon the imported salt and upon the manufactured salt, respectively?—I observe a difference of three annas a maund between the net proceeds of the duty on imported salt and that which was nominally levied is stated to appear from the statement. I believe that difference has arisen from not including in the proceeds of the duty on imported salt the duty which had previously been levied at Bombay, and allowed for in the accounts of the Calcutta custom-house.

7301. What is the amount of the general expenditure of the Salt Department yearly in Bengal, independently of the manufacture?—I have no statement of it with me.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7302. Whatever that sum may be, is it charged in proportions upon the manufactured salt and upon the imported salt?—It would of course be taken as a charge upon the whole salt revenue.

7303. If it is a charge upon the whole salt revenue, in what proportion would it be assessed upon the manufactured and the imported salt?—I should imagine in proportion to the quantities imported and manufactured.

7304. In the year 1850-51, the total quantity of salt of all kinds is 63,11,273 maunds, and the proceeds 1,70,91,562 rupees; adding the duty levied at Bombay on the salt imported thence into Calcutta, the whole proceeds are 1,74,55,031 rupees; the charges upon the whole salt revenue are 33,38,160 rupees, and the net salt revenue as thereby brought out amounts to 1,41,16,871 rupees. What I wish to ascertain is, what portion of this sum placed as charges you would debit against the proceeds of the customs on imported salt?—I do not believe any portion of that sum should be debited to the proceeds of imported salt; not having the items before me, I cannot say; I believe this is merely the manufacturing charge. What should be debited to the imported salt would be a fair proportion of the preventive charges, as well as the whole expenses of the customs establishment.

7305. Provided that is the case, have you calculated, if the customs duty of that year, 1850-51, on 2,601,033 maunds of salt was 61,39,113 rupees, at what rate per maund the proceeds would actually be?—I have not made that calculation, but I have made this calculation, that if to that 61,39,113 rupees be added the proceeds of the duty received at Bombay, being 3,63,469 rupees, that will give a rate of 2 rupees 8 annas per maund for the total quantity of imported salt, as stated in the question.

7306. That would make the whole sum equal to 2½ rupees per maund?—It would.

7307. Then those charges of 33,38,160 rupees the Committee is to understand are charges entirely upon the manufacture, and not upon the police and preventive services which the salt revenue requires?—I believe them to be so.

7308. Where will the Committee find the amount expended in Bengal for those preventive and other duties?—All those accounts could be furnished in detail, and I think it would be desirable that they should be; I am speaking now without being positive how it really stands; I think it will be better for me to have a statement prepared, and send it in to the Committee.

7309. You will be able to lay before the Committee a statement showing the amount of those items?—I believe so.

7310. The contingent items of expense of the Salt Department?—Yes, for some years I certainly could.

7311. Mr. *Hume*.] Does that amount of 33,38,160 rupees include the expenses of manufacture at Bombay?—None whatever; that is simply the 12 annas per maund excise duty, levied at Bombay, on salt imported into Calcutta.

7312. Where are the expenses of the manufacture of salt at Bombay to be found?—The salt is manufactured on private account at Bombay.

7313. The Government have nothing to do with the expenses?—No.

7314. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Can you inform the Committee how frequently since the date of the Resolution of the Committee of the House of Commons in 1836, the cost of the manufacture of Bengal salt has been revised?—There was a long series of accounts of the cost of the previous years called for and sent home, and revised there. I do not think it came into actual operation till about 1845-46. Since then there has been no alteration of the principle on which the cost price should be calculated till now.

7315. Can you inform the Committee whether on the occasions of the revisions which have taken place, the result of those revisions has been to show that the salt was sold at less than it cost, or at more than it cost?—I believe it has been sold at more than it cost.

7316. Can you give the Committee any information upon the subject of the salt deposits which exist at the closed mouth of the Indus in the province of Cutch?—I have seen official reports respecting them; I have no very distinct recollection of them. As well as I recollect, the cost of exporting the salt to Bombay would have been greater than the cost of the manufactured salt itself at Bombay.

7317. Are you aware whether that salt is of a remarkably pure quality?—It was stated to be so by the officer who discovered it.

7318. Are

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7318. Are you aware whether since that discovery, which took place about six years ago, there has been any speculation on account of the reduction in the price of salt for the purpose of bringing it into the Indian market?—I am not aware of any.

7319. Mr. *Hume*.] Can you supply the Committee with any report upon the Cutch salt, to enable them to judge how far it is capable of coming into competition with English salt, or with Madras or Bengal manufactured salt?—I believe I can.

7320. To your knowledge, has any of that Cutch salt been yet imported into Bengal?—I am not aware that any has.

7321. Your belief is that the expenses attending the transit from Cutch to Calcutta would add to the price so much as that it would not be able to come into competition with the salt manufactured in Bengal?—I am not able to say; I am not aware that it has ever been tried.

7322. Can you furnish an account of the price at which salt has been sold at Calcutta in each year since 1845?—It would be possible to furnish such an account, but it would be a very long one. As the salt is sold according to what is called its cost price, added to the duty, every particular description of salt bears a different price, and even the same description of salt in different years will bear a different price.

7323. Could not you give the average for a number of years of any one quality of salt?—It would be easy to do it with respect to any one particular quality of salt; but the qualities of salt differ so much that the value of a single average would be very little.

7324. Are those salts generally inferior in value to the salt imported from England?—They vary very much among themselves. The Madras solar evaporation salt is a much cheaper salt than the Bengal salt, which is produced by boiling. There is always a certain demand for solar evaporation salt in Bengal, and it appears impossible to carry the demand beyond it.

7325. *Chairman*.] A statement has been put before the Committee, showing that in the seven years from 1845 to 1852, there is a loss of 10 millions of rupees, comparing what is now the net profit derived from manufacturing salt and what the revenue ought to have been if the amount received had been at the rate of 2½ rupees per maund over the cost of production. In your previous answer you have stated that you thought it arose from the fact of the retail sales not being taken into consideration, and from an addition to the cost beyond what really ought to have been charged to the cost; is that, to your mind, a satisfactory answer?—I believe it arises partly from the assumption that the retail sale of salt can realise the full amount of revenue, and partly also from not taking into account the whole proceeds of the salt revenue. I think it probable in that account the proceeds of the excise duty realised at Bombay on salt exported thence to Calcutta, for which credit is given in the accounts of the Calcutta custom-house, is not included.

7326. You have already stated that that is not particularly distinguished in the ordinary reports of the amount of salt revenue in Calcutta?—In the published accounts laid annually before the House, only the sales of salt in Bengal are included; the imports are not included under the head of "Salt," but under that of "Customs."

Lieutenant *Henry Green*, Scinde Indian Horse, called in: and Examined.

Lieut. *H. Green*.

7327. *Chairman*.] WILL you have the goodness to state to the Committee what was the period of your service in India?—I was 12½ years in the service. For the last eight years I have been employed in the irregular horse on the Scinde frontier.

7328. When did you return to England?—I returned on the 6th of this month.

7329. Had you opportunities of observing the nature and application of the land revenue system in that part of the country?—I have been casually employed as magistrate and deputy collector, and have been a good deal about the country, and have seen a great deal of it.

7330. When did you first go to that part of the country?—In 1846.

7331. In what state did you find the country on your arrival?—In 1847 the regiment of Scinde horse of which I was adjutant was ordered, under the command of

Lieut. H. Green.

27 June 1853.

of Major Jacob, to the north-western frontier of Scinde, in consequence of the frequent inroads of the hill tribes. On arriving at Khanghur, then a small mud fort, since called Jacobabad by order of the Government, we found the country in a complete state of desolation and anarchy, the whole population armed, and the predatory incursions of the hill men of daily occurrence. Major Jacob having received certain discretionary powers from the Government, immediately proceeded to disarm the population, showing them at the same time that the Government had both the means and the will to afford them the necessary protection. After numerous severe skirmishes between detachments of the Scinde horse and the hill men, peace and quietness was gradually established on the frontier; confidence was instilled into the natives, and from the conciliatory and firm measures adopted by Major Jacob, the country which, on my arrival, was nothing but a barren waste, is now in a high state of cultivation, and the flourishing town of Jacobabad, with 10,000 inhabitants, has replaced the mud fort of Khanghur. Much of this prosperity is to be attributed to the liberal support Major Jacob has met with from the Government of Bombay in sanctioning his estimates for the making of frontier roads, clearing and digging canals, by which latter means the water has been conveyed a distance of from 40 to 60 miles, and a great extent of what was formerly a sandy desert is now in luxurious cultivation, a large portion of the cultivators being the very men who were formerly in the habit of devastating the country. As an example of the rapid prosperity of the country, I may state that the district which was ceded to us in 1851 by Ali Morad, which was then, on account of his cruelty and oppression, in a state of perfect desolation, is now rapidly assuming a prosperous appearance, from the confidence instilled by our Government, and the return of the former landholders, who fled on account of the tyranny of their former master.

7332. Under what tenure is the land held now?—If any landholder who formerly held land there, but who fled the country on account of the tyranny of Ali Morad, comes forward with a sunnud showing that he had held land there before, that land is again given him on conditions; for instance, if the land has been greatly depreciated during his absence, he is allowed to have it free from taxation for a certain time.

7333. Does the time vary according to circumstances?—It varies according to the depreciation of the land; the land may have been overgrown with jungle, and that must be all cleared away; in order that they may do this, they are let off a certain portion of the taxes.

7334. Mr. *Hume.*] What proportion does the revenue which is required bear to the net produce of the land?—I cannot exactly say that; the system has only been a year in action.

7355. *Chairman.*] Is there in fact any regular system established?—There is no regular system established yet, because all the large landholders who formerly held land there have not yet been able to return, but the hill men, who used to come down and disturb our frontier, are allowed to hold land for three years, free of all taxes, and then they begin to pay the usual tax fixed on all land to the Government.

7336. Those are fresh grants of land?—Yes; entirely fresh grants of land.

7337. Is the population contented with the present system?—Most contented; in fact, all those men who were formerly against us are now in our favour. The Government have most liberally passed all the estimates of Major Jacob for making roads and digging canals; and nothing can be more contented than the people are all round the country.

7338. Are person and property safe in that district?—Perfectly so; whereas formerly every man was armed, now you can go anywhere with any amount of property in safety.

7339. The native population prefer to hold land under our Government, and they have left their native rulers for the purpose?—Yes; particularly they prefer doing so to living in the territories of Ali Morad.

7340. Is it only those who left the country who have come back, or has the increase of the population been derived from fresh comers?—The increase of the population is from fresh comers; those very men on the hills are now leaving their hills and their predatory habits, and coming and surrendering to us, asking for land from the Government.

7341. The improvements of the means of access and communication are considerable, are they?—Yes; the principal things are the extensive roads which are

are now being cut through the jungle, and the water which is being brought up into the desert; these are the principal reasons for those people coming, and the advantages given them by the Government for cultivation.

7342. Can you give the Committee any idea of the extent of the roads which have been made since our occupation of the territory?—I can point out the extent on the map.

7343. What is about the distance?—About 300 miles, I should say; they run from Larkhanna, which is to the westward, up to Kusmore, which is on the right bank of the Indus, and in other directions through the district.

7344. What has been done with respect to canals and irrigation?—All the canals which had been choked up from neglect are now being re-dug. Just as I left, the Government had granted 1,30,000 rupees for widening the Begaree, which will cause an immense increase of cultivation in the whole district.

7345. Do you suppose the revenue of that part of the country is likely to increase?—Certainly; the country now is one of the principal roads for commerce from Central Asia; It is now proposed to make a road straight down to Kurrachee, the sea-port

7346. Is the administration of justice there sufficient to ensure life and property?—Perfectly.

7347. What system is adopted?—Major Jacob, the political superintendent of the frontier, is also a magistrate and justice of the peace, and so are his officers; there is a fine police force kept up in Upper Scinde, and distributed about the country. Whenever a crime is committed, directly it is heard of by the police, they track the culprit, and he is brought to the nearest station; from thence he is taken to the nearest European officer in the district, who, if it is a case which he can decide, decides it and settles it; if it is of too great magnitude for him, he forwards it to the collector.

7348. What cases can he decide?—An assistant magistrate can decide cases of theft, or cattle lifting, or assault; but beyond that, for murder, or serious crimes, they have to go on to the collector.

7349. What amount of punishment can he sentence a criminal to?—The collector can try a criminal and sentence him to death, but the proceedings must go on again to the commissioner.

7350. What punishment can an assistant magistrate sentence a man to?—He can inflict a fine, or 24 lashes and three months' imprisonment. Any case where the punishment exceeds that is sent to the collector.

7351. What extent of punishment can the collector actually inflict?—He can inflict as much as 14 years' transportation; beyond that, again, the case goes on to the commissioner.

7352. Each individual is liable for his own amount of revenue, is not he?—Yes.

7353. In what way is the police constituted and regulated?—There is a captain of police in Scinde, who has under him 800 mounted police, and 2,000 foot police. Those are divided into the rural police, and the city police. The rural police are placed in small detachments through the district; the city police are kept entirely for the large towns; the mounted police are also kept in small detachments throughout the country. There is also a border police under Major Jacob, consisting of 100 Beelooch horsemen. These men were formerly renowned for their predatory habits.

7354. Is the police expensive?—No, it is not expensive; it can take the place, in an emergency, of the military force; the men are all drilled and can act with the military.

7355. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Does cultivation in that district depend entirely on irrigation?—Entirely; it depends upon the height to which the Indus rises in the season, and to the annual clearing out of the canals.

7356. *Chairman.*] Will you explain what system is pursued with respect to civil suits, involving questions of property?—The parties go before the collector and he settles the dispute. He has a kazi, or native judge, to assist him, a Hindoo, or Mussulman, as the case may be, who gives his opinion upon the law, whether Hindoo or Mahomedan, and then the judge decides the case.

7357. What other taxes besides land revenue do the people pay?—There is a tax upon fishing in the Indus; there is a tax upon ferries, and a tax upon the boats, and many others, the nature of which I am not acquainted with.

7358. Those are all Government taxes?—Yes.

Lieut. *H. Green.*

27 June 1853.

7359. Is there any salt tax?—That I am not aware.

7360. Mr. *Hume.*] What portion of the district in which you have been situated is in course of cultivation?—From Larkhanna, on the right bank of the Indus, to Kusmore, also on the right bank of the Indus.

7361. Is the greater part of that district capable of cultivation if irrigation is supplied to it?—The whole of it.

7362. Has there been any census taken of the population?—I can tell about the number of the population; I should say it is between 20,000 and 30,000 in the border district.

7363. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Did you find the canals for irrigation in perfect preservation when you commenced your operations?—No; we had to send 16 miles for water for our horses every day, till those canals were cleared out, by which water was brought up from the Indus.

7364. Were there the traces of old canals?—There are the remains of old canals all over the country, and many remains of former cities.

7365. Are the old canals capable of being reopened?—They are; in fact the largest one is now being reopened.

7366. Is there a great extent of arable land now waste?—A very large extent.

7367. What population do you imagine it would require to bring the whole of that territory into cultivation?—I suppose treble the amount I have stated might be easily supplied with land.

7368. Of what tribes are the cultivators?—They are all Belooch tribes.

7369. Do they speak one language?—They speak Beloochee and Scindhee.

7370. Mr. *Hume.*] Is Hindostanee understood there?—It is understood, but very little spoken.

7371. Is it the fact that those hill men who have been provided with land in the low lands are now becoming more peaceable?—They are perfectly peaceable and contented.

7372. Is that system adopted along the whole range of the hills to the west?—It has been strongly recommended by the Governor-general that it should be adopted.

7373. As far as you have yet seen, you think it has been successful?—Yes; a part of the Boogtee tribe is settled on our border; the most warlike of its chiefs is in the border police.

7374. Are the Murree tribes and the Boogtee tribes perfectly peaceable?—The Murree tribe is the only one which now remains which is not peaceable.

7375. Do the Khan of Kelat's territories border upon ours?—Yes, along the western hills, and also to the north and north-east.

7376. Has not he any territory in the plains?—The whole of Cutch Gundava belongs to him; but on account of his weakness he is unable to prevent the Murrees from laying waste that part of the country wherever they like. Therefore most of the inhabitants from that part have fled to our borders.

7377. Mr. *Mangles.*] Is that large police force entirely employed in keeping the peace among our own people?—Entirely so.

7378. That force of 2,000 strong is for the whole of Scinde, is not it?—Yes.

7379. What is the population of the whole of Scinde?—The population of the whole of Scinde is about 500,000, I should think.

7380. *Chairman.*] Is there any change or improvement in the system now pursued in the portion of the country you allude to, which you would suggest?—Merely carrying on the digging of canals, and the making of roads. Those are the principal things required to keep the country in a good state, and to bring it forward.

7381. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] What is the source of the revenue of the district in which you have been employed?—The last year's revenue was about 60,000 rupees, but in a couple of years that will be quadrupled.

7382. Can you inform the Committee what is the expense of the civil administration, including the expense of the police force?—No, I cannot do that.

7383. I presume it is greatly in excess of the amount of revenue collected?—Yes, just at present it is; but a great number of the troops now in Scinde might be reduced. Nothing can be more peaceable than the inhabitants of Scinde are.

7384. Do you allude to the whole of Scinde?—Yes; and particularly Hyderabad

abad and Kurrachee. The hills to the westward also are perfectly free from plunderers of every description. Lieut. *H. Green.*

7385. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] What is the state of health of the troops at Hyderabad?—It depends entirely upon the season, whether there has been rain, or whether the river has risen very high. Generally, after rain or a high rise of the river, fever sets in, about October or November, and causes a good deal of sickness. 27 June 1853.

7386. At Kurrachee, I believe, the health is good?—They are generally free from disease altogether there.

7387. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is the climate salubrious?—It is very uncertain; in some years it is very good, in others it is not.

7388. Is not the heat intense?—During the months of June, July, and August it is intense; almost unbearable.

7389. Have you ever any rain there?—The average fall is about two inches during the year.

7390. In what month is that?—In the month of July and in the month of February.

7391. Mr. *Hume.*] Had you any opportunity of knowing what was the state of the navigation up the Indus?—Large steamers drawing more than 3 feet can only get as far as the junction of the Chenaub.

7392. Are there now any regular lines of boats?—Yes; boats start once a month from Kurrachee for Moultan.

7393. To whom do they belong?—To the Government.

7394. Have there been any private boats?—No.

7395. Is it the sand-banks which prevent their proceeding further?—Yes; after every inundation fresh sand-banks are thrown up.

7396. By what means is the navigation carried on up the Indus?—At certain parts of the river there are pilot stations; their duty is, when they have taken a steamer up, to go out and buoy the river.

7397. Is there any trade up and down by those steamers in the produce of the country?—Very little; the freightage is too high, and the steamers are generally laden with Government stores.

7398. Do you expect that those roads which are being made will supersede the use of the river?—Yes, most assuredly.

7399. Is the line laid out in a direct course with that view?—Yes; from the Bolan Pass it will pass down our frontier to the bank of the Indus, and then straight down to Kurrachee.

7400. Was not the trade, in former days, by the Bolan Pass?—Yes.

7401. Will the effect be to re-establish the trade to Kurrachee?—It is supposed that it will bring traders again in that direction down to Kurrachee.

7402. Do you know from whence the Bolan Pass circulates to the northward?—From Candahar, and Cabool, and Herat.

7403. *Chairman.*] On those roads of which you speak how are goods transported?—On camels, generally; sometimes carts are used.

7404. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you inform the Committee whether the ancient fair at Shikarpoor is now well attended?—It has entirely fallen off, but Mr. Frere is now trying to reinstate it.

7405. You are no doubt aware that that was a fair frequented by all the people of India?—Yes; there are still the remains of a large city there.

7406. Mr. *Hume.*] Are those roads which the Government are making being metalled?—No; they are merely clearing the jungle.

7407. They are not incommoded there by the rain?—No; it is a perfectly flat country, and seldom rains.

7408. Are hackeries beginning to be used?—They are beginning to use them on the frontier.

7409. Are bullocks used?—For cultivation and carriage.

7410. *Chairman.*] Could any carriage of any kind go along those roads?—Yes; you might drive a carriage and four along them.

7411. Mr. *Hume.*] Is the land sandy or muddy?—In some parts it is sandy in other parts it is muddy after a fall of rain, which is rare.

7412. Are there any quarries on the frontier from which materials for paving them might be obtained?—No; there are in the hills some very fine stone quarries.

Lieut. *H. Green.*

27 June 1853.

7413. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Have you yet brought down any stone from the hills?—Merely alabaster.

7414. Are they building at Kurrachee?—Yes.

7415. Are the houses being built with stone?—Nearly all the houses are being built with stone, which is brought from the quarries, about six miles to the north of Kurrachee; the new barracks are entirely of stone, brought from these quarries. A new and very handsome church is also in progress of erection.

7416. Mr. *Hume.*] From whence are Major Jacob's troops taken?—They are nearly all Hindostanee Mussulmans.

7417. Do they keep their health well?—No; they suffer a good deal at times.

7418. Sir *G. Grey.*] Where do the police come from?—The rural police are generally taken from the country, and so are the city police; the mounted police are generally Hindostanee men.

7419. *Chairman.*] Is it required that the assistant magistrates and collectors should speak the Scindee language?—They are all forced to pass in the Scindee language before they can obtain their appointment.

Kenneth S. Brodie, Esq., called in; and Examined.

K. S. Brodie, Esq

7420. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee how long you resided in Bengal, and when?—I went out to India in 1823; I went up to Jessore, and remained there for four years; from there I went to Mymensing, as manager of factories, for five years. After that I became interested in factories in Tirhoot, and went to reside there for six years. I afterwards returned to Mymensing, where I have since resided for a period of 13 years, as an indigo planter, being resident within five miles of the station.

7421. When did you leave India?—I returned to this country about three years ago. I am going out to India again next month to resume my occupation as a planter, and landholder and farmer.

7422. From your experience, should you say that the system of exacting land revenue has interfered with the increase of cultivation in Bengal?—I think that cultivation generally is greatly on the increase throughout Lower Bengal; I think the tenures are very favourable to the cultivator, and the rates are moderate.

7423. Are they equally favourable to the ryots as to the zemindars?—I should say so. It may be said that the ryots are cultivating under borrowed money. In my experience as a farmer, I have known the ryots between three and four years indebted to mahgins for advances of money; the amount of interest they pay is from 20 to 30 per cent., and those sums are generally liquidated.

7424. Do you consider that the conduct of the zemindars towards the ryots has been oppressive?—Individually it may be, in many cases, oppressive; but it is the interest of the proprietor to encourage and protect the ryots, for this reason, that if he is oppressive, they leave his land and go to that of his next neighbour.

7425. Are there any obstacles placed in the way of the acquisition of land by Europeans?—None. At the public sales all parties may compete. I have bought land with others, and now hold it as a landholder, having all the rights and privileges of a native landholder.

7426. Will you state your opinion as to what improvement, if any, could be introduced into the system pursued in Bengal as regards security to property, or for the purpose of stimulating cultivation?—I know of no advantages which could be afforded to any district like that in which I am placed so great as the facility of getting money at a cheap rate. There is a great deal of waste land to cultivate; and those waste lands when brought into cultivation, at the rate of rent usually paid, which averages from 6*d.* to 1*s.* per begah, are most productive, giving two crops yearly, and quite sufficient to enable a ryot to live with all the comfort he has ever been accustomed to.

7427. Is the state of the police satisfactory?—It is very defective; it is liable to great abuses, and I believe the Government have it in contemplation to improve it. Some improvement is very much required; the people may be said to have no police; the men are all liable to be bribed and corrupted. A rich man of course makes use of his money to influence those people to do whatever suits his interest.

7428. Mr.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7428. Mr. *Hume.*] You are now speaking of that part of the country which has been long under the Company's Government?—Yes; my immediate remarks are applicable to the district which I have been residing in for the last 14 years, Mymensing, which is 100 miles north of Dacca, on the north-east frontier.

7429. *Chairman.*] As an indigo planter in Jessore, will you state whether there were many disputes as to the right to land?—Yes, a great many disputes, frequently arising from the uncertainty of the leases; very frequently on the lease expiring the party holding the land was not disposed to give it up, and the law was not sufficient to protect either the giver or the holder of such tenure.

7430. What was the remedy in that case?—The remedy would have been an immediate inquiry on the part of the magistrate, but as those inquiries were usually made through the darogahs on the part of the police, they were liable be influenced, and affrays as to the possession of such lands would frequently take place. In many cases I have known a proprietor give a lease of the same property to two parties, thereby causing an altercation. When those affrays took place it was usual to assemble a body of people, each party seeking to retain his rights.

7431. Do you mean that the appeal was not so much made to the law as to force?—Yes.

7432. Can you suggest to the Committee, from your experience, any practical remedy for that state of things?—Many of those abuses to which I am alluding occurred 15 or 20 years ago; since then we have had subdivisions made, and deputy magistrates appointed, which have greatly tended to prevent such affrays.

7433. You think the system is now in the course of improvement?—A great improvement is taking place, looking to what existed at that period.

7434. And you believe that the Government is desirous to continue those improvements?—There is every desire on the part of the Government.

7435. Mr. *Hume.*] Are the deputy magistrates all Europeans?—They are both natives and Europeans, but the greater number are Europeans; there are several native deputy magistrates in my district.

7436. *Chairman.*] I understand you to say, that you think there is room for great improvement in the police, and in the mode of administering justice as regards the rights to land?—Very great.

7437. But you have no other suggestion to offer than that the improvements which are now gradually taking place should be continued?—I have no other.

7438. Will you state to the Committee whether, since you first knew the country, there has been an improvement in the social condition of the people?—I think the lower classes, to whom my remarks principally apply, are more protected, and I think they are in many respects better off than they were, but I question if the ryot is better housed, or better clothed, or better fed than he was 50 years ago; he is always in debt, and always in need, and always liable to be oppressed by any man who has power over him, no matter whether that power proceeds from the proprietor or from the planter, or whoever is over him; it is continually the case in India that the rich prey upon the poor.

7439. What remedy is there for that state of things?—The remedy will greatly rest with the natives themselves; when they acquire greater moral courage and independence, they will endeavour to protect themselves, and seek directly for justice instead of going about to procure it indirectly.

7440. Mr. *Ellice.*] Is that the state of things all over India?—Generally so in Lower Bengal. I have been a resident in three or four districts, and I should say that those remarks will apply generally to Lower Bengal.

7441. Is the case different in the Upper Provinces, where the people are much more independent?—Much more so, I believe; I have not been resident there, but I have heard that the independence of the native population is much greater.

7442. Is it different in Tirhoot?—The poorer classes in Tirhoot are even worse off than they are in Bengal; a Bengal ryot has always a tenure of land by which he cultivates at a perpetual rent; but in Tirhoot the ryot has no position: he has not a bit of paper which gives him any right to hold his land longer than the proprietor chooses to allow him. I have known a person take a property, and a few days after the lease was taken I have seen all his crops preparing for indigo cultivation; had there been a right system of tenure that could not have been the case, but the law is not strong enough.

7443. Mr.

R. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7443. Mr. *Mangles*.] Are they not a much more manly and independent people in the Upper Provinces than the people of Bengal?—They are; part of that proceeds from the great number of people there are in the district. I have seen 500 or 1,000 ploughs taken from one village; there is no man throughout Lower Bengal who would be disposed to sell the produce at the same rate, giving on the average 16 ploughs for a rupee; the average tenure of that land does not amount to an acre or two acres per head, the mass of the population is so great.

7444. Mr. *Ellice*.] You ascribe the condition of the people more to their habits and character, than to the peculiar regulations of the Government under which they are situated?—Entirely so.

7445. Mr. *Mangles*.] The cause is rather social than political?—Yes.

7446. Mr. *Hume*.] What do you mean by saying that the law is not strong enough?—The law is evaded.

7447. Ought not the ryots to be secured in whatever extent of land they have; if they had the means of speedy justice and protection afforded them, would not that lead to their improvement?—The ryot generally in Lower Bengal is as prone to litigation as his proprietor; it is the first act of a man on getting into a quarrel to go and consult a village attorney; that man trumps up a case, which is false from beginning to end; he goes into the court and pays his money, fancying that he is bribing the parties from whom he is most likely to gain justice.

7448. Would not a proper system of land tenure, by giving rights, which you say they do not possess now, be the means of preventing such abuses?—Very greatly.

7449. What prevents that being done?—The right which each proprietor has of exacting what rent suits him.

7450. You consider that the zemindars do not give to the individual ryots those rights to the possession of land which they ought to have, and which would be useful to them in preventing disputes?—In general they do not.

7451. Are the zemindars not capable of advancing money sufficient to carry on the cultivation?—The district of Mymensing, which embraces an extent of land 5,000 miles square, is supposed to contain 800,000 inhabitants; I do not believe there are 20 individuals who possess from 10,000*l*. to 20,000*l*.; the greater body of the proprietors are all in debt; the ryots are all in debt; and their debts are generally incurred to exacting bankers.

7452. How can a system go on under which 30 per cent. is paid for money? —I have known in my experience hundreds of ryots paying 60 per cent.

7453. What is the produce which will enable them to pay that amount of interest?—A man is supposed in that part of the country to get from 20 to 30 and 100 per cent. return for his money.

7454. In what produce?—In rice generally, which is the staple commodity of that district; they have many other crops, sugar-cane, and tobacco, and others.

7455. Do you mean that a man is able to pay the 30 per cent., at which rate he borrows the money, and all the charges of cultivation, and have 30 per cent. more for himself?—He is enabled to do that generally from the low rate at which he acquires his land, the land being at a very low assessment, and very productive.

7456. You have plenty of irrigation in that district, have not you?—Yes; it is rather wet than otherwise, and wet is particularly requisite for the native crops.

7457. What is the advantage to a ryot in cultivating indigo as compared with rice?—The indigo planter's connexion with the ryot is this: he advances at the rate of two rupees a begah, and upon each begah of land he receives produce at the rate of five or six bundles of indigo; a begah is supposed to produce from 10 to 15 bundles in an average season. The advantage which the ryot derives in obtaining this advance from the indigo planter is, that he gets the money without interest.

7458. Have the ryots who cultivate any cattle?—They keep a rather lean stock of cattle; the price of a bullock in my district averages from five to six rupees.

7459. You say the quantity of land held by the ryots is very small; what is the largest extent held by an individual?—I alluded to Tirhoot in that statement.

7460. What

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7460. What is the average quantity held there?—It may be from three to four acres.

7461. Would that enable a man to maintain bullocks?—There is no end of waste land, on which they are allowed to put their cattle without paying any rent.

7462. In Tirhoot, what portion of the land is cultivated?—The greater portion; very little is out of cultivation, except parts which are worn out.

7463. The difficulty of finding food for the cattle must be greater in that district than the other?—They have a better style of cattle, and they are much more expensive; still the poverty of the people having these cattle may be supposed to be great when they hire out the work of a man and a bullock from sunrise to one o'clock at the rate of 16 ploughs for one rupee. A planter advances money to the ryot, and he gets the labour of 16 ploughs for one rupee.

7464. When you first arrived in that district were the people employed in weaving?—The only occupation the poor women have is that of spinning; the natives always prefer the home-made web to the Manchester one, as being more warm and more durable.

7465. You have been in Dacca?—Yes.

7466. When you arrived there, what was the state of Dacca and the neighbourhood, as regards the manufacture of cotton cloth?—A great portion of the so-called cloths of Dacca are not made in the city, but in the neighbourhood. I believe that is greatly on the decrease; a man can buy much cheaper cloth from our exported cloths than they can make them there.

7467. Were not the natives formerly employed partly in agriculture and partly in weaving; much more so than they are now?—Weaving is confined, generally speaking, to one class, the jolahs.

7468. In speaking of the state and comfort of the ryots, do you apply your observation to those who are weavers, or do you apply it to all classes?—To all classes.

7469. Are they all in that state of misery and destitution?—There are a large class of people who may be termed bunyers, who are acquiring money by advancing to the natives at a high interest, and securing their crops at a very low rate.

7470. I am speaking of the ryots; the labouring classes?—I question if the labouring classes are better off than they were 25 years ago.

7471. Can you state what a ryot can earn in a week in the ordinary mode of cultivating, either for himself or for an indigo planter?—An indigo planter gives an advance in my district to a working man, termed a coolie, at the rate of two rupees a month; he gets nothing but those two rupees to support himself and family. There may be five or six members of the family depending upon those two rupees.

7472. Has he no other means of earning money?—No; he is employed from sunrise to sunset.

7473. What expense would he be at for his house?—One rupee a month in my district is thought sufficient for the maintenance of a native of rather the better class. I have a great many people employed on my farm; they generally club together, and a bunyer supplies them with fish, rice, tobacco, and all other necessaries, at the rate of one rupee per month.

7474. Does that include the females and the children of the family?—No; I allude to the maintenance of one man.

7475. What becomes of the family?—They generally grow some vegetables; the women are employed in making thread, which they sell at the bazaar.

7476. In the case of those who are maintained at the rate of one rupee a month, of what does their food consist?—Of a little rice; fish occasionally, when they can buy it cheaply, or when they have access to the river. When they have an idle hour, they go to the river and catch a few fish. They have chillies, but they have meat of no kind.

7477. Are they able to use sugar or oil, or any of the more costly articles?—A little gour and tobacco.

7478. At what rate is gour sold?—At about three rupees per maund; it is a very indifferent kind of gour.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7479. Is it manufactured there, or brought from the northern districts?—It is nearly all made in the district.

7480. What is the average price of rice for the year?—The average price of rice is, in some parts of the district, a rupee for three to four maunds; near the town it is a rupee for a maund and a half to two maunds.

7481. What quantity of rice will a native coolie use?—A seer, or two pounds per day.

7482. What other articles can he have?—A little tobacco and a little salt.

7483. In the way of clothing or furniture, what portion of his wages is expended?—The usual wear of the native coolie is two cloths in a year; the cost of their clothing will be about two rupees per year.

7484. Do they use shoes?—The lower classes never use shoes in that district.

7485. Do they wear turbans?—On particular occasions they do. The Mussulmans frequently give feasts and dinners, and then they wear them.

7486. That being the clothing of a man, is his wife any better off?—No better.

7487. His children are generally naked, are not they?—All but naked.

7488. Have you ever been in any of their huts?—Many hundreds of them.

7489. What does the furniture consist of?—They may by chance have a low bedstead to sleep on, but usually they have none. They have perhaps two little morahs made of cane, and a few cooking articles of earthenware.

7490. Are they able to use any brass culinary utensils?—It is a sign of comfort when they have brass utensils; generally they have none.

7491. Do you mean to say that their state continues now as it has been for 50 years?—Yes; they could not have much less than has been described, and I believe that would form the means of comfort of 80 in 100 of them.

7492. Has not the indigo manufacture introduced a large amount of capital into that part of the country?—The planters have, by their expenditure of money, introduced a large capital, say a million of money, which must have benefited the people much.

7493. Do the Europeans carry on any other manufacture now than that of indigo?—In Tirhoot they have introduced the sugar manufactory by means of machinery to a large extent; it was computed that they would make sugar at the rate of three rupees per maund, but it turned out a delusion; the whole capital invested, to the extent of 400,000 *l.*, has been sunk, and all this valuable machinery has been done away with.

7494. Do you mean to say that the sugar manufactories in that district have failed?—Yes, entirely.

7495. Were not there some joint-stock companies formed for that purpose?—Yes; but the manufacture has entirely disappeared.

7496. What is the mode in which the natives cultivate sugar?—Every ryot who has land has a little sugar-cane upon it, some tobacco, a few chillies and rice, all intermixed. In the field they erect a bruising-machine, by means of which they express the juice, and they boil it in a pot; they do not manufacture daily from the expressed juice in a fresh state, but allow it to ferment, which gives it a black and disagreeable appearance, and prevents its crystallization.

7497. Are the Committee to understand you to say that that is the general mode of cultivation in all that extensive district?—Yes.

7498. Do they manufacture it at Jessore in the same way?—At some of the larger manufactories in Jessore they have introduced vacuum pans, which enable them to make excellent sugar from this coarse material; but the native system of making sugar is what I have described; it is in the rudest state.

7499. As a manufacturer, what do you estimate to be the price at which ordinary brown sugar can be manufactured there?—At five rupees per maund.

7500. Is that manufacture on the increase or the decrease?—I should consider it on the increase.

7501. Is there any mode by which capital can be supplied to that district where the population is so large?—It would be a very great convenience to the people if the Government allowed a portion of the deposit-money which is at the collectorate to be lent upon good security, at 10 or 12 per cent., which the natives would very readily give, merely to encourage banking at that rate.

7502. Are

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7502. Are there any advances made now to any of the ryots in that part of the district?—Yes, but not by Government.

7503. What rule is observed respecting those advances?—The rate of interest is 12 per cent., which is usually evaded by their taking a large commission in addition to the rate of interest.

7504. Who takes that commission?—The native lender.

7505. You have been asked what suggestions you would make for the purpose of giving greater security to the labouring classes, and preventing the oppression which you say now takes place; is there no suggestion which you can offer for that purpose?—The only improvement I can suggest would be the introduction of other capitalists, to lend money at a lower rate. So long as the natives are disposed to give those high rates, the people will continue to exact them.

7506. Is there any disposition now to emigrate from that district?—There was at one time a great inducement to the natives of our district to go up to Assam, which is 200 or 300 miles farther north, where they would have got double or treble their present rate of pay, but they had the greatest disinclination to leave their homes. A ryot never leaves till he is compelled, and seldom thinks of emigrating to better himself; latterly, however, they have gone to the Mauritius and the West Indies.

7507. In this district do any individuals hold directly from the Government?—The zemindars do.

7508. Mr. *Mangles*.] How do you account for the poverty of the zemindars in the permanently settled districts?—A great deal of it arises from the thoughtless and uninstructed way in which they have been brought up; they have had no education.

7509. What do you suppose to be the average diffence between a zemindar's rental and the amount he pays to the Government?—Taking the whole of the district, I have known estates which are in collection of 10,000 rupees which do not pay 1,000 rupees to the Government; I suppose that might be put down as the average difference between the payment of revenue and the amount collected; many also may be assessed at half the collections.

7510. Do you suppose that the zemindars of estates generally get ten times as much as they pay to the Government?—In many cases in Lower Bengal they do: in Tirhoot it is quite an exception. I have known proprietors there come and beg the collector to take their property, receiving 10 per cent. upon the gross amount to be collected.

7511. In Lower Bengal you say the Government revenue is very light in proportion to the rental of the zemindar?—If you consider that the district I have been speaking of, which is of the extent of 5,000 square miles, pays a revenue to the Government of seven lacs, it may be computed that the average rate which is paid to the Government cannot be more than 2 *d.* a begah of 100 cubits square.

7512. Has not the Government undertaken a survey of Lower Bengal?—They are now in course of making a survey, which should have been begun before the resumption took place. Had that been done, it would have very much tended to the advantage of the Government, and of the people.

7513. The survey is now going on?—Yes; but in place of surveying and making detailed marks for each field, they are giving only the boundaries of each estate.

7514. Will not that tend very much to prevent those disputes of which you speak?—It will, very greatly.

7515. Are there any impediments in the way of Europeans settling in the district?—None whatever.

7516. A European can go without difficulty and settle in the district?—Certainly; it would be rather an advantage to the people generally, and to the Government, if such men would become residents.

7517. Do the Government officers show them any hostility?—None whatever.

7518. Is any cotton grown in Mymensing?—It was not only well known at one period that Dacca and Mymensing supplied the better fabrics of muslin, but it was supposed that the cotton must have been much better, to have produced those fine textures. The Government, in order to introduce and encourage the cultivation, appointed a Mr. Rich, who had been for some time in America, to cultivate cotton from improved seeds, but it has proved a complete failure.

7519. Supposing the districts which you know in Bengal were suited to the production

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

production of cotton, would there be any difficulty in any European settling there, and obtaining any possible amount of cotton?—The cotton district, properly speaking, is the district of Mirzapore and Benares; there is very little cotton grown in Tirhoot.

7520. Supposing the climate and the soil were well suited to it, would there be any difficulty, as far as the conduct of the Government is concerned, in any individual procuring as large a quantity of cotton as of indigo?—Certainly not; it would be as easy to obtain land for one speculation as for the other.

7521. Mr. *Hume*.] In point of fact, do they grow any cotton there now?—For their home-manufactured fabrics they grow a very inferior cotton. The Government have made great efforts to introduce a better description of seed; but that improved cotton cultivation has produced little or nothing.

7522. Are not you aware that Dacca, when its manufactures were in the highest state of prosperity, was supplied from Mirzapore and the Upper Districts?—It is still supplied in that way.

7523. Have you seen any fields of cotton at all at Dacca and Tirhoot?—In Tirhoot there are a good many; but it is not so much a matter of speculation to the ryots to grow cotton there as it is at Mirzapore.

7524. You speak of the ignorance of the inhabitants; are there no schools in those districts?—I am sorry to say there is no Government school.

7525. Are there no village schools; is no attention paid to the education of the people generally?—Government have introduced vernacular schools; every village has its putwarry, or collector of rent, and that man generally keeps a school for the use of that village. The boys pay a nominal sum, perhaps sixpence a month, for the little education they receive, but the Government has not encouraged it to any extent.

7526. Do you mean to say that in those districts in which you have been, they have no other schools than that which is kept by the putwarry?—Yes, vernacular schools in each purgunah, but they are not attended; a few people may club together, and have their boys under the tuition of a man, who only gives them a knowledge of casting up figures, and writing.

7527. Has there not been in your time an effort made by the Government to establish schools in that district?—In Mymensing, some 10 years ago, the proprietors subscribed the sum of 300*l*. to buy a schoolhouse, and lay the money out in the Company's paper for the support of a schoolmaster; that has been the only support which English education has received, to my knowledge. On this sum being furnished, the Government were applied to to add something to the amount, and to furnish a schoolmaster from their schools; but it was refused on the plea that a sufficient amount of money had not been subscribed. There is a school now at which 50 boys are acquiring a smattering of English education.

7528. Mr. *Mangles*.] Is not there a superior school at Dacca?—Yes; where 800 youths ere educated.

7529. The boys of the zemindars might go there for education, might not they?—A native proprietor has the greatest aversion to allowing his boys to leave his own house; if they go to the larger towns, they become corrupt.

7530. Mr. *Hume*.] Are the people in that district Mahomedans?—The people in Mymensing are about half of them Hindoos and half Mahomedans.

7531. Is the condition of the Mussulmans as wretched as that of the Hindoos? Very nearly so.

7532. Do they work at the same rates of wages?—Yes; all our working labourers are, in fact, Mahomedans.

7533. There is but little distinction between them, in point of social condition?—None whatever.

7534. Mr. *Mangles*.] Are they worse off than the labourers in other countries, do you think?—The labouring class are as poor and miserable as a class of people could possibly be; they could not be worse off. I speak from a very extended acquaintance with them, both in Tirhoot and Mymensing. In Tirhoot you could get the labour of 27 men for one rupee 12 years ago; you cannot suppose that their social comforts can be great when such a low sum is given.

7535. Judging from what you have said, it would appear that the liberality with which Lord Cornwallis formed the permanent settlement and fixed the demand of the Government in perpetuity, has been of very little benefit to the zemindars?—

zemindars?—Very little either to the zemindars or to the people; the class of people who derived the benefit of such a low settlement in the time of Lord Cornwallis is entirely removed from the district in which I am now residing. The average tenures under which families held their lands may be traced to within the last 30 or 40 and 60 years. *K. S. Brodie*, Esq. 27 June 1853.

7536. To what do you ascribe that?—To the ignorance of the proprietors in allowing their properties to have been sold and bought by a new class of people. The greater proportion of that property has now changed hands, and has come into the hands of their own servants. I can mention the case of the family of Notore, which was known at one time to have had a property of 50 lacs in collection, but now many members of that family are in a state of starvation.

7537. Has that arisen from the severity of the Government demand?—Far from it.

7538. The ruin of the zemindars has been ascribed to the severity of the assessment; that is quite contrary to your experience?—Quite contrary to it.

7539. It was in consequence of their own mismanagement, and their unfitness and incapacity for business?—Yes.

7540. Mr. *Hume*.] Is not it the rule that when the zemindars are unable to pay the fixed rent, their properties are sold to the highest bidder?—Yes; during the existence of the former sale laws, they were very slackly administered in many instances. The sales took place twice a year, and it was frequently the custom of the collectors to postpone the sale, charging a rate of interest at 12 per cent. for the arrears of the balance. Since the late improvement in the sale laws, by which the sales now take place quarterly, the Government have become most prompt in exacting payment, and the native proprietors have become as prompt in payment; in fact, there now no arrears.

7541. Mr. *Mangles*.] That amount of severity therefore was a real kindness to the landlords?—A real kindness.

7542. Mr. *Hume*.] Do you mean that the former laxity in allowing the zemindars to get into arrear was the means by which they became distressed? —It was the means of many of them losing their estates.

7543. Now the Government keep up the receipts?—To the day; if they are not paid on the day, their property must be sold as a matter of course.

7544. Consequently there are fewer charges now, and less of that want of consideration which formerly existed under a more mild and lax administration? —Few or none; I have had money at sales ready to buy, but have never been able to procure an estate worth having.

7545. The present punctuality, and the knowledge that the Government would exact the penalty, have led to good instead of harm?—Yes.

7546. Mr. *Mangles*.] Was not it the case when the sales were so uncertain, and when it was doubtful whether the sale, when advertised, would take place or not, that capitalists did not resort to those sales?—Quite so.

7547. But now, on the contrary, when it is certain that if a sale is announced there will really be a sale, capitalists go there, and the estates fetch better prices than they did under the old system?—Yes.

7548. Mr. *Hume*.] When a sale takes place, it is by public auction?—It is notified in all the public gazettes the two previous months.

7549. What rights are ceded to a buyer by his purchase?—All the rights of the original proprietor.

7550. Has he any authority to exact more than that which was settled by Lord Cornwallis?—By the Government rules all former engagements cease; all former tenures are at an end. A great many lands were held as lakhiraj; those are not forfeited; and the result of the sale is, that the proprietor can impose any rate he thinks the ryot can reasonably give, save all tenures prior to 1793.

7551. On the purchase of a zemindary at a Government sale, is the purchaser, provided he pays the amount due to the Government, allowed to exact from his ryots whatever he can obtain?—Yes; the ryots have to make a new settlement with the proprietor, but tenures made before 1793 are respected.

7552. Then the ryots are not secured in the tenure of their land when the new proprietor comes?—No; it is the interest of the new proprietor to make those people happy and comfortable, and he usually confirms the former rate.

7553. Under the former settlement, did not every ryot in the village acquire a right to hold his lands, provided he paid the proportion that was fixed for him? —Yes.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7554. What change has been made?—The proprietor on assuming his new purchase can exact what rate of rent it suits him.

7555. Then the ryot is at the mercy of every new zemindar?—Yes.

7556. Do you think that is right?—I have never known it to have any bad effect; land will only fetch its value; each pergunna or parish has what is called a parish rate; it is usual for the ryots to pay only that which is customary.

7557. You think the facility with which a man, if he is oppressed, may go to another district is a check against oppression?—Quite so.

7558. *Chairman.*] You have stated that the condition of the labouring population has not improved; what practical remedies would you suggest for the purpose of raising that population in social position and in character?—I know of no measure for securing it. I think that as their wants increase their comforts will increase also. At present, a Hindoo or a Mahomedan is so indifferent to comfort, that he is perfectly happy so long as he gets a little rice and a little salt. I have known hundreds of people, whose occupation during the year did not extend beyond five or six months, and the rest of their time they were idle.

7559. Is it by education you think their character will be improved?—Yes.

7560. Upon your own estate, have you adopted any means yourself of improving their position?—I have done what little I could. But it is the usual habit of all men having the power, to exact as much as they can, and I am afraid that few concessions are made with the benevolent view which the question would imply; I think it is the custom of all parties to take as much from the ryot as they possibly can exact.

7561. Mr. *Hume.*] Has the population increased within your knowledge in the district?—It has greatly increased.

7562. Is that, in your view, a benefit to the district or otherwise?—It contributes to the prosperity of a district in this way, that an increase of population brings with it an increase of cultivation.

7563. You think it has been attended with an increase of cultivation?—Yes; I can state that villages which I had in hand 15 years ago, which did not pay a rate of above 600 rupees, are now paying 3,000 rupees.

7564. And yet you say the actual social condition of the ryots is not improved?—Individually it is not improved.

7565. You say there is a great tendency to litigation; what courts have you to decide such disputes?—We have the courts of the moonsiff and the sudder amin, with an appeal to the judge.

7566. What proportion of the disputes or suits go into those native courts?—A large proportion.

7567. Are there many complaints against the judges of bribery or corruption?—There may be a few cases where suspicion may be entertained, but generally the courts are very much above suspicion; there are exceptions. There are a few underpaid officials, as moonsiffs, who may have been suspected of taking money; but I can see a great improvement in that class of people.

7568. Then, on the whole, justice is administered to the mass of the people, you think?—Not to the extent to be desired, but the facilities of obtaining justice are greatly increased.

7569. What improvement would you recommend for carrying out your views?—I would recommend a remission of the tax on proceedings to a great extent, and a greater facility to a ryot to go and complain and obtain justice in the course of a day or two, instead of a month being occupied, as is the case now.

7570. If it were required that every individual should have the limits of his property defined and properly registered, do not you consider that that would be the means by which much trouble and delay would be avoided?—Yes, much trouble and delay would be avoided, and it would greatly enhance the value of property.

7571. Are not you aware that, by the original native system, the putwarry kept a register of every man's property in the village?—Yes.

7572. Has that been discontinued?—The putwarry has the same official power which he had many years ago.

7573. But the limits of every man's holding are not sufficiently defined?—They are sufficiently defined to prevent any misunderstanding as to the amount of rent he has to pay, but I question whether they are so defined as they might be.

7574. With

K. S. Braddon, Esq. 27 June 1853.

7574. With regard to the salaries allowed and the rank assigned to the judges, do you think any improvement could take place?—I think that the pay of the principal sudder amins, which now averages from 500 to 700 rupees, might be increased to 1,000 rupees, which should be the highest limit; the pay of the moonsiffs, being now 100, should be 150 to 300 rupees.

Jovis, 30° *die Junii*, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir J. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. Hardinge.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Herries.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Lowe.	

THOMAS BARING, Esq., in the Chair.

Frederick James Halliday, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. J. Halliday, Esq. 30 June 1853.

7575. *Chairman.*] ARE you acquainted with the manufacture of salt in Bengal, and the system by which the revenue is derived from it?—I am.

7576. Will you state to the Committee the mode of manufacture which is adopted?—The manufacture is by a system of contract; the Government, through its salt agents, contracts with a number of small manufacturers who are called molunghees, giving them advances proportioned to their contracts. Those men on contracting, enter into certain restrictive conditions, as to the superintendence over their manufacture, which is very close, the restrictions probably being equal to the restrictions which would be necessary under a system of excise, and very much resembling those which would be necessary under a system of excise. Those contractors make the salt in comparatively small quantities; it is then conveyed to the central warehouses called golahs, at the expense of the Government, and sold to be delivered from those golahs at a price fixed every year upon the average of the previous three years, the price being always the cost of the manufacture to the Government, plus the duty charged upon imported salt, so that the price of salt in the different places of manufacture varies to the people according to the cost to the Government arising out of the expenses incurred in each place of manufacture. I have with me a statement for the year 1852, showing the actual price advertised at the different agencies, which, if the Committee think fit, I can put in.

7577. Does that paper show the cost of production, or the price at which the salt is sold?—Deducting as I have done from the price at which it is sold in each instance the amount of duty at 250 rupees for 100 maunds, I arrive at the actual cost of manufacture.

[*The Paper is put in, and is as follows:*]

PRICES FIXED FOR THE SALE OF SALT AT DIFFERENT PLACES.

The selling price of salt at the Government golahs is determined yearly, and the last adjustment is as follows: the price in each instance being equal to the duty of Rupees 2.8 per maund, added to the cost of production calculated on an average of three years, viz.:

	Price per 100 *Maunds.*		
Hidgelee Pungah, at the Agency Ghauts	*Rs.* 316	250	66
Ditto, ditto, at Sulkea	326	„	76
Tumlook, ditto	318	„	68
24 Pergunnahs, ditto, at Sulkea	357	„	107
Chittagong, ditto	326	„	76
Arrakan, ditto, at Kyook Phyoo	302	„	52
Ditto, ditto, at Chittagong	330	„	80
Cuttack, ditto, at Sulkea	338	„	88
Balasore, ditto, at ditto	325	„	75
Khurdah and Chilka, ditto at ditto	335	„	85
Madras Kurkutch, at ditto	308	„	58

, dated 30th April 1852.

7578. There

T. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7578. There is a considerable difference in the selling price established by the Government in different parts?—There is a difference, as I have said, in answer to a previous question, arising out of the different costs and charges to which the salt is liable at the different places of manufacture.

7579. If the difference is great, would it answer for the Company to contract for the manufacture in all places?—By no means. During past years, a number of places of manufacture have been closed, in consequence of their not being found to answer, the salt manufactured at those places lying unsold and unsaleable at the minimum price, which, according to the principles on which the revenue is managed, the Government are obliged to sell it for. Whenever the Government find that the salt manufactured at a certain agency is not selling, and that it is accumulating unsaleable upon their hands, their only course, if they cannot reduce the cost, so as to reduce the price at which they are able to offer it to the public, is (and this is the course which they have pursued in four or five agencies already, and which there is some prospect of their having to pursue in all the agencies) to close the agency where the salt is so unsaleable, the consequence of which is, that a very great number of families are thrown entirely out of employment, and very great misery and destitution are for a long time occasioned.

7580. What does the difference of which you have spoken of arise from; is it from the difference in the cost of labour, or is it from the inferior quality of the salt, or what is the origin of the difference of price?—A part of the reason for the difference of cost is more than I am able to explain, because it depends upon the lowest price which the contractors will take for their salt. The contractors, under the pressure of this occasional closing of the agencies, have come down very much in the prices which they demand for their salt in making their contract with the Government. But of course to that there is a limit, and the lowest price which the contractors deliver their salt at varies in different agencies. This arises out of local circumstances known to the contractors, but with which I am not familiar. They put the price down as low as they can, and under the threat of having the agency closed, they will probably put it down as low as it is possible to put it. But that is the chief cause of variation. It varies as much as from 7 annas a maund to 12 annas, and even 14 annas a maund, depending upon the price at which the contractor can afford to deliver it. Besides that, some places of manufacture are liable more than others to accident. For instance, some are more liable to inundation and storms, which destroy quantities of salt occasionally, and the expenses occasioned by those destructions are always thrown into the average of the three years within which they occur. Again, some manufactories are more distant than others from the place at which it is necessary to store the salt, and the cost of transit is greater: that is another reason for the difference of cost.

7581. In what mode are the contracts made?—The contracts are made year by year by the salt agent with each individual manufacturer, or molunghee. They are made in the salt agent's office openly, and in writing. A great crowd of contractors come to the office of the salt agent, at the usual period of the year, at which those contracts are made, and the agent makes contracts with them all.

7582. The agent is appointed by the Government?—The agent is a covenanted officer appointed by the Government to manage the salt revenue of a particular tract of country.

7583. Is it decided by public tender who shall have the contracts?—It may be said, practically, to be decided by public tender who shall have the contracts, though not in the form which a public tender would assume in this country. There is a great crowd and and a great clamour; the men offer the salt at such a price, but generally speaking, the price at which the contract is made is the same, if not all over one agency, at all events over large portions of one agency, and generally speaking the same over the whole agency, there being no great difference. Within each particular agency occasionally the endeavour is to make the price more or less to the contractor than it was the year before; the agent endeavouring to make his contract at a lower price, and the contractor endeavouring to get a higher price.

7584. Is there one price established with all the contractors, or is there a different price in the case of various contractors?—Generally speaking, the same price is established with all the contractors in one agency.

7585. And no special favour is exhibited?—None whatever; one thing which I know

I know influences the price of the contractor, is the distance of the place at which the salt is actually boiled from the markets, the manufacturer having to convey a great quantity of rice to those places to feed his labourers. There are a vast number of circumstances of that kind which are known to the agent and the contractor, and taken into consideration by both parties at the time the bargain is made.

7586. Has the agent instructions, as to the quantity of salt for which he is to contract orders, he takes as much as may be offered at a certain price?—No; the agent is generally told beforehand, that he is to contract in the ensuing year for such a quantity, which is fixed according to the quantity which has gone off in the preceding year, and which is likely to be sold. The Government in that respect acts as any other manufacturer would do. It orders the amount which it thinks it can sell.

7587. Has the Government adhered to the rule of not selling under such a price as would cover the cost, and include an amount equal to the duty levied upon imported salt?—So far as the Government can, it has adhered *boná fide* and strictly to that principle. It has recently been a subject of consideration in consequence of the number of people who have been thrown out of employment by the successive closing of different agencies, whether in point of fact, owing to the method of calculation adopted, the Government was not putting too heavy a charge upon its salt, which would be to the detriment of its own manufacturers, of course rendering the salt unsaleable in competition with the cheaper salt coming in by import. An examination was accordingly instituted, the result of which has been a correspondence, which was not long ago concluded, in which it was shown that of the different items composing the charges of manufacture, some items really upon close examination were preventive charges. That has now been remedied by an order which has gone out from the Home Government to the Government in Bengal, and the effect will be that about 15 rupees per hundred maunds will be deducted from the charges of manufacturing salt in Bengal, and about 10 rupees per hundred maunds from the charges in Cuttack, thereby reducing the price at which the Government can offer their salt for sale by those amounts respectively, and so far improving the chance which the Government has of selling its salt in competition with imported salt. But the apprehension in Bengal on the part of the persons connected with the manufacture, certainly is, that they are in process of being undersold, and driven out of their manufacture by the salt imported from foreign countries.

7588. How many agencies have been thrown out of operation?—Within my recollection Bhoolooa, Chittagong, the 24 Pergunnahs, Jessore, and half of Tumlooke. There remain now three agencies in Cuttack, which are small ones, not amounting in the whole to more than one ordinary agency, Hidgelee, and the half of Tumlooke; to which may be added the salt which is bought in Arracan, which constitutes a very small agency.

7589. The Government sells any quantity, not under 50 maunds, does not it?—Anybody who chooses may purchase at a fixed price, which is published in the Government "Gazette" at the beginning of the year, and the announcement repeated occasionally, so that the commercial public may know it; quantities of not less than 50 maunds.

7590. Is 50 maunds too large a quantity to be bought by any single individual, in your opinion?—I have never heard it alleged in Bengal that it was so. It was said, not by the people themselves, but by the officers of the Government assuming to speak for them, that when the minimum amount was 100 maunds, it was too large, and in consequence of that it was reduced to 50 maunds. I do not know that there would be any indisposition to lower it still further, if there was any general complaint made that it was too great a quantity.

7591. It has been stated, that not only is that too large a quantity as a minimum, but that there is a system of sub-monopoly existing in the country: are you aware of the existence of such a system?—There was, undoubtedly, a system of sub-monopoly existing under the old plan, for which this system of open golahs and purchases at fixed prices was substituted. The former plan was, that the Government put up for auction sale, once in every year, a certain fixed quantity of salt, and they used to imagine that they could estimate every year the quantity of salt required by the population, and could sell neither more nor less. Under that system, which prevailed for a great many years, no doubt a great sub-monopoly did grow up, which was complained of as being very oppressive

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

oppressive to the people. I have always understood that the system of sales at fixed prices, as at present adopted, especially since we have lowered the quantity which may be purchased to 50 maunds, has completely destroyed that sub-monopoly. I think it is easy to suppose that it must do so; seeing that any man who can command money enough to buy 50 maunds of salt may, at any time he likes to buy it, set up a shop, or send it to any part of the country where salt is required, and any merchant from any part of the Lower Provinces supplied with this salt may send down and purchase any quantity he thinks may be wanted in his neighbourhood; in short, there is no restriction whatever, except this limit of 50 maunds, upon the manner of purchasing by any person who may be disposed to purchase. I may mention that, under this system, combined with the system of import, the consumption of salt has very much increased in the districts affected by it.

7592. A paper has been put in to the Committee which, according to its figures, would show that the net amount received by the Company, from its system of contractors for the manufacture of salt in Bengal, would not correspond with the amount which it would receive if an equivalent quantity of salt were imported, paying the duty fixed by the Government. It exhibits a very considerable difference. The sales of the Government salt ought, according to the statement referred to, to have produced 8,06,26,003 rupees during the space of seven years, from 1845–46 to 1851–52, while the official returns of the East India Company only show a net profit, during those seven years, of 6,92,53,633 rupees; can you explain to the Committee how that discrepancy arises?—I understand Mr. Aylwin to have attempted to show, by this statement, that the Government does not act up to its professed principle of selling at the minimum price, composed of the real costs and charges of the manufacture, plus the duty; but that, on the contrary, it sells at a less price, which, as the duty must remain the same, proves, in his opinion, that the Government under-calculates, and, as I understand him, purposely under-calculates the costs and charges; thereby committing a fraud upon the public, and imposing a differential duty in favour of its own salt and against the imported salt, for the express purpose of keeping out the latter. That is the understanding which I gather from his evidence. He shows it in this way: that whereas in those seven years, from the figures derived from the India House, and therefore not to be challenged in point of correctness, the Government has manufactured and sold wholesale and retail a total amount of 2,95,29,421 maunds, which, at the different rates of duty prevalent in those years, varying from 3 rupees to 2 rupees 8 annas, ought to have produced 8,06,26,003 rupees; they have, in fact, after deducting the charges of manufacture agreeably to the figures which he has here furnished, only realised 6,92,53,000 rupees. The difference between these two sums of 8,06,26,003 rupees and 6,92,53,000 rupees represents, in Mr. Aylwin's statement, the amount by which the Government has defrauded the public and evaded its own declared principle, by levying a differential duty against the imported salt. Upon looking at this statement, with the aid of details which are to be obtained at the India House, I find it open to the following corrections. In the first place, the total amount of salt sold and manufactured is composed of two items: salt sold at the golahs wholesale, and salt sold retail in the salt-producing districts. Mr. Aylwin has calculated the duty, during those years, upon both those columns alike, being probably unaware of the fact that the salt sold by retail in the districts of manufacture, in the manner explained to the Committee on the last day by Mr. Prideaux, is sold at a very much lower rate than the salt sold wholesale, which has been found to be necessary, in order to secure any salt being sold there at all. The average difference in those seven years between the profit, which in this case may be called revenue, realised upon the wholesale sales of salt, and realised upon the retail sales of salt has not been less, but in point of fact has been more than 1 rupee 2 annas a maund. That reduces the amount given in those columns by Mr. Aylwin, as the revenue which ought to have been realised, from 8,06,26,003 rupees to 7,32,33,697 rupees: a very important reduction from the amount which, on Mr. Aylwin's own principles, ought to have been realised by the Government under this system. On the other hand, in the column of charges of manufacture and collection, &c., which obviously, according to the principles assumed by Mr. Aylwin, and admitted by the Government, ought to include only the real costs and charges, exclusive of all costs of prevention, Mr. Aylwin has, from not having had recourse to the detailed

detailed accounts, included both. Now the costs of prevention, during those seven years, averaged more than 8 lacs of rupees a year. For the seven years, taking it only at 8 lacs, the amount to be deducted from this column is 56 lacs of rupees. After you have made that correction, the charge of manufacture, instead of being 2,51,42,976, is in reality 1,95,42,976. Deducting that corrected account from the column of gross revenue, instead of the amount which Mr. Aylwin has deducted, you have the actual net profit which should have occupied this column, according to the precise accounts of the department; not as Mr. Aylwin has stated, of 6,92,53,633 rupees, but 7,48,53,633 rupees; that is to say, whereas, in Mr. Aylwin's statement, the amount which the Government has received is greatly less than the amount which they ought to have received, which deficit he puts down to the account of fraud, the fact, upon correcting the accounts, is, that the amount which they have received is greater than the amount which they ought to have received; and therefore the Government system has told against itself, and in favour of, instead of against, the importer.

7593. I understand you to say, that this difference arises, in the first place, from the Government not deriving upon the retail sales the profit of 2½ rupees, but only of 1 rupee and 2 annas; and, in the next place, from the column in Mr. Aylwin's statement of "charges of manfacture," including a large sum for the preventive service, which ought not in justice to be ascribed to the cost of production?—Precisely so.

7594. It appears that the retail sales amount to nearly one-fifth of the whole of the sales, and upon those retail sales there is a difference to the prejudice of the importer of one rupee and two annas per maund; how do you explain that?—It would be to the prejudice of the importer, if the imported salt could possibly find its way into the Bengal manufacturing districts; that in Bengal we hold to be impossible; but I imagine, if the importer should wish to try it, there would be no great objection to allowing him to do so. Considering that the salt is manufactured at a cheap rate in those districts, and in large quantities, and that the imported salt must be carried there generally in a roundabout way, it is not likely, we think, that any importer would ever endeavour to carry his salt there, even at the low rate at which the Government is obliged to sell its salt on the spot. If, however, any importer were to wish to try the experiment, and if any plan were presented to the Government for that purpose, which would reasonably secure it against smuggling arising out of the transaction, I dare say there would be no difficulty in allowing the importer his full share of any advantage arising out of it.

7595. If the importer could import salt, paying a duty of only one rupee six annas, you think he could not compete with the Indian manufactured salt, on account of the cost of transit to those places where the Government was selling with a profit of one rupee and six annas?—I think it very likely that he could not; I cannot imagine that he could; but if any importer thinks he could, and the experiment could be so tried, as to secure the Government fairly against the chance of increased smuggling arising out of the system, I imagine there would be no objection to allowing the experiment to be made. No importer has yet offered or dreamed of making such an experiment, and it still remains to be shown whether any importer ever will.

7596. Will you state to the Committee, supposing all duty were taken off the import of salt, and the Government abandoned any interest in the manufacture of salt, leaving the manufacture of salt free to the natives, without any excise duty or any impediment, what, in your opinion, would be the effect upon the importation of salt to India?—It is generally understood by those best acquainted with the subject, and it cannot be denied by any one who looks into the details, that the present price of the Government manufactured salt in Bengal is very much raised to the consumer in the market by the necessary want of economy, not to say extravagances, connected with the Government system of manufacture, and by those many peculations, and extortions, and corruptions which are inevitable in such a system, and carried on with such instruments. It has seemed almost certain under those circumstances to persons informed upon the subject, that if the Government were to withdraw, if there were no duty imposed, and the whole were left perfectly free, the native manufacturers in Bengal would forthwith completely and entirely undersell the imported salt, and there would not be a grain of salt imported into Bengal.

 7597. The

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7597. The result of what you say appears to prove, that the system adopted by the Government, though not prejudicial to the importer, is prejudicial to the consumer?—I have no doubt it is so, even independently of the duty. The Government, as far as in it lies, is obliged at all times for its own sake to look as closely as possible into the cost of manufacture, and to reduce it to a minimum; but do what it will, the costs of such an undertaking conducted by the Government, are sure to be very much larger than the costs of a similar manufacture conducted by a number of private individuals. To that extent, let the Government do what it will, the consumer is at a disadvantage under the present system.

7598. Could the Government now establish such a system of excise in Bengal as would secure its present revenue, and equally secure itself as it is secured by the present system against all frauds?—That is a question which has been very much considered in India, and certainly the balance of opinion there has been against the experiment. I confess, speaking a single opinion, I am in favour of the experiment. I should be very glad to see it tried. I am inclined to think that, under an excise system properly managed and gradually introduced, for that is essential to the experiment, the salt manufactured in Bengal could be brought to market at a much lower rate than it is now brought, which is the whole matter. If, after that, supposing the duty to be necessary, the importer of salt into Bengal could undersell the native salt, he might be allowed to do so; but I very much doubt, under such circumstances, whether he would. I think, if the manufacture were left in private hands, and the duty collected by an excise, the chances are that even then the home-manufactured salt would undersell the imported salt.

7599. What do you mean by "private hands;" do you mean that every individual should be allowed to make salt, subject to an excise duty, or that the permission to do so should be given only to persons who could give security against fraud?—I think it cannot be allowed to every person; the expense of an establishment to superintend such a system of excise as should allow any person who chose to manufacture upon ever so small a scale on all parts of the coast of Bengal, would be so great as to eat up the revenue; but I think, without insisting upon the manufactories being very large, but looking generally to the respectability and the sufficiency of the individuals allowed to manufacture, you might, without going the length of allowing all persons to undertake it, allow a sufficient number of persons upon a sufficiently small scale to undertake it, so as very much to reduce the cost to the public.

7600. Can you state for what price you think salt could be manufactured in India, apart from any duty or Government charges?—I have seen it stated, in print, that it might be manufactured so low as four annas a maund; that is, 25 rupees per 100 maunds. Our lowest cost now is, for Arracan salt, 52 rupees on the spot; our highest price being 107 rupees at the 24 Pergunnahs. I am not prepared to say, from any actual knowledge I possess, what is the lowest price at which it could be brought to market under those circumstances; all I say is, that I have seen it stated in print, that in 1765, for example, it was actually brought to market, in Calcutta, at four annas a maund, including all the expenses of manufacture and transit, before the Government interfered. It is stated, also, by a Mr. Bolts, in his evidence before a Parliamentary Committee in 1773, that he, a European concerned with natives, and therefore probably subject to a good deal of expense more than the native manufacturer would be liable to, actually produced salt, and brought it to market in Calcutta, at 55 rupees a hundred maunds; which is exceedingly low compared with the greater part of the prices in the statement I have given in to the Committee. It is 25 rupees or 30 rupees lower than the lowest price at which English imported salt has been sold.

7601. Sir *C. Wood.*] You said you saw it stated in print; what is the authority upon which that printed statement rests?—I think it will be found stated in the evidence which I quoted, given in 1773. It may be considered as bearing upon that question if I state that at Cuttack, being at present one of our dearest places, for at present we give a high price for Cuttack salt, I happen to have seen a letter written by an officer whose acquaintance with all things in Cuttack is undeniable, Mr. Wilkinson, who was for 25 years collector in South Cuttack; who says, speaking of the probability of doing away gradually with one agency after another, and its effect upon the ryots in the agencies, "Sooner

"Sooner than lose the power of making salt at all, I have no doubt the molunghees in Cuttack would agree to make kurkutch, or solar evaporation salt, at two annas; and pungah, which is boiled salt, for four annas per maund, and perhaps even less." *F. J. Halliday, Esq.* 30 June 1853.

7602. From that do you conclude that those prices would yield them a profit?—I give it for what it is worth.

7603. The returns of the different presidencies show that there has been a much greater proportionate increase in the revenue at Bombay, where the revenue is entirely derived from customs and excise, than in Madras and Bengal, where there is a more direct Government interference with the manufacture: in your opinion, does that tend to establish the fact, that a change of system in Bengal would produce a greater amount of revenue?—I do not think it affords any reason for believing that an excise system would produce a greater revenue; I do not believe the excess in Bombay is owing at all to the system of excise; a great part of that salt which pays revenue in Bombay is exported to Bengal and consumed there, and besides that, in the long run, there has been a considerable increase in the consumption in Bengal, and the increase is going on. I myself received a letter only the day before yesterday from an officer in a high position connected with the Government of Bengal, who tells me that the salt revenue in Bengal for 1852–53 is 16 lacs in excess of that in the previous year, which would bring the revenue of 1852–53 very nearly up to one of the highest previous years; at all events, it gives me ground for believing that the revenue is on the increase, and that the falling off, which arose from the reduction of the duty in 1849-50, is already in process of being recovered, as I have no doubt it is.

7604. What is the date of that letter?—Last May.

7605. There has been a great increase in the revenue derived from salt in the North-western Provinces, has not there?—Yes.

7606. How is that to be explained?—I think it may be explained partly by the gradual improvement in the circumstances of the people, but more from the immense improvement which has taken place of late years in the efficiency of the Customs' line of preventive establishments.

7607. Would not what you state as to the recent increase of the revenue tend to show that it would be advisable to carry out a further reduction of the duty on salt?—The revenue has not yet come up to what it was before those reductions began, and till it does so, I think it would be imprudent to attempt any further reduction; but as soon as it comes up to that amount and covers it, and the increase shows a tendency to continue, the Government may safely proceed in reducing the duty; they ought, in my judgment, gradually to proceed experimentally reducing it as far as they possibly can, without detriment to the revenue.

7608. Do you think there is any possibility of providing a substitute for the revenue derived from salt?—I see no way of doing it.

7609. It has been suggested to the Committee that the revenue might be increased by an increased duty on imports?—The imports are very largely from England. If the English people think fit, I dare say it would be a very good thing for India, and very practicable.

7610. Is there any other source of revenue which you can suggest?—I am not aware of any other great source of revenue sufficient to speak of as a substitute for the present salt revenue.

7611. Your idea is, that the profit upon the manufacture and the duty might be gradually diminished as the revenue would permit?—I think so. I look upon it that that is the principle upon which the Government has been acting; they have gone even a little beyond the point of prudence in acting upon it, but I think, keeping within the line of prudence, they ought to go on; it would be most unsafe to make a general reduction down to 1 rupee a maund, as has been suggested by some parties; it appears to me quite out of the question.

7612. The present tendency of your opinion seems to be that it would be desirable, instead of the manufacture under the Government control, to substitute an excise duty?—I should like to see it tried, certainly. I think the people have a right to see it tried in all those cases in which the Government has been obliged to stop its own manufacture, because of the competition of imported salt. There is a case of Mr. George Prinsep, which has been spoken of in some of this evidence. Mr. George Prinsep began supplying salt to the Government solely as

 a contractor,

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

20 June 1853.

a contractor, which anybody may do, and which Europeans other than Mr. Prinsep have done; Mr. Prinsep found it a losing concern. He with his salt; he made salt much better than the surrounding molunghees, but he was not allowed to receive for his salt in the contract more than they received; in fact, the general contract price of that district regulated the contract price of his salt, and that of all the neighbouring small manufacturers; he was therefore obliged to accept as the price of his salt, the same price as was given to the native molunghees, but by attention and skill he made his salt much better, and it was very much more profitable to the Government, though he himself reaped no advantage whatever. Upon seeing that he grew careless and made his salt no better, perhaps worse than the molunghees arround him, it then became unsaleable together with the salt of the neighbourhood, and the Government intimated to him that they did not want his salt any more; they would not enter into any further contracts with him. He then said, "Let me come in under a system of excise. I will concentrate the manufacture so as to ensure you against loss by contraband dealing; you shall put your own excise agents into my premises; I will pay the duty, sell the salt, and profit by the improved manufacture which I shall be able to produce." He did so; it was allowed by the Government, and since that time the manufacture has been profitable. Now, I think that that furnishes a sort of key to what we ought to do in those districts, in which we are driven to stop the manufacture. It strikes me that we ought not only to wait till people are wise enough to come forward and say, "Let us manufacture salt under an excise system," but we ought to encourage them to do what Mr. Prinsep did; we ought to say, "We will not take salt from you any longer as manufacturers; but if you choose, in a manner which shall secure us from the danger of smuggling, to establish a manufactory of your own, pay the excise duty, and sell the salt, do so." I think the experiment might be tried. I think people would try it under those circumstances, and it would be the fairest and best way of gradually introducing a system of excise; unquestionably if it were found to answer in those districts where the Government have been obliged to give up its own manufacture it would be extended to others, and in that way, safely and gradually, the system of excise, if found practicable, might be extended over the whole country.

7613. In Mr. Prinsep's case, he was at liberty, paying that excise duty, to sell at whatever price he chose?—He was.

7614. Was that facility granted to Mr. Prinsep as a favour, arising from partiality, or what was the reason of the Government granting him that privilege?—It was obviously advantageous to the Government; I believe the Government at that time would have granted a similar privilege to any similar person who had come forward. He established the manufacture of salt on a new principle; he went to considerable expense in erecting machinery and pans, and in introducing an entirely new method of manufacture. These were the reasons which were assigned by him as being such as ought to influence the Government in allowing him to manufacture salt upon the principle proposed, namely, the production of boiled salt in a very considerable quantity on a limited and easily-guarded space, thereby affording an opportunity of the best possible description for trying the experiment of an excise, which had been so long debated in Bengal; next, a great reduction in the price of the article, and the substitution of hired labour for the advance system, which is fraught with so many evils both to the persons to whom the advances are made, and to those who are obliged to make the advances; upon those grounds, the Government allowed him to carry out his project, and their doing so was approved by the Government at home. I have no doubt, upon the same grounds, they would have allowed any number of persons to attempt a scheme of the same nature.

7615. Sir *C. Wood.*] When was the change made?—In 1835.

7616. Sir *G. Grey.*] Do you know whether any similar application has been made by any other party in any other part of Bengal?—I am not aware of any other application having been made.

7617. Mr. *Mangles.*] What is the case of Saugor Island?—That was a case similar to Mr. Prinsep's first experiment.

7618. Did the proprietors never ask to be put upon the same footing as Mr. Prinsep?—I am not aware that they did.

7619. *Chairman.*] It has been stated that the annual cost of salt to a native

is

is a very great per-centage upon his annual earnings; are you of the same opinion, or can you give the Committee any idea as to what proportion of his earnings is expended in the purchase of salt?—No doubt the expense to the native is increased by the duty as well as by those excessive charges of manufacture, if they are to be so called, to which I have referred; but I think the estimate of what it really costs him, which is given in the statistics published by the East India Company, is correct. Mr. Aylwin challenges it in one part of his evidence, and endeavours to show that it is manifestly incorrect. It so happened that, long before I ever thought of coming to England, or being examined on this subject, and without the slightest regard to any inquiry of this kind, I had a casual conversation with a man likely to be very well informed upon these subjects: an East Indian, a deputy-collector, and a man who has mixed intimately and familiarly with the natives from his birth, and has been officially employed among them, and is thoroughly acquainted with all their concerns. I happened to ask him (and to jot down, as I was accustomed to do, the heads of his information) something about the cost of salt to the ryots in the Bengal villages. I had no conception whatever that it would ever turn to account in this way. When I saw this evidence of Mr. Aylwin's, I turned to it, and I found it remarkably corroborated the statistical tables which have been referred to. He told me that in a Bengal village salt costs to the peasant one anna and a half to one anna and three-quarters a seer; that will be at the rate of about 1 ⅜ *d.* a lb. The consumption is about at the rate of half an anna a head per mensem; or six annas, equal to 8 *d.* a head, per annum. Their earnings he said he reckoned at from two to three rupees a month; so that the cost of salt is a little more than one per cent. upon their earnings. Mr. Thornton's tables give one and a half per cent.

7620. Is the district where the salt is produced of a very unhealthy character, and the population of a very degraded description?—One of the districts where salt used to be produced, the Sunderbunds, was very unhealthy, but not the rest; and I am not sure that the Sunderbunds are unhealthy to native constitutions. The population in those parts of the Sunderbunds where salt was made used to be exceedingly dense; it was ascertained that the population in the salt-producing part of the Sunderbunds was as dense as in the district of Benares. The general opinion in India among the best-informed persons is, that the statements as to the depressed condition of the molunghees are entirely incorrect; that they have not a shadow of truth in them. That has been so often stated on good authority, that it seems very late in the day now to come back to these subjects, and to have to contradict such statements as those of Mr. Aylwin, in which he speaks of the molunghees as little beyond animals, and as being slaves, as their fathers were before them, and its being a matter of mere humanity to relieve them from their salt contracts, which depress them below the grade of civilised and almost of human beings. So far back as the inquiries which took place previous to the last Charter Act, Mr. Holt Mackenzie, whose opinion, I believe, every one will consider entitled to very great respect, gave his opinion on that point, and also on another point which I see touched upon in this evidence; namely, the comparative purity of the Bengal salt, which, as it states all I could state in a very few words, I may be permitted perhaps to read. He said: "As to the quality of the Bengal salt, I believe, there has been no small misapprehension. It is spoken of as being produced by boiling 'the dirty and slimy brine of pestiferous marshes.' Now, more than half of the agency salt is produced in the populous and well-cultivated districts of Hidgelee and Tumlook. At the other agencies a large proportion of the produce is manufactured amidst or closely adjoining to cultivated land; and all of it, when delievered from the Government warehouses, is decidedly superior in quality to the bay salt of the Coromandel coast. The boiling, indeed, being effected in small pots, supplied with clear brine, and skimmed from time to time as impurities rise to the surface, struck me, when I saw the process, as peculiarly favourable to purity, though laborious and expensive in the use of fuel; and I am not aware that the notion (possibly an ignorant one) has been contradicted by any analysis. The condition of the manufacturers has been made matter of complaint; but I believe that it will be found that they are now, and have ever been, better off than other classes of the same rank, and that any suspension or reduction of the manufacture would be considered by them as a loss. That they are in a virtual state of

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

slavery I consider to be a statement quite at variance with the fact, and the unhealthiness and danger of even the worst of the places in which they are employed has been much exaggerated." That is on record in the Appendix to the Report in 1832.

7621. Is your opinion in accordance with that statement?—I was officially employed for three years in a very large salt-producing district, and I made the remark then, which I have often repeated from personal observation, that the condition of the salt contractors, the molunghees, was very much superior to that of most of the other ryots of Bengal with whom I came in contact; they are more comfortably off; their dwellings are larger and better, and more comfortable, and everything about them gives signs of wealth, which it would be natural enough to expect, but such as you do not find in other districts where the molunghees are not employed.

7622. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] You said, that in some districts the manufacture of salt had been discontinued by the Government, on account of its cost; have representations been made to the Government from those districts, stating the distress of the people in consequence of the discontinuance of the manufacture? —Such representations have been made, and every endeavour has always been made by the people concerned, to work upon the pity and commiseration of the Government, so as to prevent the manufacture being put an end to. It has been represented sometimes, with loud outcries and clamour, by people who have come up to Calcutta for the purpose, that thousands of families would be ruined and destroyed by closing the manufacture; and that has very often indeed had so great an effect upon the officers of Government, they have persisted for one year or two years, after they saw they were manufacturing at a loss, in giving further orders form anufacture in those districts; because, as I have heard them say, they could not find it in their hearts to persist in closing the manufacture in the face of the pitiful outcries and remonstrances of those wretched people.

7623. Sir *G. Grey*.] If there were permission given under a system of excise to any person in those districts to manufacture salt, do you believe it would be manufactured by private persons?—I think it would. At all events, I think it is fair to the people to give them an opportunity of manufacturing it.

7624. Employment would then be afforded to that class of people who were before employed under the system of contracts?—Precisely.

7625. You stated, that Mr. Prinsep's private manufacture has answered since he has manufactured under an excise system; but that before, when he was manufacturing under contracts with the Government, he incurred a loss; did the profit which he made under the excise system arise from the higher price which he obtained for his salt, owing to improvements in the manufacture, or from the reduction which he was able to effect in the cost of production?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the details of the manufacture to be able to answer that. I have no doubt that the details might be procured; but the fact that he lost under one system, and gained under the other, was communicated to me by one of his executors, I think only yesterday.

7626. Are you aware whether the price he sold at exceeded the price he obtained before?—It exceeded the former price; in that way he gained. He gained what the Government had previously gained.

7627. It has been stated to the Committee, that it is impossible to manufacture salt in India at a profit; I understand, from your evidence, that you are of a different opinion; you believe that, under a free system of manufacture, subject only to an excise, a sufficient profit would be obtained from the manufacture of salt to induce persons to enter into that employment?—I think so; under a free system, with no excise, I am quite certain of it. The restrictions necessarily belonging to an excise system might affect the manufacture, and would doubtless be found to do so in practice.

7628. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Your plan, I understand, would be to try the system of excise in some of those districts where the manufacture of salt has been discontinued, retaining at the same time the Government manufacture, so that if the excise failed the Government manufacture might be still carried on; but, on the other hand, if the excise system succeeded, the Government manufacture might be gradually abolished?—Precisely so.

7629. Sir

F.J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7629. Sir *G. Grey.*] You do not think it would be safe for the Government entirely to withdraw from the manufacture, and trust for a supply to imported salt?—I do not think it would be safe.

7630. Mr. *Hume.*] You say you do not think the Government would be warranted in making a reduction to one rupee instead of two rupees eight annas; have you paid any attention to the great increase which has invariably taken place on the reduction of the price of every article of general consumption to the people of that country?—No doubt I am aware of that increase, but the consumption of salt would have to increase more than 150 per cent. in the lower provinces of Bengal to bring the revenue up to what it is now. It is not conceivable that the consumption of any article, saying nothing of such a thing as salt, could increase to that amount in any but a very long space of time, if at all.

7631. Do not you think that continuing the heavy duty actually prevents the trial being made, how far the consumption would increase by a decrease of price?—Continuing the heavy duty is undoubtedly against that experiment; and therefore it is that the Government, as I have said before, even beyond the limit of prudence, persisted in gradually reducing the duty.

7632. Have you considered what portion of the salt manufactured in India is smuggled?—I believe a very small proportion is smuggled. I believe we could not go on selling salt in so large a quantity, increasing year by year as it is in the long run, unless smuggling were very much kept down; on the other hand, I have ascertained from official reports, the attention of the Government being closely directed to this very subject, that, as far as they know, smuggling is kept down to its lowest possible limit. The Government is always doing its utmost to increase the efficiency of the preventive establishment, and it is believed that they do improve it year by year; and, in proportion as it is so improved, smuggling must of course decrease, and I have no doubt it will decrease.

7633. You say that the attention of the Government has been directed to keeping down the duty to the lowest possible limit; will you state on what principle the limit, which you say exists, has been calculated; is it on the price at which the article can be manufactured, or what is the principle you allude to?—What I mean is this, that taking one of the most favourable of those years as a standard, I think the Government, as far as I am aware of their views, would not be indisposed, but, on the contrary, would be very strongly disposed, to go on gradually reducing the duty so long as they had reason to see, and practically did see, that, notwithstanding the reduction of the duty, the increase of consumption continually brought the total revenue up to this standard amount. I mean to say they would not look to any increase beyond this standard amount; but, as the standard kept up to that they would prudently, and cautiously, and gradually go on reducing the duty, as long as they found it practicable to do so.

7634. Have you formed in your mind any idea of the amount, which I would denominate the pivot point of smuggling, at which the natives might be obliged to cease their manufacture?—No, I have not, but I do not believe that one rupee a maund would do it; the duty of one rupee a maund would be so much in excess of the intrinsic value of the article, that the inducement to smuggling would remain for practical purposes almost the same.

7635. You agree that if smuggling could be put down the consumption of the Government salt would greatly increase?—The question assumes that smuggling is not put down, and that the sale of salt in the long run does not increase, both of which assumptions I believe to be contrary to the fact.

7636. You do not think that the statements which have been made to this Committee, that one-third or even two-thirds of the salt manufactured is smuggled?—Certainly not.

7637. Have you any data on which to form the opinion which you have stated as to the small quantity which is smuggled?—What I rely on is the constantly recorded reports to the same purport of all the individual officers employed in the preventive service, and the gradually increasing sale of salt at this high duty, which is incompatible with the existence of such a large amount of smuggling.

7638. Are you aware of certain individuals having established a manufacture of salt, and having been obliged to give up the manufacture?—I think the

 Saugor

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

Saugor Company gave up their manufacture; I do not exactly know on what grounds; the fact I believe is that one or two people did attempt the manufacture of salt, and afterwards gave it up; it is a long while ago, and I do not exactly remember the circumstances.

7639. You are not of opinion that an immediate reduction from 2 rupees 8 annas to 1 rupee would put an end to smuggling, or so increase the consumption as to bring up the revenue to the present amount?—I am not of that opinion.

7640. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] What are the means provided for preventing smuggling from the salt works of Mr. Prinsep?—The means are the superintendence and supervision of the agents of the Government employed in his works for that purpose, precisely as under a system of excise.

7641. Are you of opinion that you could introduce a similar system of check and safeguard, if you were to admit private manufacturers to establish works in many districts where the public contracts have been discontinued?—I think it could be done; I admit it has been disputed; a great deal has been said on both sides, but that is my opinion.

7642. Would it not be attended with a comparatively greater expense in small manufactories which might be established than in the larger one of Mr. Prinsep?—If you extended the permission to very small manufactories no doubt it would, but that would be very inexpedient.

7643. Are you of opinion that the present system of retail sales of salt in the manufacturing districts of Bengal, at prices considerably lower than the cost of manufacture, plus the duty, is in accordance with the resolution of the House of Commons' Committee in 1836?—I think it is in accordance with the spirit of the resolution. It is not strictly in accordance with the letter, but it is most perfectly in accordance with the spirit of the resolution, for the reasons which I gave before; namely, that the imported salt does not in fact, and cannot, as I believe, come into competition with that salt in the manufacturing districts; and next, that the difference given up in those districts is in fact a charge of prevention; it prevents a great amount of smuggling, which under any other circumstances must take place in those districts, and which to that extent would displace an equal quantity of either manufactured or imported salt.

7644. Do you recollect that this question was considered by the Bengal Government?—I am not aware of any special consideration.

7645. Have you the means of stating to the Committee the reductions which have taken place in the cost of manufacture in the last 10 years?—I have not, but I know they are considerable.

7646. There has been a diminution of the cost of manufacture, I believe, in every one of the agencies?—In every one of the agencies. There has been a great deal more care taken of late years in the manufacture, and a great deal more care as to advances. A great part of the losses which are thrown upon the cost of the salt have arisen from advances made to the contractors, and not afterwards recovered; that has very much diminished; it has now been reduced to a minimum, and also losses in other ways have been guarded against.

7647. Supposing that 1,250,000 *l.* sterling may be taken as the salt revenue of all India, what additional rate of customs' duties upon imports generally would be necessary to make up the difference?—That requires a calculation which I am not competent to go into at the moment.

7648. What is the average per centage of customs' duties in different parts of India?—Probably 5 per cent.

7649. Are you aware of the gross receipts of customs of all India?—I think they amount to about 2,000,000 *l.*, speaking from memory.

7650. Are you of opinion that an additional 5 per cent. might advantageously be levied upon imports, in case it should be considered advisable to abolish the duties on salt altogether, and to find a substitute in an import duty?—I have said, speaking from an Indian point of view, that I think it would be advantageous; speaking from an English point of view, I doubt whether it would be considered so.

7651. Mr. *Hume.*] You have stated that the condition of the molunghees is not so degraded as has been stated before this Committee; have you ever been in those districts?—I lived for three years in a salt district.

7652. Have the people any other means of employment besides that of the manufacture

manufacture of salt?—They are almost all connected with land; they have almost all of them land. F.J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7653. If the manufacture of salt were put an end to, would they be able to obtain employment from the land?—In the course of time no doubt they would turn to it, but it is not possible to put an end to an immense manufacture like that in a district, without causing a great amount of distress, however temporary it may be.

7654. What has been the change which has taken place in another part of Bengal by the cessation of the weaving and the cloth manufacture?—It has scarcely taken place during the time I have been in India; I think the change had taken place before I arrived; I have, however, heard it described as one which at the time was exceedingly distressing to the population, and from the effects of which the district and city of Dacca have not yet recovered, if they ever will.

7655. Are you acquainted with the condition of the ryots at Mymensing, Jessore, and Dacca?—I have been in those districts.

7656. In what condition are the ryots compared with the molunghees?—My impression of the condition of the ryots generally, as compared with the molunghees, is that the former are not so well off as the latter, by any means.

7657. The condition therefore of the molunghees would not be a bar to the abolition of the manufacture of salt, if other circumstances should be favourable to it?—To abandon the manufacture would make their condition worse; it would reduce them from better to worse.

7658. You think there is not sufficient employment for those people if the manufacture of salt were removed?—There would not be for some time, I think.

7659. Mr. *Mangles.* You think they are in a better condition, because they have the manufacture of salt?—Yes.

7660. *Chairman.*] You alluded to recent advices which you had received as to the prospects of the salt revenue; have you any advices from the same quarter as to other sources of revenue in India, and any improvements which are going on there?—I should have no objection, if the Committee would permit me, to read some extracts from a private letter from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, which I received some days ago. The date of the letter is, "Calcutta, May 1853." Some of the things which it states very pointedly bear upon some suggestions which have been made to the Committee, some by myself, and some by others; and show that some of the more important improvements which have been suggested here have been, or are in process of being, anticipated in Bengal. He says, "After all we are doing something. The Mofussil Small Cause Court Act, including a clause empowering the Government to invest any judge, native or European, with summary jurisdiction, is drafted, and will be read a first time almost immediately. The Act for shortening and improving the procedure in regular appeals is ready to pass, and will, I trust, become law in the course of this month. A combined code of rules for administering the affairs in all departments in Arracan and Tenasserim has been drafted, and will be sent up to the Legislature with a short Act, giving the rules the force of law; I hope we shall do the like in Assam. Every branch of the public revenue is most prosperous. The prices of opium, notwithstanding an out-turn of 40,000 chests last year, and a probable out-turn of 50,000 chests this season, added to a rebellion in China, keep up to about 1,000 rupees a chest, and the gross proceeds in 1852-53, including Bombay, will not fall short of 5,000,000 *l.* sterling. Salt also is looking up; the receipts of 1852-53 being 16 lacs in excess of those of 1851-52." There is a little bit more of the letter I shall be glad to read, though it does not quite bear upon this sort of improvement. "Steps are being taken to carry out the plan of education, sanctioned by Lord Hardinge in 1845, and afterwards approved of by the Court of Directors, but which, for the most part, has ever since lain in abeyance; and, I trust, by the time you return, we shall have a school in every zillah in Bengal and Bahar, and, at least, one more central college. Arrangements are also completed for inspecting the whole of the Lower Provinces."

7661. *Chairman.*] What has been the reason of those educational improvements remaining in abeyance?—The want of funds, arising out of the state of war.

7662. Mr. *Hume.*] What is meant by the inspection which is there spoken of?—An administrative inspection of the whole of Bengal.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7663. What is that inspection to comprehend?—It is an administrative inspection of all the lower part of Bengal, in order that the Government may be satisfied as to the manner in which every institution and every officer is working.

7664. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] By whom would that be made?—First of all by officers deputed in advance, and afterwards by the Governor-General himself in person.

7665. Mr. *Hume.*] Does it allude specially to police, or to the tenure of land, or to the administration of justice?—It includes every part of the administration which can be examined, inspected, and improved in a tour of that description.

7666. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] Has that inspection been made by officers of the district, or by persons specially appointed for the purpose?—It has been made or is making by officers of the highest official rank, deputed specially for the purpose.

7667. And by officers unconnected with the district?—By officers wholly unconnected with the district; for instance, Mr. Colvin, one of the Judges of the Sudder Court, and Mr. Currie, a member of the Board of Revenue, Mr. Mills and Mr. Jackson, Judges of the Sudder Court, and Mr. Ricketts, and another member of the Board of Revenue, have each at different times been deputed to different parts of the territory to examine and report, previous to the arrival of the Governor-General in those parts, upon everything worthy of note, and requiring the attention of the Governor-General in his expected visit.

7668. I believe, had not it been for the war in Burmah, the Governor-General's projected visit, which you speak of, would have taken place before this time?—A part of it has already taken place. He has found time to visit a part of Bengal. But for the war, he no doubt would have visited much more of it, and he proposes to visit the whole.

7669. Mr. *Hume.*] Will not the proposed appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal hasten forward, and secure that arrangement being carried out?—The Governor-General has evidently found sufficient time to do it, and in the hands of the Governor-General it will be most effectively done, so that in one sense it seems almost to cast a doubt upon the necessity of there being a separate Governor of Bengal.

7670. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] But the appointment of a separate Governor would secure the continuity of that system of inspection?—Unquestionably.

7671. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] And a separate governor, not being confined to Calcutta by any duties connected with the council, would for the greater portion of the year be able to make such inspections?—He would have greater facility.

7672. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] The Bengal Provinces, I believe, hitherto have not had the advantage of that visitation which the North-western Provinces have enjoyed from having a separate governor?—No doubt this is the first instance in which it has been tried.

7673. Mr. *Elliot.*] It has been stated in evidence by Mr. Aylwin, that on one occasion the entire produce of the salt of the season was destroyed by inundation?—Nothing of the kind ever occurred.

7674. Has there ever been such a great destruction as to warrant a statement of the kind?—Never.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

7675. Mr. *Hume.*] IN the statement which you put in on a former day, there are certain charges to which you alluded which ought to be deducted; have you prepared a statement of them?—I have a statement for one year, exhibiting the particulars which compose the total charges on the salt revenue, as given in the financial accounts of the East India Company, annually presented to Parliament.

[*The same was put in, and is as follows:*]

SALT

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 June 1853.

SALT CHARGES of the Official Year 1849-50.

	Co.'s Rs.
Cost of Salt	12,86,979
Purchase of Salt	68,734
Payments to French Government	4,46,000
Establishments at the Presidency	1,16,873
Superintendent, &c., Sulkeah Golahs, including charges on receipt and delivery of Salt at Sulkeah	76,235
Salary of Commissioner of Cuttack	10,954
Salt Agents, and all Agency Charges	8,59,861
Superintendents, &c., of Salt Chowkies	2,93,902
Service Pensions	13,217
	31,72,755
Deduct Salt Excise on the manufacture at European Works	59,075
CHARGES of 1849-50 - - - Co.'s Rs.	31,13,680

I may add that, as the excise on salt manufactured at the Narrainpore works could not correctly be credited under the head of "Sale of Salt," it has been the practice to bring the amount realised in each year to account as a deduction from the salt charges.

7676. *Chairman.*] Do you consider that in order to make the return correct, the amount of those charges ought to be excluded?—I stated in my former evidence that I considered that the charges of collection and of prevention ought not to be included in the cost price of salt, but only those charges which are strictly charges of manufacture, the remainder being debited to the general salt revenue, whether derived from home-made or imported salt. In the statement which I have now handed in it will be seen that the two first items are purely charges of manufacture; the next, "Payments to French Government," is a charge of prevention, being a payment made under convention, in consideration of the French authorities undertaking that no manufacture of salt should be permitted within their settlements, so as to interfere with the security of our salt revenue; so also is the charge for "Superintendents, &c., of Salt Chowkies," which is purely a preventive charge, consisting of the salaries of officers employed as police, to prevent salt passing from the manufacturing districts into the interior without having paid duty. The other charges in the statement are partly preventive and partly manufacturing; and, in order to show the opinion which the Bengal Government entertain of the manner in which those charges should be distributed, I wish to put in a letter from the Secretary of the Board of Revenue to the Government of Bengal, which gives the views of the Board of Revenue with respect to a revision of the charges of manufacture, and also a minute of Lord Dalhousie. (*The same was delivered in.*) I was also asked a question with reference to the salt deposits in Scinde. Some correspondence took place in 1847 between the Government of Bombay and the Supreme Government; the result of which was, that it was determined to take no steps in the matter, but leave it to private enterprise to work those deposits in any manner which might be thought best. I have brought a memorandum on the salt deposit in Scinde by the collector of customs at Kurrachee. (*The same was delivered in.*)

Vide Appendix.

Vide Appendix.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Appendix, No. 2.

Appendix, No. 3.

Appendix, No. 4.

Appendix, No. 5.

Appendix, No. 6.

APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Appendix, No. 1.

AN ACCOUNT of the GROSS and NET PRODUCE of the REVENUES of *Bengal*, the North Western Provinces, *Madras*, and *Bombay*, Combined, and the Gross and Net Charges defrayed out of those Revenues, for the Year 1850-51, and as Estimated for 1851-52 and 1852-53 (converted into Sterling at the established Rate of 2*s*. the Sicca Rupee), in continuation of an Account, dated 28 April 1852, which was laid before the Select Committees of the Houses of Lords and Commons on Indian Territories, and published in the Appendix to the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons of 29 June 1852, pp. 276-279.

PRINCIPAL HEADS OF REVENUE:	1850-51.	(PARTLY ESTIMATED.) 1851-52.	(ESTIMATED.) 1852-53.
	£.	£.	£.
Land Revenue, Sayer and Abkarree, Peishcush, Subsidy, and Tobacco	17,058,582	17,079,158	17,150,240
Charges	4,299,146	4,332,207	4,287,924
Net Produce	12,759,436	12,746,951	12,862,316
Customs	1,501,624	1,565,207	1,537,500
Charges	180,649	171,448	170,802
Net Produce	1,320,975	1,393,759	1,366,698
Salt	2,061,868	1,897,765	2,033,517
Charges	388,118	380,923	354,976
Net Produce	1,673,750	1,516,842	1,678,541
Opium	3,558,094	3,683,373	4,622,229
Charges	979,643	985,127	1,148,697
Net Produce	2,578,451	2,698,246	3,473,532
Stamps	450,475	459,289	459,975
Charges	24,257	23,836	24,622
Net Produce	426,218	435,453	435,353
Mint Receipts	71,015	93,817	87,473
Charges	50,919	52,999	49,045
Net Produce	20,096	40,818	38,428
Post Office Collections	Charges in Excess in this Year.	191,961	Charges in Excess in this Year.
Charges		189,852	
Net Produce	- - -	2,109	—

(*continued*)

Appendix, No. 1.

An Account of the Gross and Net Produce of the Revenues of *Bengal*, &c.—*continued.*

	1850–51.	(PARTLY ESTIMATED.) 1851–52.	(ESTIMATED.) 1852–53.
	£.	£.	£.
Receipts from Rajah Golab Sing on account transfer to him of Territory in the Punjaub (under Article 3 of the Treaty, dated 16 March 1846) - - -	65,625	—	—
TOTAL Gross Receipts under the above Heads	24,767,283	24,970,570	25,890,934
Deduct.—Charges of Collection, Allowances, Assignments and Pensions payable out of the Revenues, in accordance with Treaties or other Engagements, Advances for the Manufacture and Purchase of Salt and Opium, &c. - -	5,922,732	6,136,392	6,036,066
TOTAL Net Produce of the Revenues and Receipts under the above Heads -	18,844,551	18,834,178	19,854,868
CHARGES UPON THE REVENUES OF INDIA:			
Post Office Charges - - - - - -	189,220	Receipts in Excess in this Year.	186,560
Receipts - - - - - - -	186,853		184,810
Net Charges - - - -	2,367	- - -	1,750
Charges of the Civil and Political Establishments, including Contingent Charges - - - -	2,099,066	2,417,618	2,187,105
Receipts - - - - - - - - -	612,953	300,861	333,039
Net Charges - - - -	1,486,113	2,116,757	1,854,066
Judicial and Police Charges - - - - - -	2,119,104	2,221,777	2,223,486
Receipts - - - - - - - - -	127,818	134,811	144,586
Net Charges - - - -	1,991,286	2,086,966	2,078,900
Marine Charges - - - - - - - - -	398,052	395,561	414,444
Receipts - - - - - - - - -	102,123	102,510	102,516
Net Charges - - - -	295,929	293,051	311,928
Military Charges - - - - - - - - -	9,580,683	9,780,996	9,610,168
War Charges - - - - - - - - -	89,525	279,392	516,563
Interest on Debt - - - - - - - -	2,255,470	2,246,392	2,274,024
TOTAL Gross Charges under the above Heads	16,731,120	17,341,736	17,412,350
Deduct,—Receipts under ditto - - - - -	1,029,747	538,182	764,951
Total Net Charges, ditto - - - - -	15,701,373	16,803,554	16,647,399
Add,—			
Prince of Wales Island, Singapore, and Malacca:			
Excess of Payments - - - -	10,549	5,251	—
Ditto - Receipts - - - - -	- - -	- - -	5,243
Territorial Payments in England, exclusive of Stores	2,352,800	2,318,260	2,366,566
Invoice Value of Stores exported to India - -	364,386	176,814	301,455
TOTAL Net Charges upon the Revenues - £.	18,429,108	19,303,879	19,310,177
Net Produce of the Revenues, brought forward - - - - - -	18,844,551	18,834,178	19,854,868
Deficit - - - - -	- - -	469,701	—
Surplus - - - -	415,443	- - -	544,691
Commercial Assets - - - Amount realised - -	423	—	—
Deficit, deducting Net Produce of Commercial Assets - - - - - £.	- - -	469,701	—
Surplus, including Net Produce of Commercial Assets - - - - - £.	415,866	- - -	544,691

East India House,
28 May 1853.

James C. Melvill,
Secretary.

Appendix, No. 2.

LIST of PETITIONS referred to the Select Committee on INDIAN TERRITORIES, Session 1852–53.

PRESENTED.	PETITIONERS.	PRAYER.	PAGE.
4 May 1853 -	- - Chairman of the Newcastle and Gateshead Association.	- - Adoption of measures of reform in legislating for the future government of India - - - - - - -	237
13 May " -	- - Deputy Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association.	- - Suggesting measures for the good government and prosperity of the people of India - - - - - - -	238
26 May " -	Mayor of Bristol - - -	Securing the better government of India	239
3 June " -	From Birmingham - - -	Reform in Home Government - -	240
9 June " -	From South Shields - - -	Reform in the Government of India -	240
15 June " -	From Ashton-under-Lyne - -	Suggesting measures of amelioration -	240
23 June " -	From Newcastle-upon-Tyne - " City of Manchester - - " Manchester Commercial Association.	Government of India Bill (against) -	241
24 June " -	- - Catholic Chaplains in the East Indies.	- - Respecting the position of Roman Catholics - - - - - - -	242
30 June " -	- - Directors of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures of Glasgow.	Government of India Bill (in favour) -	247
30 June " -	George J. Waters - - -	Complaining of dismissal - - -	248
3 June " -	- - Merchants, Manufacturers, and others, of Warrington -	- - - - - - - - - -	252
9 June " -	- - Merchants, Manufacturers, and others, of Manchester -	- - - - - - - - - -	252
17 June " -	From Northwich - - -	- - Complaining of duty levied by East India Company on salt - - -	253
22 June " -	From Droitwich - - - " Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Droitwich.	- - - - - - - - - -	253 254
30 June " -	- - Chamber of Commerce, Gloucester.	- - - - - - - - - -	254

THE Petition of the Newcastle and Gateshead Commercial Association,

Sheweth,—That, as it is intended to submit to Parliament some measure for the future government of India, your petitioners record their dissatisfaction with the limited extent of our commerce with that country, and the little progress made in the development of its varied resources.

That your petitioners are of opinion—

1stly. That it be regarded as the imperative duty of the Government of India to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry.

2ndly. That, beyond making useful experiments, the Government should not be permitted to become cultivators, manufacturers, or traders.

3rdly. That the Government be compelled to expend a portion of the revenues collected in India, in the development of the resources of the country, as well as to afford every facility for its profitable occupation; that with this view such public works should be promoted as are calculated to facilitate intercourse with, or improve the physical condition of the population, to increase the production of cotton and other valuable raw materials, as also to encourage a system of general industry.

4thly. That ten per cent. of the revenues of India be applied to the public works above alluded to, such as the construction of trunk lines of railways, the formation and improvement of roads and bridges, the deepening and other improvement of rivers, the formation and care of reservoirs and canals, the erection of piers, and construction of harbours, breakwaters, lighthouses, and all other engineering agencies required in a civilised and commercial country, under the control of a board of works, nominated jointly by the Imperial Government and the Indian Executive.

Appendix, No. 2.

5thly. That prompt attention be paid to the removal of evils now existing in India, consequent upon the uncertainty of the due administration of justice and the prevailing ignorance of the people.

6thly. That an annual detailed report on all East India affairs should, as was formerly done, be laid before Parliament by a Minister of the Crown.

Your petitioners commend these propositions to the favourable attention of your Honourable House, and humbly pray they may have statutory effect in any legislation for the future government of India.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

For and on behalf of the Association,
E. Wilson Challoner, Chairman.

THE humble Petition of the Liverpool East India and China Association, by their Deputy Chairman,

Sheweth,—That your petitioners are extensively engaged in trade with Her Majesty's possessions in India.

That your petitioners therefore feel deeply interested in obtaining for the people of that country an administrative government calculated to develope and extend the great commercial and agricultural resources of that important part of the British empire.

That at this particular juncture, when the future government of India is under the consideration of Parliament, your petitioners humbly desire to draw the attention of your Honourable House to several important matters, which, in the opinion of your petitioners, are highly essential to the good government and prosperity of its people.

That your petitioners cannot too forcibly impress upon your Honourable House the vast importance which they attach to the necessity of providing improved means of internal communication for produce and merchandise to and from the sea-ports of India, the want of which, your petitioners humbly submit, forms one of the main obstacles to the extension of trade and to the increased cultivation of the land; and your petitioners respectfully suggest that it should be made imperative upon the future government of India to make and keep in repair good and sufficient roads, bridges, water-tanks, and works for irrigation, at all times adequate to the requirements of trade and the public convenience; and to grant lands, and otherwise to afford every encouragement for the formation of docks, quays, and other appliances for the accommodation of all descriptions of shipping and craft, wherever such accommodation may be required.

That your petitioners consider that the land tax or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil in all parts of India is excessive; that it is injurious to the commercial and agricultural interests of that country, and highly detrimental to the moral and physical condition of the people.

That, owing to the imperfect system of collecting the tax, it is more injurious to the cultivators and less productive to the revenue than it might be if it were based upon sound financial principles; and that it is therefore, in your petitioners' opinion, expedient not only that the revenue system be improved, but that such laws be passed as may effectually protect the cultivators from oppression on the part of the collectors of taxes, zemindars, and others, and enable them to recover from the proprietors of the land compensation for exhausted improvements.

That your petitioners humbly desire also to represent for the consideration of your Honourable House the serious injury which private trade has long sustained from the mode resorted to by the Honourable the East India Company of making advances of money in India upon the consignment of produce to this country for sale: a practice which your petitioners have from time to time deprecated, and which is now all but universally condemned.

That your petitioners therefore humbly submit that the East India Company shall be expressly restrained from again making advances upon the hypothecation of merchandise unless on the ground of necessity shown; and that if such case arise, notice of at least two months shall be publicly given in this country, before application be made to the Board of Control to sanction the transmission to India of orders to make remittances in the objectionable mode now complained of.

That your petitioners further desire to direct the attention of your Honourable House to the state of the currency in India. Previous to the year 1835 gold equally with silver was a legal tender. In that year an act of the Governor-general in Council abolished the gold currency, and established the Company's silver rupee as the only standard of value throughout British India. In 1841 the Indian Government issued a proclamation, in virtue of which gold coined in the Company's mints was received at the public treasuries in liquidation of the demands of Government. This practice, which mitigated the inconvenience of the abolition of the gold standard, remained in force till the 1st January of the present year, when the Indian Government issued a notification that the receipt of gold at the public treasuries was prohibited. Your petitioners are not aware that these interferences with the standard of value in India were necessary, and they believe they have been productive only of disadvantage. Viewed in connexion with the late enormous addition to the supply of gold, your petitioners apprehend that the suppression of the gold standard may, if persisted in, lead to serious evils. The great importance of an abundant currency, free as much as possible from liability to disturbance and sudden fluctuations, is beyond question. Now it is evident that occasional large imports of gold into India, acting on an exclusively silver currency, and

causing

causing a corresponding export of the latter, may at times occasion sudden and great contractions of the amount of circulating medium, and so induce the disastrous consequences which always accompany such occurrences. These hazards would be obviated by re-establishing gold as a standard of value. It has been urged that this would be an injustice to the Indian fundholder. The fallacy of such an objection is manifest from the fact that as yet gold and silver in the general markets of the world retain their long-established relative values. The experience of France, the United States, and the majority of European states, shows that no disadvantage results from a double standard of value.

That your petitioners also humbly invite the serious consideration of your Honourable House to the necessity of providing for a better administration of justice throughout India. The need for vigorous reforms in this department is now so generally recognised that any further notice of the subject is, your petitioners conceive, unnecessary.

That your petitioners also desire to direct the attention of your Honourable House to the generally defective state of the police in India, and of the necessity of such a re-organisation of that body as may afford increased protection to person and property, and remove the imputation of inefficiency and untrustworthiness.

That your petitioners have also to draw the notice of your Honourable House to the want of promptitude in obtaining in India redress and decisions in cases of complaint, and in matters connected with the Customs and other departments of the public revenue; and generally your petitioners are informed and believe that the delays complained of are in many cases owing to the necessity for making references to this country for the sanction of the home authorities. Your petitioners therefore humbly submit that it is highly important to adopt such measures as shall effectually remedy this serious disadvantage.

That, considering the variety and magnitude of the reforms (some of which your petitioners have herein alluded to) so urgently called for in the future administration of the general government of India, your petitioners believe that the accomplishment of so great a task must be hopeless unless measures be adopted to strengthen the hands and stimulate the action of the Government in India. In what mode they may best be accomplished it is for the wisdom of your Honourable House to determine; but, if no fundamental change shall be made in the existing arrangements for the government of India, your petitioners would with all humility suggest the expediency of extending to India in some form the immediate authority and supervision of the Board of Control.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that in legislating for the future government of Her Majesty's possessions in India, your Honourable House will be pleased to take into consideration the various matters herein set forth, and to adopt such measures thereon as to the wisdom of your Honourable House may seem fit.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

Signed on behalf of the Liverpool East India and China Association by

George Malcolm, Deputy Chairman.

Liverpool, 13th May 1853.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the City of *Bristol*, in Public Meeting assembled at the Victoria Rooms, in the said City, on Monday the 23rd day of May 1853,

Sheweth,—That your petitioners, in common with the rest of their countrymen, feel that the question of the future government of India is one of vast importance, and would therefore earnestly entreat of your Honourable House to postpone permanent legislation on the subject until after it has undergone full and deliberate investigation and inquiry.

That Committees of your Honourable House and of the House of Lords are now sitting for the purpose of making such investigation, and of receiving evidence as to the condition and the wants of India; that to these Committees have been referred petitions, numerously signed both by the Christian and native populations of all the Presidencies, complaining of heavy grievances, which they allege to be the result of misgovernment; and that therefore it is alike expedient and just that the full and finished reports of such Committees should be presented to Parliament before any proposition for the renewal of the existing form of government be entertained.

That, in the opinion of your petitioners, much of the mal-administration of justice, the neglect of public works, the insufficiency of police, the increase of the public debt, the deficiency of the public revenue, the oppressive nature of some of the taxes, the lamentable poverty of a large portion of Her Majesty's Eastern subjects, and the injurious consequences to the agricultural, the commercial, and trading interests of both countries, may be traced to the present imperfect system of government.

Your petitioners therefore entreat your Honourable House to take the premises into serious consideration, in order to devise a system of administration which shall secure to Her Majesty's vast Indian empire (the responsibility of well governing which rests upon this country) the blessings of peace and civilisation, and to both countries the advantages of greatly extended commercial relations.

Signed on behlaf of the meeting,

Robt. Gay Barrow, Mayor.

Appendix, No. 2.

THE Petition of the Inhabitants of *Birmingham*, in public meeting assembled,

Showeth,

That your petitioners are of opinion that the present constitution of the Indian government is not favourable to a wise and just administration of the affairs of India.

That they have learned that the condition of the Indian population is one of general poverty and depression, that the industrial resources of the country are undeveloped, that little has been done to provide the means of communication between the ports and the interior, that works of irrigation necessary for the cultivation of the soil and to prevent the frequent recurrence of famines have been grievously neglected, that justice has been denied through the corruption or incapacity of the courts of law, that enormous sums raised by oppressive taxes have been squandered in wars of aggression upon neighbouring states and in expensive and excessive establishments, and that the Indian debt is constantly increasing and the Indian finances becoming more and more embarrassed.

That your petitioners believe that these evils are the necessary results of a system of government which is secret and irresponsible, and that no remedy will be provided until a thorough reform of the home administration for India is effected.

They therefore pray that your Honourable House, in any measures for the future government of India, will abolish the existing system of a double government, and establish a home administration appointed by the Crown, and directly responsible to the Imperial Parliament.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

On behalf of the said meeting,
H. Hawkes, Mayor, Chairman.

The humble Petition of the undersigned Inhabitants and Residents in the Borough of *South Shields* and Neighbourhood.

YOUR petitioners beg leave to represent to your Honourable House, that the present Act for the Government of Indian Territories will expire on the 30th day of April, 1854.

That on former occasions it has been the practice of the Legislature to appoint Committees of either Houses of Parliament to investigate the working of the Indian Government, at a period considerably anterior to that fixed for the expiration of their existing arrangements; and that, in the opinion of your petitioners, great advantages have hitherto resulted from those investigations.

That on the present occasion such Committees were not appointed till the spring of 1852, thereby leaving a very short time for inquiry, and that this time was again abridged by the dissolution of Parliament last year.

That there prevails a wide conviction that the present government of India is capable of great and extensive improvement.

That, without pretending to pass judgment on the whole state of Indian politics, your petitioners are of opinion that the inconvenient machinery of administration, the evils of the judicial system, the anomalous administration of patronage, the exclusion of native Indians from the higher offices of government, the growing deficit in the public revenue, and the consequent increase of the public debt, call loudly for inquiry and amendment.

Your petitioners therefore pray your Honourable House to refuse your consent to any measure that does not embody a thorough reform of these admitted evils; and, in the first instance, to insist on such a delay as shall afford full space for deliberate investigation.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Geo. Potts, Mayor of South Shields.
Richd. Simtridge, J.P.
John Robinson.
&c. &c. &c.

The Memorial of the Spinners, Rovers, Twisters, and Self-acting Winders of *Ashton-under-Lyne*, in the County of *Lancaster*,

Humbly showeth,

THAT, as it is the intention of the Government to submit to Parliament a measure for the future government of our eastern possessions, we most sincerely hope that all available means of information will be had recourse to before legislation to a great extent takes place thereon.

In any measure of government affecting the destinies of a people variously estimated from a 100,000,000 to 200,000,000 of souls, it becomes not only the duty of Parliament, but the whole people of this United Kingdom, to weigh well and maturely the system about to be introduced.

Eastern India forms the most splendid proportion of our magnificent colonial empire; its destinies are linked with our own, and just in proportion to the measures of justice and equity dealt out to that numerous people, will it affect them and the mother country.

As

As a matter of mere policy, say nothing of humanity, your memorialists consider the Imperial Parliament is bound to give them a constitutional government suitable to their wants and wishes; and whilst depending on the British nation for support, they shall be enabled to carry out such principles of local and general administration as they think conducive to their welfare. Although the people of India are highly taxed, they have have no such thing as good and thorough highways over which to bring their produce to suitable markets, and the consequence is that whilst one portion of the great Peninsula of Hindoostan has an abundance and to spare, another portion are dying for want.

Your Memorialists submit for your consideration the propriety of locating along the banks of their large rivers as numerous a population as possible, of giving encouragement to the building of steam-boats both of large and small water-draught, and by this means the noble rivers of India could be made the highways of commerce; encouragement should be given to the growth of cotton on the banks of the Indus, the Ganges, the Burrampooter, and their tributaries, the same as has been done on the western waters of North America; and by these means we are of opinion an impetus would be given to industry and to the bringing out of the fertility of that productive land all those articles of daily consumption used by the people, thus enriching both them and the mother country. By giving to the people of India good and efficient government, and examining the intelligent natives of the country as to what they really require, your memorialists are of opinion that you will link them more firmly to this country, do credit to the Imperial Parliament, and give satisfaction to the inhabitants of our eastern empire, and do much to spread the commerce of the United Kingdom amongst a people better qualified than any other, if properly governed and treated, to consume a large portion of the surplus production of the industry of Great Britain and Ireland.

And your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Robert Wood.
William Thornley.
Joshua France.
&c. &c. &c.

The PETITION of the Committee of the *Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Shields,* and *Gateshead* Chamber of Commerce,

Humbly showeth,

THAT a Bill is now before your Honourable House for regulating the future government of India.

That, in the opinion of you petitioners, a double and comparatively irresponsible Government, such as has hitherto existed with regard to India, and whose principle appears to be sanctioned by the present measure, is ill calculated either to maintain the dignity of the British empire, or to promote the interests, by developing the resources and protecting the properties of the Indian people.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that your Honourable House will be pleased not to pass the said Bill.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

Signed by order and on behalf the Committee of the Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Shields, and Gateshead Chamber of Commerce, this 20th day of June 1853.

C. Allhusen, Chairman.

The PETITION of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures and other Inhabitants of the City of *Manchester*, in special General Meeting assembled,

Showeth,

THAT your petitioners unhesitatingly avow their extreme dissatisfaction with the results of the past government of British India, and their deliberate conviction that the gross neglect of the material advancement of the people of that country which has been exhibited during the currency of the last charter, is to be attributed to the irresponsible system under which the affairs of India have been directed.

That your petitioners cannot discover in the Bill which Her Majesty's Ministers have brought before your Honourable House, even a latent hope that their project for the future government of India will provide any sufficient remedy for the glaring omissions of the past, inasmuch as the system is not reformed in any essential degree, and no security can be found in it for an active development of agricultural resources, or that an adequate portion of the revenue shall be applied to the much-needed internal ameliorations of the country, instead of being, as heretofore, wholly lavished on territorial aggrandisement.

That your petitioners, deeply impressed with the magnitude of the interests at stake, protest against this imperfect attempt to legislate for India, and urge upon Parliament the propriety of passing, during the present Session, a continuance Bill for two years only, with a view to a more complete inquiry and more deliberate consideration before any measure of a permanent character be enacted for the future government of British dependencies in the East.

Your petitioners therefore humbly but earnestly pray, that your Honourable House may not assent to the Bill introduced by Her Majesty's Ministers, but pass a Bill to continue, for two years only, the Act of 1833, in order that more time may be afforded to consider and decide upon the future and permanent government of India.

By order and on behalf of a special General Meeting of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures at Manchester,

Thos. Bazley, President.

Manchester, 20 June 1853.

Appendix. No. 2.

The Petition of the Directors of the Manchester Commercial Association, by their Chairman,

Humbly showeth,

THAT your petitioners have witnessed with extreme regret the very imperfect measure introduced by Her Majesty's Government for the future administration of the affairs of India.

That in the few changes contemplated by the Bill under the consideration of your Honourable House no allusion has been made to the subject of land tenures, commercial operations, or public works in India.

That the views of your petitioners were laid before the Right honourable the President of the Board of Control, on . last, by a memorial supported by a deputation of representatives from this Association, as well as from various other commercial bodies throughout the kingdom.

That on the occasion referred to it was suggested,—

"That it be regarded as the imperative duty of the Government of India to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry:

"That, beyond making useful experiments, the Government should not be permitted to become cultivators, manufacturers, or traders:

"That, in conducting their financial operations, the Government should be forbidden to become purchasers of any kind of produce on their own account, or to receive by hypothecation produce purchased by any other party:

"That the Government be compelled to expend a portion of the revenues collected in India in the development of the resources of the country, as well as to afford every facility for its profitable occupation; that with this view such public works should be promoted as are calculated to facilitate intercourse with, or improve the physical condition of, the population, to increase the production of cotton and other valuable raw materials, as also to encourage a system of general industry:

"That 10 per cent. of the revenues of India be applied to the public works above alluded to, such as the construction of trunk lines of railways, the formation and improvement of roads and bridges, the deepening and other improvement of rivers, the formation and care of reservoirs and canals, the erection of piers, and construction of harbours, breakwaters, lighthouses, and all other engineering agencies required in a civilised and commercial country:

"That the application of the portion of revenue allotted to useful public works be under the control of a Board of Works established and conducted in India, the members of which should have full, extensive but defined powers, and be nominated jointly by the Imperial Government and Indian executive:

"That the Government should give every facility for the permanent occupation of land, by removing the objections so often urged to a fluctuating land tax, by encouraging the purchase for cultivation of the waste and other lands of India, and by giving such certainty of tenure as will insure the safe application of capital to the universal cultivation of the soil:

"That prompt attention be paid to the removal of evils now existing in India consequent upon the uncertainty of the due administration of justice, and the prevailing ignorance of the people:

"That an annual detailed report on all East India affairs should, as was formerly done, be laid before Parliament by a Minister of the Crown."

That your petitioners regret to observe that those recommendations have been entirely overlooked or disregarded by the Right honourable the President of the Board of Control, either in the Bill already referred to, or in the remarks made by him when introducing the same to your Honourable House.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray your Honourable House to withhold its sanction from the measure for the future administration of the affairs of India, in which the foregoing suggestions are not substantially recognised.

Malcolm Ross, Vice-President.

Manchester, 22 June 1853.

The humble PETITION of the undersigned Catholic Chaplains in the *East Indies*,

Showeth,

Catholic Chaplains in the East Indies.
Number of Catholics.
Catholic jurisdiction.

THAT the number of Catholics at present in India may be estimated at above 600,000, exclusive of about 16,000 Catholic soldiers. Independently of the British, there are but few European Catholics, the great bulk of the congregations being everywhere a native population, some of whom are recent converts, but the chief part are descended from the converts of the European Missioner of the 17th and 18th centuries. During these two centuries, whilst the Portuguese had influence in India, the crown of Portugal was considered as the protector of the Catholic religion in India, and exercised the right of patronage and presentation; but in 1838, decided steps were definitively taken to establish a new order of things, as it was considered necessary, on account of the great political changes in the country, to remodel the ecclesiastical government in a manner more consonant with its present political position. The Portuguese jurisdiction was confined to the small territory occupied politically by that country; and British vicars apostolic were appointed to the three Presidencies of Calcutta, Bombay, and Madras; the rest of India, wherever it was needful, was divided into ecclesiastical districts, and European vicars apostolic appointed for

Present change in favour of British Government.

for all. Every effort was made by the Catholic authorities to meet the wants of the Catholics of British India in a way most in accordance with the Government of the country, and the vicars apostolic and Catholics often sought to have their position officially recognised by the British Government. This they have never been able hitherto fully to effect; and their unrecognised position has been to them a source of much trouble. It is one of the first principles of law in India, that all religions are to be considered equal, and therefore in all disputed cases the constituted and known laws of every religion are to be taken into consideration.

Efforts of the Holy See to effect this change.
In accordance with the present political position.
Remedy of existing causes of complaint.

The ecclesiastical concerns of 600,000 Catholics must necessarily give rise to frequent correspondence with Government, and this correspondence can only be properly carried on by those who are the duly acknowledged and accredited heads of the Catholic religion in India.

Authorised correspondence with Government.

The utility of this measure will be evident, from the fact that Indo-Portuguese clergymen, who have no Catholic jurisdiction, and who merely seek their own interests, sometimes appear in different places, and create dissension, and even bloodshed, by their violent efforts under the alleged authority of the crown of Portugal, to get possession of the Catholic churches in India; in other cases the old churches of India are a source of continual and unfortunately warm dispute: they are held by Indo-Portuguese priests literally on the authority, as they say, of the crown of Portugal, though the Local Government has frequently declared that no such authority could be in anyway recognised; yet the fact is, that many churches are so held by about a tenth part of the congregation, to the exclusion of the nine other parts, who are obliged to perform their religious services in the open air or in temporary sheds. For years it has been the effort of the Catholic clergy to keep their flocks from acts of violence; these efforts have succeeded so far that their congregations have refrained from using violence, though they have very frequently been the victims of violence from the Portuguese. The question, as it at present stands, is by no means a religious one, but a mere question of police and civil government for the preservation of the peace of the country. If a regulation were passed recognising at once the position of the present vicars apostolic of India, in the same way as they are in the British colonies, thereby officially enabling them to correspond with Government, they would effectually be able to hinder the transmission of unfounded or intemperate complaints arising from the inexperience of young clergymen or other causes: Government could likewise receive from them a return of the priests authorised by them as Catholic chaplains or missioners, premising that none, save those declared to be so authorised by the vicars' apostolic official report, should be recognised as Catholic clergymen, or entitled to receive stipends as chaplains or as Catholic clergymen. Thus would the relations of the Government of India with the Catholic Church of the country be placed on a footing which would be more satisfactory to Government itself, and more conducive to right order, than what now obtains—for daily experience proves that frequent contests arise between the legitimate clergyman under the control of the vicars apostolic and the Indo-Portuguese clergy under the pretended authority of the Archbishop of Goa, or the crown of Portugal (which authority is now no longer admitted in any way by the Catholic Church). Is it not really desirable that the Government of India should thus have the means of knowing who, under the legitimate authority of the Catholic Church, are duly exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction in British India?

Interference of Goa essentially Portuguese and anti-English.
Subversive of peace and the rights of property.

Recognition of Catholic vicars apostolic.
Vicars apostolic alone authorised to correspond.

A measure to secure peace and order.

The following Table will give an average estimate of the present numbers of the Catholic Church in India, both as regards the ecclesiastical divisions, the number of clergy, and of their flocks.

NAME OF VICARIAT.	Number of Clergy.	Number of Members in Congregations.
Western Bengal	14	15,000
Eastern Bengal	3	13,000
Madras	21	46,500
Bombay	26	30,000
Pondichery and Cuddalore	35	96,600
Madura	50	150,000
Hyderabad (Deccan)	4	4,000
Vizagapatam	9	4,000
Verapoly.* Latin rite	43	70,000
Ditto Syriac rite	- - -	160,000
Guilon	15	20,000
Mangalore	18	18,000
Coimbatore	7	20,000
Mysore	15	19,100
Putna	10	3,000
Agra	17	20 000
Ava and Pegu	13	3,000
Vicariats, 16.	Clergy, 303	People, 690,100

Present numbers of Catholics in India.

* There are also near 400 clergy of the Syriac rite in this district.

Number of Catholic clergymen.

Add to the 303 clergymen the 16 vicars apostolic, and there are 319 clergymen in India, of whom above 200 are Europeans, and many of them are employed as chaplains in the military stations. Every one of these clergymen have gone out to India at their own expense or at the expense of the Catholic Church. Besides the above, there are several nuns employed in the Catholic female orphanages. The number of European Catholic soldiers is estimated at about 16,000, besides which are the women and children, European and Indo-British.

By late official returns, it appears that the disbursements of the Indian Government for ecclesiastical purposes in general in 1850-51, may be resumed as follows:—

Number of Protestant clergy.

Presbyterian.

According to the official report before the India Committee, the number of paid clergymen of the Established Church is—for Bengal 65, Madras 31, Bombay 25. There are also two clergymen of the Scotch Kirk in each Presidency; and in the whole of India, as was stated, 78 Catholic clergymen receiving more or less pay for attending to the spiritual wants of the soldiers in garrison.*

Thus for the whole of India there was expended in one year—

Comparative pay.

	Total Expenditure.	ıber of Clergymen.	Average receipt of each.
	£. s. d.		£.
Established Church	107,855 14 –	121	891
Scotch Church .	6,480 12 –	6	1,080
Roman Catholic .	5,496 – –	78	70

This average is roughly taken by dividing the expenditure by the number of clergymen.

Comparative numbers of Europeans.

Arduous duties of chaplains.

March with the men, unpaid and unassisted.

Killed in action.

Hospitals.

Desire of Catholic soldier to have his chaplain.

These figures, however, speak for themselves, and show how immensely underpaid the Catholic chaplains are, for the number of European Catholics is little inferior to the Protestants; and they are five or six times more numerous than the Presbyterians, who scarcely exceed 3,000 in the whole of India; and yet the duties of the Catholic chaplain are most arduous, and in general most conscientiously fulfilled. Chaplains of stations have frequently, at the request of the poor Catholic soldiers, marched with them into action, and assisted them in their dying moments on the most distant battle-fields of India; yet these long marches have been performed by the Catholic priest entirely at the expense of the poor Catholic soldier, or from his own private funds, which have often been cheerfully expended to the last farthing in the conscientious discharge of his arduous duties. Some have fallen on the battle-field, as Father Francis, at Moodkee, whilst consoling a dying soldier; very many, whose names are nowhere written on earth, have found their death by their constant attendance on the sick in hospitals. Let the question be put to the military surgeons, is the presence of the priest beneficial or not to the sick soldier? At all events, one-half of the British army in India is Catholic; they earnestly desire the presence of their clergy, and they prove this by themselves voluntarily supporting their priests out of their small pay. Do they not deserve the same consideration for their wants and requirements as their comrades of other religions? Are they less brave or less devoted?

Remarks on number of chaplains.

Remarks on funds.

The number of Catholic chaplains stated above, is taken from the official report of Mr. Cosmo Melvill, before the House of Lords. The number stated by him as receiving pay, was 78; but we believe that 56 would be nearer to the correct number, many of whom receive but 3 *l.* or 4 *l.* per month, whilst 15 *l.* a month is the highest received by any Catholic chaplain. The sum given to the Catholic Church is likewise stated as 5,496 *l.*, yet perhaps 3,700 *l.* would be much nearer the mark; whilst the Protestant Bishop of Calcutta alone receives as his individual pay, 4,600 rupees per month, or 5,500 *l.* per annum, the highest pay of a Catholic chaplain is 180 *l.* per annum, and only four receive this sum; and this small pay of the chaplains has been practically considered as sufficient to enable the chaplain to build and repair his church, to keep it clean and lighted, and meet all other expenses. The exceptions in which Government has from time to time contributed something towards these expenses are very few, whereas a different course has been always pursued as regards the Protestant churches for Europeans, where the maintenance of the fabric is abundantly provided for. There is not, we believe, one instance in which Government has erected a church for its Catholic servants, and in very few cases have they even assisted in their erection, though upwards of 16,000 soldiers have to be provided with church accommodation.

For all denominations of Protestants even churchyards are provided at the expense of the Government, whilst the Catholics have either to purchase their own burial-grounds, or, contrary to their principles and the discipline of their church, to have recourse to places of interment which, not being duly consecrated, are regarded by them as unhallowed and profane. It is, therefore, respectfully urged on the part of the Catholics, that all expenses for repairs of churches and for public worship, for providing suitable burial grounds, &c. for the British Catholic servants of the Government, be provided for them in the same manner as is done for Protestants. In many places where there are handsome Protestant churches, hundreds of Catholic soldiers have nothing but an outhouse or a barrack-room in which to perform their religious duties.

It

* See a more correct statement on the numbers later on.

It should be remembered that there is no regiment in India in which there is not a large proportion of Catholics, in many more than half. Besides the deficiency of pay, the inadequate number of Catholic chaplains should be noticed. In many of the large stations there should be two Catholic chaplains, as there are Protestant chaplains and assistants; for they are often grievously overworked, and in many cases are entirely incapable of meeting one-half of what is strictly expected of them. Inadequate number of chaplains.

Instances might be cited of Catholic chaplains being called to hospital four or five times between sunset and sunrise, living at a mile from the hospital, and he had to walk this distance if too poor to keep a horse or pony. As long as things remain upon this footing, it cannot possibly be expected that educated gentlemen should devote themselves to this arduous service from any other motives save those of a conscientious discharge of a sacred duty. Over work. Motives which support them.

The very statement of this case, which is perhaps unknown in England, may contribute to procure its redress; for it would be unwarrantable to suppose that Government would deliberately traffic upon these high motives, and not pay the priest sufficient for his position, because higher and holier motives than mere gain induced him not to shrink from his task. Serjeants' pay is, it is true, sufficient to procure the bare necessaries of life, but it is quite insufficient for a chaplain to support himself according to his proper station, and even obliges him, from its smallness, to deprive himself of actual necessaries to meet in part those constant calls of charity which are one of his holiest duties. In most cases this deficiency has hitherto been met by voluntary subscriptions raised by the poor Catholic soldier out of his hard-earned pay: and, though these contributions are cheerfully and pressingly offered, yet it is a pain for the chaplain to have recourse to them, and a constant source of irritation to the soldier to remember that they are rendered necessary by the inadequate support given by the Government. Pay in India, more than anywhere else, is a standard of respectability; and thus the very fact of offering the equivalent of serjeants' pay to an educated gentleman, is a humiliation to himself and a real degrading of his religion in the eyes of the natives, and this slur is extended to all the European Catholics of the station. Remark on insufficient pay. Voluntary help offered by soldiers. One effect of small pay.

The fact of insufficiency of pay and want of a proper number of chaplains being admitted, both might be remedied by the adoption of the following or of some similar regulations:—

1. That in all cases where a Protestant chaplain would be provided for a certain number of Protestants, a Catholic chaplain should be also provided where there is a corresponding number of Catholics. Proposed regulation. Number.

2. That in all respects as to pay, furlough allowances, and retiring pension, the Catholic chaplain should receive one-half of what is allowed to the Government chaplains of the Church of England. But travelling allowance should be the same for both. Pay.

(The reason of this difference is obvious; the Catholic chaplains are all single men, and can live much more economically, but travelling allowance is an individual expense.)

3. That due and proportionate allowances be made for the providing of churches and burial-grounds, and for keeping them in proper repair for the Catholics as well as for the Protestants.

However much the Catholic chaplains may feel the insufficiency of their own pay, there are other wants which touch them far more nearly, and occasion much deeper grief. The chaplain who has stood often by the bed of the dying soldier, can feel more than he can express the anguish of the dying father, when he reflects on the probability and almost certainty that the children whom he leaves behind him will grow up either without education, or incur the risk of losing the religion they were born in. These feelings have embittered the dying moments of many a brave man, and with good reason, for all regimental schools and all Government orphanages are conducted on principles exclusively Protestant, so much so, that it is almost impossible to procure the means and opportunity of religious instruction for the Catholic children who frequent them; for, in fact, all these establishments and all regimental schools are conducted, as an official letter cited below states, on principles exclusively Protestant, and under the sole and exclusive direction of the Protestant minister; permission formally asked to be allowed to instruct the Catholic children in these establishments has in a few instances been granted for a time, but always, and in a short time, taken away again. It is true that there are a certain number of Catholic orphanages; but they are in no way assisted by the Government; nay, it has often been with much difficulty that Catholic ophans frequenting them were enabled to draw the military pay they are entitled to. After those campaigns in the north of India, a few years ago, which left so many orphans and widows, large sums were publicly subscribed, and also voted by the Government, for the support of the widows and education of the orphans. No part of this money was applied to the Catholic orphanages; and it was in all cases so applied that Catholic orphans were excluded from all benefits to be derived from it, unless they were placed in institutions where their religion was imperiled. The Lawrence Asylum in the North West Provinces is an instance of this. The injustice of this state of things would be immediately removed if the principle of Indian government were acted upon, which regards all religions as entitled to equal consideration, and if funds supplied by Government, or at their disposal, for the orphans of Europeans, were to be equally distributed amongst the schools or orphanages, according to the respective numbers of orphans and scholars in each, and if a due provision were made for the Indo-British and natives in service of Government. Orphans. Difficulties in education. Catholic orphanages unsupported. Remarks on orphans of the campaigns in the north. Proposed remedy.

Already adopted in Bombay.

In Bombay alone has some effort been successfully made to obtain a partial assistance from the Government for the Catholic orphans.

Occasion of this.

In the month of May 1850, the Right reverend Dr. Hartmann, vicar apostolic of Bombay, made official application to the Bombay Government, that either a Roman-catholic clergyman might be allowed to give religious instruction to the Catholic children in the Byculla schools, or that at least the children might be allowed to attend Divine service in a Catholic chapel about 50 paces from the institution. To this application a negative answer was returned, on the grounds that the Byculla schools were exclusively governed on Protestant principles. The Right reverend Dr. Hartmann therefore judged it incumbent upon him to endeavour immediately to provide for the poor Catholic children, by establishing a Catholic orphanage; and in this view, on the 13th July 1850, he applied to the Local Government, informing them of his intention, and requesting that his new orphanage might enjoy the same benefits as the other Government orphanages, and that each European child should receive the Government allowance of 5 rupees (10*s.*) per month so long as the orphanage continues under the patronage and direction of the Roman Catholic Bishop and vicar apostolic of Bombay.

Catholic Bishop founds an orphanage.

Applies for help.

Obtains it.

This application received a most favourable answer: the Catholic orphanage received the full sanction of Government, as will be seen by the answer of Government, given below; and in a second letter orders were given to enable not only orphans, but other Catholic children, to attend the Catholic schools and orphanages, and to draw their pay of 5 rupees for orphans, and 2½ rupees for other children, from the Paymaster.

The following is the correspondence on the subject:—

No. 238 of 1850, Ecclesiastical Department.

To the Roman-catholic Bishop, Bombay.

Sir,

I HAVE had the honour to receive and submit to the Right honourable the Governor in Council your letter dated 13th July last, and am directed, in reply, to intimate that instructions will be issued for extending to the children of deceased Roman-catholic soldiers who may be admitted to the orphanage under the patronage and direction of the vicar apostolic of Bombay the same advantages as are enjoyed by the children of soldiers at the Byculla schools.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. T. Lumsden*,
Secretary to Government.

Bombay Castle, 30 September 1850.

Military Department, No. 593.

To the Right Reverend Dr. Hartmann, R.C. Bishop, Bombay.

Right Rev. Sir, Bombay Castle, 25 February 1851.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 14th ultimo, and in reply to inform you that the military paymaster has been instructed to disburse the allowance of rupees (5) five per mensem for such children of deceased European soldiers as may be admitted into the Roman-catholic orphanage, and also to disburse to you the usual Government allowance of rupees (2. 8) rupees two and eight annas per mensem for the children of such living European soldiers as may admitted into the orphanage, instead of paying the sum to the parents of children.

I have &c.
(signed) *M. P. Melvill*,
Lieut.-Col., Sec. to Government.

Military Department, No. 1,956.

Sir, Bombay Castle, 3 August 1852.

* * *

5. With reference to the request submitted in the latter part of the 2d clause of the 4th paragraph of your letter, I am to state that his Lordship in Council considers that the orphan children of all soldiers, Protestant or Roman-catholic, whose guardianship, from their parents not having otherwise provided for them, may pertain by law to regimental commanding officers, ought certainly to be secured as far as practicable against being educated in any other than the religion of their fathers; and it will therefore be made obligatory upon commanding officers of the Honourable Company's European regiments in all such cases, either to place the children under the care of persons of the same religious persuasion, or to place them in the Byculla school or Roman-catholic orphanage at Bombay, as being the mode of disposal most likely to accord with what their fathers would have desired.

* * * * * *

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. G. Lumsden*,
Secretary to Government."

To Dr. Hartman, Roman-catholic Bishop, Bombay.

The

The following instance, as remarked in a pamphlet of the Catholic Archbishop of Calcutta, may serve to elucidate what has been here stated of the difficulties under which Catholics labour. The La Martinière school of Calcutta, the annual income of which can be little short of 10,000 *l.*, was founded and endowed exclusively by a Catholic, the late General La Martin. It was well known that the general's intention was to found and endow an establishment for Catholic education, yet the principles on which this school is conducted are such that no Catholic can profit by it.

We have hitherto alluded solely to the spiritual wants of the Europeans and their children; but there is another numerous though humble body which claims the consideration of Government, viz. the Catholic native servants of the East India Company, and of the Europeans in India. Whilst immense sums are expended by Government in founding and endowing colleges and schools for the Hindoo and Mahomedan natives of India, nothing has been done for this large and useful class, and no provision whatever has been made for their religious wants.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Honourable House will take these circumstances into consideration, and that in any measure which may be enacted for the government of India it may be provided—

1st. That the present position of the vicars apostolic of India be recognised by government in the same way as they are in the British colonies, thereby officially enabling them to correspond with Government on ecclesiastical affairs, and receiving from the vicars apostolic a return of the priests authorised by them as chaplains or missioners,—premising that none save those so authorised and entered in the vicars' apostolic official report should be recognised as Catholic chaplains or missioners, or in any way entitled to receive salaries as such from the Government; also that a salary proportioned to their rank be allotted to the vicars apostolic, at least to those who have European stations and chaplains in their districts.

2d. That in all cases where a Protestant chaplain would be provided for a certain number of Protestants, a Catholic chaplain should also be provided for a corresponding number of Catholics; and that in all cases as to pay, furlough allowance, and retiring pension, &c. &c., one-half of what is allowed to the Government chaplains of the Church of England be allowed also to Catholic chaplains; but that the travelling allowance should be the same for both.

3d. That all Government allowance and assistance for churches, burial-grounds, orphanages, schools and expenses of public worship be extended equally and in like proportion to Protestants and Catholics.

4th. That in all mixed hospitals, gaols, schools, and establishments for Europeans, whether military or civil, in which there are both Protestants and Catholics, the Catholic chaplains shall have the same access and facilities for the religious instruction of his flock, as are granted to chaplains of the Established Church.

5th. That all funds which may be allotted by Government for educational purposes amongst the natives be equally and proportionately divided according to the numbers of each religion in the district where such schools may be placed.

And your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

William Strickland, R. Cath. Chaplain, Bombay. *Ignatius Persico*, R. Cath. Chaplain, and Secretary to the Vicar Apostolic of Bombay.	Both Commissioners for the R. C. Vicars Apostolic of India.

The PETITION of the Directors of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures, established by Royal Charter in the City of *Glasgow*,

Humbly showeth,

THAT your petitioners, and the community which they represent, are deeply interested in the trade between Great Britain and Her Majesty's Indian territories, and therefore in all that concerns the good government of these territories, the further development of their natural resources, and the peace, prosperity, and general welfare of Her Majesty's native subjects in India.

That your petitioners have long seen the urgent necessity for extensive reforms in the government of India, for the removal of impediments to the free action of native industry, and the full development of the natural resources of the country; for a more perfect administration of justice and a less oppressive system of taxation; in short, for that on which the security of Her Majesty's Indian territories and the stability and prosperity of of our Indian trade mainly depend, the establishment of a system of government more perfect and efficient in all its departments, and more acceptable to all classes of Her Majesty's subjects in India.

That the details and provisions of so important and extensive a measure demand the most careful and deliberate consideration of Her Majesty's Ministers and of your Honourable House, with all the aid that can be obtained from the evidence of persons, natives of India as well as of Great Britain, who, from long residence in India or any other cause, are qualified to give important and useful information for the guidance of your Honourable House.

Appendix, No. 2.

That the Bill now before your Honourable House, entitled "A Bill to provide for the Government of India," contains certain very useful and important reforms; in particular, the reduction of the number of Directors of the East India Company, and the introduction to that Board of members to be nominated by Her Majesty's Government; the opening to public competition all appointments to the college of Haileybury and the military school at Addiscombe, and also to the office of assistant-sugeon; and that your petitioners would humbly express their approval of the said Bill, because, while it provides for important and desirable reforms in the existing system of Government, it also allows time for maturely considering all the information that may be found necessary to enable Parliament to introduce such other changes as may appear desirable for the permanent government of India.

May it therefore please your Honourable House, considering these premises, to pass the Bill to provide for the government of India, and to take such steps as your Honourable House may consider advisable for ensuring the further reforms that may be found necessary in the internal government of India, and in the form and constitution of the Indian Government at home.

And the petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Hugh Cogan, Chairman.
John G. Kinnear, Secretary.

The respectful PETITION of Mr. *George J. Waters*, lately a Justice of the Peace in India, and a Covenanted Civil Servant of the East India Company on the Madras Establishment, now of *Clevedon*, in the county of *Somerset*,

Humbly showeth,

1. THAT you petitioner twice passed the examinations of the college at Haileybury with credit, and (obtaining honourable mention of obedience to the rules of that institution) finally stood the fifth among eight of 120 students "highly distinguished;" also that he received a donation of 1,000 pagodas, or 400*l.* in the college of Madras for a knowledge of certain native languages.

2. Rising through the minor grades of the judicial branch of the service, your petitioner has held the office of zillah and civil and sessions judge, together with Her Majesty's commission of the peace, in various districts; also of judge of appeal and circuit in all four divisions of the Madras territories, which no other civilian has ever done. During these circuits, which have necessarily subjected him to every vicissitude of a most trying climate, to a wandering life, separated from his family for many months, to extreme danger from sudden inundation and swollen rivers, to hazard of destruction in the northern division from the rebel chief Paek Row, he has had, through a course of 800 miles, to clear calendars (especially in times of famine) consisting of at least 1,000 prisoners, with five times as many witnesses; the fatigue, both in a bodily and mental point of view, attendant upon such vocations, and of subsequently transmitting to Madras, with translations into English, the records of trial in numerous cases of murder, &c., and in cases where there may have existed a difference of opinion between the judge and the Mahommedan law officer, is left to your Honourable House to imagine. Receiving the repeated acknowledgments of different Governments, your petitioner (who has also acted in the Secret Department under Sir Thomas Munro, and as civil auditor and mint master at Madras), was at length appointed first judge of the Sudder and Fouzdary Udalut (or chief court of civil and criminal judicature) at the Presidency, and naturally anticipated, in due course, a seat in Council.

3. Your petitioner respectfully represents that from the high and honourable position above designated he was removed by the Marquis of Tweeddale (the then Governor), without cause, on the 20th of October 1846, and his hope of providing for a numerous infant family frustrated; also that the Court of Directors of the East India Company, to which body he looked for redress, confirmed the act of the Marquis on the 20th January 1847, in utter disregard of the facts of the case, and unmindful of a long, faithful, and (it is hoped) efficient course of service of 35 years.

4 In laying before your Honourable House the reasons assigned by the aforesaid authorities for an act, which all who have seen the papers utterly condemn, your petitioner, who is unable to meet the expenses attendant upon legal proceedings, and who has striven in vain to induce the Court of Directors to reconsider the case, and to draw the attention of the proprietors of India stock to a matter so deeply involving (in its consequences) their very existence as a body, humbly and fervently implores your Honourable House to grant him a patient hearing; unless this prayer be acceded to, the door of justice must remain closed to him (and to the many dependent upon him) for ever in this world.

5. A simple perusal of the official acts of the Marquis of Tweeddale in this matter will (it is believed) lead your Honourable House to conclude that he was not qualified by previous pursuits to realise the facts of the case, or to deal efficiently with its circumstances, consequently that many of the mistakes apparent upon his writings may be attributed to errors of judgment. This cannot be said of the Court of Directors; their duty was to have fully informed themselves, and to have set matters right.

The

The facts, divested of Indian phraseology and technicality, are briefly these:

6. In the year 1845 the three judges of the Sudder Court (Messrs. Waters, Lewin, and Boileau) officially disagreed: first, upon a construction of law, originating with serious outrages perpetrated by the heathen upon the Christian converts of Tinnavelly; second, upon the propriety of furnishing the Government with certain judicial information which they had called for; and, third, upon the expediency of forwarding a protest against such call to the Court of Directors. This state of things was well known to the Government of Madras; and your petitioner, on the 25th June and 2d July, and subsequently (or on the 8th July, and 2d and 11th August 1846) the other judges officially informed the Marquis to the effect that the energies of the Court were paralysed, the administration of justice in the provinces suspended at the fountain-head, and numbers of men lying in gaol whose cases could not be adjudicated upon, consequently that his orders were immediately necessary. Now it will be obvious to your Honourable House, that had the Government not neglected the letters above-mentioned, and, forgetful of its duty, allowed the administration of justice to be placed in abeyance, the matter might at once have been set at rest. Instead of this, nothing effectual was done or communicated to the judges for months, or until September and October 1846, when the Marquis broke up the Court and removed the judges, with Mr. Philips, the registrar, from office.

7. Such procrastination and procedure certainly manifested no regard for the interests of the people, and no sense of humanity or justice towards the judges and their families; it moreover left the great legal question which had divided the Court, undecided. The order too of the Marquis stands in direct opposition to two Acts of the Imperial Parliament of Great Britain, namely; Act 39 & 40 Geo. 3, c. 79, sect. 12, and Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, sect. 59, which placed him (as residing upon the Neilgherry Hills, and absent from his Council) in the position of a private individual, and lodged the powers of Government in the hands of Mr. H. Dickenson, the counsellor then at the Presidency. The Marquis may not have been aware of this; not so the Court of Directors, who affirmed the Act, for your petitioner brought it to their notice, in a letter dated 1st January 1849, and Mr. Sullivan, formerly a member of Council at Madras, had (it is said) brought forward the fact during the government of Mr. Lushington; and the temporary or "three months" Act, 1 of 1835, passed by the Legislative Council of India (possibly in consequence) can, under no circumstances, annul any Act of Queen, Lords, and Commons. It is undoubtedly the fact, that the Court of Directors have presumed practically to abrogate two Acts of the Imperial Parliament, and through such medium deeply injured your petitioner.

8. The dissentions which occurred in the Sudder might have been obviated from the beginning, had not the Marquis appointed Mr. Boileau as third judge. This gentleman, since deceased, a kind and warm-hearted man, but not qualified to sit in a court vested with authority to pass sentences of death without appeal, and to decide civil claims in the last resort, unlimited in extent, himself told me (not in any confidence) that when his appointment to the Sudder Court was proposed, Mr. Dickenson, the junior counsellor, had placed upon record a minute noting his incapacity to fill the said office, and that he had, notwithstanding, been forced into it. The arrangement, to quote from his memorial, appears to have been made to save money: it runs thus: "His Lordship desires me (one of the assistant secretaries) to point out to you that, as you are at present drawing a salary above the amount now fixed for sessions judges, a reduction to that extent would most probably follow your refusal of the present offer,"—that is of a seat in the Sudder Court.

9. In the very order of the 17th September 1846, by which the aforesaid gentleman was removed from the Sudder Court on the grounds that he "was wanting in discretion and judgment, and in the independence of mind and character essential for the efficient performance of the important duties devolving on the court" (the very thing which it must be presumed, had been previously recorded in Council) he was promised another early appointment in the judicial branch of the service. Accordingly, at an early period, he was appointed to the situation of civil and sessions judge, a situation embracing vast power (though subordinate in some, not in all respects, to the Sudder Court), and calling for great "discretion and judgment." And this appointment, the Court of Directors (who, for reasons assigned, had confirmed the removal of the third judge from the Sudder Court) virtually affirm. In mercy to the millions of Hindostan, your Honourable House is requested to look into these things. Decrees, proceedings, and orders have frequently come officially in appeal before your petitioner (who can supply you with much valuable and astounding information) most disgraceful in their character, passed by men utterly incompetent to fill the office of a judge, and often unacquainted with the laws especially, were removed from the revenue branch.

10. As regards your petititioner, who had conscientiously sided with the Government in the matter of their call for papers, and the protest, and in consequence, been led to record minutes opposed to the sentiments of the second and third judges, his removal from office involved an enigma which astonished every person (even the second and third judges); and Mr. Dickenson (then by Acts of Parliament the Governor) suspended the order for a full month, and recorded minutes against it. Mr. Chamier, the senior counsellor, then absent on sick leave upon the Hills, is said positively to have refused to join the Marquis in his proceedings. Your Honourable House is implored to call for papers; the proceeding is very serious in its character.

11. The

Appendix, No. 2.

11. The Marquis, in his order of the 20th October 1846, for the removal of your petitioner, adduces no corrupt practices, no act of disobedience or neglect of duty, or of incapacity; no crime or moral offence, or failure in respect to the social or relative duties of life; nothing, in short, is adduced but alleged "irregularities," to justify the measure, and which, if they were such, should have been noted at the time when they were brought officially to his notice by your petitioner himself. He ought not to have been left to suppose that his measures were approved by the Government, perhaps to repeat the irregularity in consequence; and after the expiration of months, to find himself degraded and removed from office. Surely humanity, independently of still higher principles, should have been permitted to plead at least in behalf of the children of one who had faithfully toiled amidst death and suffering for 35 years in such a climate as India.

12. Your Honourable House will fully understand the force of this argument (and it is hoped, adopt a similar resolution), if you will turn to the decision of Lords Langdale, Brougham, Campbell, and Sir A. Johnstone, of Her Majesty's Privy Council, who condemned and reversed the order of the judges of the Supreme Court of Madras, for the removal of Mr. Minchin, who filled some honourable post under the judges. It was ruled upon the occasion in question, that if Mr. Minchin was in error, he ought to have been told so at the time, seeing that the judges had long been cognisant of the matter.

13. Your petitioner will apply this. The Marquis, in his order of the 20th of October 1846, assigns as one irregularity, that your petitioner had refrained from placing a certain letter addressed by him to the Government on the 25th June 1846, upon the records of the court. Now this very fact, which your petitioner himself brought to the notice of the second and third judges in court, and to the knowledge of the chief secretary, then with the Marquis upon the Hills; he also communicated officially to that nobleman on the 14th of July 1846. In this letter, the Marquis was requested to bring the fact, if necessary, to the knowledge of the Court Directors; and informed that if the letter were placed on record, it would probably, like many others, be sent with very injurious effects, to the newspaper by some one in the office, and perhaps excite tumult among the natives. The minutes of the second and third judges, or all they had to say upon the subject, accompanied. Now this proceeding was before the Marquis for more than three months; and if there existed any irregularity, why did he not say so at the time, especially as the Court of Directors had been referred to?

14. Your Honourable House will learn with great regret that this letter of the 25th of June 1846, made upon such extraordinary grounds the medium of his removal from office, was acknowledged by the Marquis, and acted upon in his minute of the 24th of of July 1846, and when the letter of the 14th of July (above noted) must have been before him. The Marquis is here clearly shown, with knowledge of all circumstances, to have, as it were, adopted the very letter on account of which your petitioner months afterwards was removed by him from office. Such removal, were it just, virtually pleaded for the removal of the Marquis also, as the Court of Directors must have perceived.

15. The Court of Directors, speaking of this, call it a "secret transaction." How secret? when all were told of it, minutes forwarded, the Court of Directors referred to, and reasons assigned which, if deemed unsatisfactory, should have led the Marquis to have ordered it to be placed instantly upon the records, and not at a subsequent period. This nobleman himself, obviously annoyed at the remark of the Directors, as reflecting upon himself, says, in his minute of the 23d of March 1847 (no doubt referring to your petitioner's letter of the 14th of July 1846), "There was nothing in it to indicate that it was intended to partake, or did in any way partake, of the character of a private or secret accusation." What conceivable object, it may be asked (for none has been assigned), could your petitioner have had but the legitimate and humane object he from the first set forth, namely, that of preventing the possibility of revolt and bloodshed, in connexion with the Tinnavelly outrages, and of preventing the further spread of the bitter animosities which then agitated the Presidency?

16. The Court of Directors, in remarking that your petitioner should have communicated with the judges, have altogether overlooked the fact that his sentiments were already before them in a case precisely analogous, and where compliance with the orders of Government had been attended with the happiest result. They have also (though both circumstances were communicated to them) deemed it right to pass over the fact that the third judge, who had coincided with your petitioner, and endorsed upon the letter from Government, "This requisition (that is, the Government requisition for papers) should be conformed to without loss of time," suddenly changed his mind, and embraced the views of the second judge! Thus thwarted, and placed in a minority by a gentleman who ought not to have been appointed to the court, your petitioner deemed it the proper course to address, not the second and third judges, who knew his sentiments, and had placed their determination upon record, but the Government. If in this respect he erred (which is not admitted) he ought to have been told so at the time.

17. Another irregularity noted is that your petitioner had used the words "heathen and Christians" in his public writing. Now, in a minute dated the 23d of March, 1847, the Marquis himself admits that he had frequently done the same thing; and objects to the censure of the Court of Directors passed against him, on the grounds that they ought, at an earlier

earlier period, to have noticed the circumstance. Had the Marquis extended this consideration to your petitioner, he would not have been necessitated to seek redress from your august tribunal.

18. Another irregularity adduced is that your petitioner had on the 16th of July 1846, addressed a letter to a certain newspaper in self-defence when slandered in the newspapers. Now your petitioner, on the 23rd or 24th of July, informed the Government that he had done so. If incorrect, why was he not then rebuked instead of being left perhaps to repeat the irregularity, and meet with dismission months afterwards? Your petitioner gave publicity to no official document, and consequently committed no offence. So strictly indeed was his letter confined, as the Marquis admits, to self-defence, that the public were requested to suspend all judgment till the truths, in deference to Government orders, could with propriety be made known. It was the duty of the Government themselves, by the Bengal letter of the 30th of August 1843, to have protected your petitioner upon other occasions when attacked by writings in the office, but this they utterly neglected to do. The letter in the newspaper was signed, it is remarked, in a feigned name. Yes, to prevent a paper war among the editors throughout the Presidency, and to prevent the spread of uncharitable remarks and ill-will it was so signed; and, seeing that it was solely written in self-defence, what does it signify how it was signed?

19. The Marquis adverts also to an altercation which took place (not in the court, but in chambers). Such altercation, had he (*vide* paragraph 6) attended to the letters of the judges, would have been altogether avoided. It is sufficient to remark that your petitioner regrets having, in an elevated tone of voice, asked for information (when denied) respecting an injurious letter. And, no doubt, Mr. Lewin regrets having, when excited, used expressions which otherwise would not have been thought of. As to remarks about religious expressions, indicating weakness of judgment, style of writing, and animosity, they merit no attention; if aught upon such grounds became apparent and was deemed objectionable, it should have been checked at time. The consistent walk of your petitioner as a gentleman and a Christian can be deposed to, were it necessary, by many men of high rank, both among the clergy and the laity; and to the last moment of life he will rejoice in the fact that he advocated the cause of the Christians of Tinnavelly, whose houses and schools were plundered by hundreds of armed midnight ruffians from the heathen; who also violated their females and perpetrated every possible outrage. As to animosity, if anything could sanction such a principle, it would be the conduct he has experienced at the hands of the Directors; but he cherishes no such feeling, it is abhorrent to his principles.

20. Your petitioner has every reason to believe that the onerous and responsible duty of dealing with such important matters, and the merit of crushing the first court in the Madras Presidency, devolved not upon the twenty-four members, who in October 1846, constituted the Court of Directors, but upon a secret committee, two members alone having signed the despatch of the 20th of January 1847. Be this as it may, the injustice is the same. Possibly a perusal of this paper may excite some compassion and regret in the hearts of those who perpetrated it.

21. Your Honourable House will deeply regret to learn, in addition, that your petitioner' removal was sanctioned before his memorial (written without delay) reached England; that is, without any opportunity being allowed him of making any defence, or even of presenting an answer. In the face of a proceeding, not adopted even in the case of the most abandoned criminal, an appeal preferred to the Court of Directors, subsequently to his reaching England, obtained no other notice than that the case had been "deliberately considered!" Surely this falls little short of adding insult to injury. "Deliberately considered," without permitting the accused to offer explanation or defence, and without detecting the weakness and rectifying the errors, so self-evident upon the proceedings of the Marquis.

22. Assured, as mentioned in his memorial, that the Court of Directors must necessarily restore him to the Sudder Court as soon as the case reached England, your petitioner, for the sake of his family, accepted a subordinate situation in the interim; when, however, the proceedings of the Marquis were confirmed, and the full salary drawn by him previously to entering the Sudder Court was refused, though granted to the third judge, Mr. Boileau, he felt constrained to resign the service. It is submitted that no man of proper feeling could act otherwise.

23. Your Petitioner, as one of Her Majesty's justices of the peace for not less than 20 years, was also a servant of the Crown, as well as a servant of the East India Company; he may, therefore, it is hoped, under sec. 51, cap. 85, Act 3 & 4 William 4, claim with greater confidence the intervention of Parliament, to which high authority it is reserved to control, supersede or prevent all proceedings and acts whatsoever of the Governor-general in Council, and of course of the minor Presidency of Madras. And the more so, because his removal was not opposed to justice merely, but, as shown in the seventh paragraph of this petition, to two Acts of the realm. In being deprived, upon grounds almost unintelligible, of a situation of 5,000 *l*, per annum, he cannot but feel that he has experienced deep ingratitude and shameful wrong, which it is the duty of his country, so long and faithfully served, to redress.

24. Lastly, your petitioner respectfully requests that you will, if necessary, call him to your bar to reply to any remarks which may be made, to produce or point out his documents, and to name his witnesses. Your Honourable House is further entreated, after due consideration, to pass such final orders as may appear in your wisdom to be just and proper, or,

 with

Appendix, No. 2. with the consent of Her Majesty, to direct his appointment, under the last clause of sec. 61, Act 3 & 4 William 4, cap. 85, to any office which past pursuits may qualify him to fill under such form of government as may prospectively be determined upon for India.

And your petitioner will ever pray, &c.

Clevedon, 28 June 1853. *George J. Waters.*

The PETITION of the undersigned Merchants, Manufacturers, Wholesale Traders, and Others connected with the Trade of the Town and Neighbourhood of *Warrington*, in the county of *Lancaster*,

Showeth,

THAT manufactured and other goods, to the value of many thousand pounds a year, are supplied by the merchants, manufacturers, and wholesale traders of Warrington, for use or consumption in the neighbouring salt district of Cheshire.

That the demand for such goods in that district greatly depends upon the prosperity of the Cheshire salt trade.

That the unfair and oppressive duty of about 7 *l.* per ton, imposed by the East India Company upon salt alone on its importation to British India, while all other goods are admitted to that country at moderate *ad valorem* duties, prevents an immensely greater quantity than otherwise would be of salt from being exported to those territories, which is injurious to your petitioners in proportion to its prejudicial effect upon the salt trade of Cheshire.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that, whatever new charter or terms be granted to the East India Company, a clause may be inserted therein, stipulating that no higher duty shall be charged in proportion to its value upon salt, on its importation to British India, than is levied upon any other goods or merchandise whatever.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Joseph Perrin, Mayor.
Peter Rylands, J. P.
Benj. Pierpoint, J. P.
&c. &c. &c

The humble PETITION of the Merchants, Manufacturers, Tradesmen, and Others of the City of *Manchester*,

Showeth,

THAT the period is close at hand when the Government of this country is expected to legislate for the future Government of India.

That the enlightened commercial policy of this country has tended greatly to ameliorate the condition of the masses of the working population, by placing within their reach the necessaries as well as many of the luxuries of life.

That your petitioners feel a great interest in the future well-being of India, and deeply deplore the existence of a law which all but deprives the working classes in that country of one of the most essential articles of life, namely, salt.

That a constant supply of salt, of good quality and at a reasonable price, is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of India, particularly to the poorer classes.

That at present they are mainly dependent upon this article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and most costly in price.

That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India upon the same terms as other imports, a sufficient quantity could be sent to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and at a comparatively small cost.

That you petitioners believe it to be impolitic and unjust to impose a heavy tax on the importation of any of the necessaries of life.

That the East India Company impose a duty upon salt equal to 7 *l.* per ton, which is not less than 2,000 per cent. upon its value, whereby the supply is become a monopoly in the hands of that Company.

That the imposition of such a duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and highly oppressive towards the native population of India.

That the opening of the trade would materially benefit the commercial interests of this country, and your petitioners believe that so important a concession as is now suggested would not only lead to a vast increased demand, but would add materially to the happiness and comfort of the inhabitants of that enormous empire.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that in any arrangements for the future government of India, provisions may be made to permit salt to be imported to all parts of British India, either free, or at a merely nominal rate of duty.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Robert Barnes, Mayor of Manchester.
Thos. Houldsworth & Co.
Oswald, Stevenson, & Co.
&c. &c. &c.

The

Appendix, No. 2.

The humble Petition of the undersigned Inhabitants of the Town and Neighbourhood of *Northwich*, in the County of *Chester*,

Showeth,

THAT on an average of several years past, not less than 600,000 tons of salt have been annually made from brine and rock salt in the salt districts of Cheshire, giving employment by land and water to at least 5,000 able-bodied men.

That a constant supply of salt of good quality, and at reasonable prices, is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of British India, particularly the lower classes; but at present they are almost entirely dependent upon the article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and costly in price.

That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India upon the same terms as other produce, a sufficient quantity could be sent from the salt districts of Cheshire to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and low in price.

That under no circumstances should any tax or duty be imposed on salt, but in proportion to its value, compared with other articles of commerce taxed by the East India Company.

That the East India Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7 *l.* a ton, which of itself is not less than twenty times the value of the article, whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company.

That the imposition of such duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and unjust and oppressive towards the native population of India; and thereby the manufacturers of salt in Cheshire and elsewhere, are shut out from the markets of that extensive country, or nearly so.

That the opening of the trade would materially benefit such manufacturers and others within such districts; and your petitioners believe that the great saving in the cost of salt would lead to a much greater demand by the native population of India for the cotton and other goods of English manufacture, and thereby greatly benefit the whole commercial and trading interests of this country.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any charter to be now granted to the East India Company, provision may be made that English salt may be imported into all parts of British India upon the same terms and conditions as other goods and manufactures.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Lee P. Townshend, Chairman,
Magistrate for Cheshire.
J. H. Harper,
Magistrate for Cheshire.
Henry Ashton,
&c. &c. &c.

The humble Petition of the undersigned Inhabitants of the Borough of *Droitwich*, and Others, interested in the manufacture of Salt, in the said Borough and District,

Showeth,

THAT your petitioners are largely interested in the manufacture of salt, and are injuriously affected by the restrictions at present imposed by the East India Company on the importation of salt into India.

That your petitioners would humbly represent to your Honourable House, that the manufacture of salt as at present carried on in India, under the control and protection of the East India Company, is in manifest violation or evasion of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, cap. 85, by which the Company were required to close their commercial business, and to discontinue and abstain from all commercial business which shall not be incident to the closing of their actual concerns; that by the monopoly thus created, the price of salt is rendered exorbitant, whilst the article itself is impure and inferior in quality, and the consumption is materially checked; so that while the consumption of salt in this country is estimated at 25 lbs. per head per annum, the consumption in India is stated by the President of the Board of Control to be only 12 lbs. per head per annum, although medical authorities are of opinion that a free supply of salt is essential to health in tropical climates.

That the import duty of 7 *l.* per ton is entirely disproportioned to the value of the article, and that other disadvantages are entailed on the importer; so that the exportation of salt from this country to India is limited to about 50,000 tons per annum, while at the rate of 12 lbs. per head, the consumption would be upwards of 800,000 tons per annum.

That to impede by fiscal restrictions the intercourse between this country and our own possessions in India, is contrary to those principles of commercial policy which have been applied to the removal of restrictions on our intercourse with foreign states; and that it is the duty of the Government and of the East India Company to provide for the collection of a revenue in India, without excluding the British merchant from the benefit of a market to which he has natural and paramount claims to be admitted.

The

Appendix, No. 2.

That the shipping and mercantile interests of this country will benefit largely by the cultivation of a salt trade with India, and that this and every other measure which tends to raise the condition and enhance the resources of the native population of India, will extend the demand for British manufactured products in India, benefit other branches of the home trade, and conduce to the benefit of Her Majesty's subjects generally, both in India and the United Kingdom; while, at the same time, your petitioners believe that moderate import duty on salt would yield a larger and more certain revenue than can be obtained under the present system, as the consumption would be vastly increased.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any measure for the future government of India, your Honourable House will provide a remedy for the evils herein set forth.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

J. H. Bradley, Mayor of Droitwich.
M. W. Lee.
T. G. Smith.
&c. &c. &c.

The humble Petition of the Mayor, Alderman, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Wych*, otherwise *Droitwich*, in the County of *Worcester*.

Showeth,

THAT the manufacture of salt is the staple trade of this borough, and that its inhabitants are frequently subjected to commercial depression, and the labouring classes, both salt-makers, bargemen, and others, employed in the conveyance of salt to the port of Gloucester, to deficiency of employment and consequent distress, arising from the want of a more extended market for the salt manufactured in the United Kingdom.

That a most extensive market for the salt of this country exists in our Indian empire, but that the East Indian Company, by monopolising the manufacture of salt in Bengal, and by the imposition of an enormous duty of 7 *l.* per ton on its importation, have nearly excluded British salt from the Indian market.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that on the expiration of the East India Company's charter, your Honourable House will abolish the internal monopoly of the East India Company, which checks the consumption of salt, an article so necessary to the people of India, and will provide for the admission of British salt on fair and equitable terms.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Given under the seal of the said Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses, at the Court Chamber within the borough aforesaid, the 14th day of June 1853.

(Seal.)

The humble Petition of the Chamber of Commerce of the City and Port of *Gloucester*,

Showeth,

THAT your Petitioners are merchants and shipowners generally interested in the promotion of commerce, and especially so in the export of salt, Gloucester being the nearest port for the export of the almost inexhaustible resources of the Worcestershire Brine Springs; and that their trade is materially diminished and deprived of a fair opportunity of progressive development by the restriction at present imposed by the East India Company on the importation of British salt into India.

That your petitioners would humbly represent to your Honourable House that the manufacture of salt, as at present carried on in India, under the control and protection of the East India Company, is in manifest violation or evasion of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, by which the Company were required to close their commercial business and to discontinue and abstain from all commercial business which shall not be incident to the closing of their actual concerns; that by the monopoly thus created, the price of salt is rendered exhorbitant, whilst the article itself is impure and inferior in quality, and the consumption is materially checked; so that while the consumption of salt in this country is estimated at 25 lbs. per head per annum, the consumption in India is stated by the President of the Board of Control to be only 12 lbs. per head per annum, although medical authorities are of opinion that a free supply of salt is essential to health in tropical climates.

That the import duty of 7 *l.* per ton is entirely disproportioned to the value of the article, which could be shipped from this port at 10 *s.* to 12 *s.* per ton; and that other disadvantages are entailed on the importer, so that the exportation of salt from this country to India is limited to about 50,000 tons per annum, while, at the rate of 12 lbs. per head, the consumption would be upwards of 800,000 tons per annum.

That to impede by fiscal restrictions the intercourse between this country and our own possessions

Appendix, No. 2.

possessions in India, is contrary to those principles of commercial policy which have been applied in the removal of restrictions on our intercourse with foreign states, and that it is the duty of the Government and the East India Company to provide for the collection of a revenue in India, without excluding the British merchant from the benefit of a market to which he has natural and paramount claims to be admitted.

That the shipping and mercantile interests of this country will benefit largely by the cultivation of a salt trade with India, and that this and every other measure which tends to raise the condition and enhance the resources of the native population of India will extend the demand for British manufactured products in India, benefit other branches of the home trade, and conduce to the benefit of Her Majesty's subjects generally, both in India and the United Kingdom; while at the same time your petitioners believe that moderate import duty on salt would yield a larger and more certain revenue than be obtained under the present system, as the consumption would be vastly increased.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any measure for the future government of India, your Honourable House will provide a remedy for the evils herein set forth.

And your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Signed on behalf of the Chamber of Commerce,
T. M. Sturge, Vice-Chairman.

Appendix, No. 3.

Appendix, No. 3.

COPY of the REGULATIONS respecting the ALLOWANCE of BATTA to the Officers of Her Majesty's Service, whilst within the Limits of the Company's Charter.

COPY CIRCULAR MARINE DESPATCH to *Bengal*, *Madras*, and *Bombay*, dated 10 March 1852.

Para. 1. Having received frequent representations as to the operation of the regulations respecting batta and other allowances made by the East India Company to the officers of the Royal Navy serving on the East India station, we have thought proper to revise those regulations, and we direct that in lieu of them the following be henceforth adopted. The batta payable shall be according to the subjoined scale, viz.:—

	PER ANNUM.
	Rs.
To the Commander-in-Chief, not being below the rank of Rear-Admiral, at the rate of	30,000
To a Commodore, succeeding to the chief command by the death, resignation, or coming away of the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of	15,000
To a Captain, succeeding to the chief command by the death, resignation, or coming away of the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of	10,000
To the Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of	1,200
To the second in command, not being below the rank of Commodore, at the rate of	10,000
To the Secretary to the second in command, at the rate of	800
To every Captain, at the rate of	5,000
To every Commander, at the rate of	2,500
To a Lieutenant commanding a vessel of war, but not a transport, at the rate of	850
To the ward room, or Lieutenants' mess of a first, second, or third-rate ship, at the rate of	2,500
To the ditto, ditto, of a fourth-rate ship, at the rate of	2,000
To the ditto, ditto, of a fifth-rate ship, at the rate of	1,700
To the ditto, ditto, of a sixth-rate ship, at the rate of	1,250
To the ditto, ditto, of a sloop or other vessel commanded by a commander, at the rate of	850

2. The rate of a ship is to be determined according to the classification inserted in the Navy List, published by authority of the Board of Admiralty.

3. Payment of batta to the Naval Commander-in-Chief shall commence from the date of his arrival at the first port within the limits of his command, and shall cease on his departure from the last port within those limits, and during the same period the secretary and the flag-lieutenant of the Commander-in-Chief shall also be entitled to batta.

4. Batta shall not however be paid to any other officers, except while serving in that part of the Indian seas (or in the gulfs or bays communicating therewith) included within the 10th parallel of south latitude, and the 105th degree of east longitude; payment commencing on the arrival of the ship on board which they may be serving at the first port within the said limits, and ceasing on her departure from the last port within the same.

To

Appendix, No. 3.

5. Further, in supercession of our orders of 11th April 1848, addressed to your Presidency, and of all other orders hitherto issued relative to the accommodation of officers of Her Majesty's Navy, when required to be on shore upon the public service, we direct that allowances in lieu of house rent and accommodation on shore are to be paid to the officers specified according to the subjoined scale, viz:—

	PER ANNUM.
	Rs.
To the Naval Commander-in-Chief, not being below the rank of Rear Admiral, at the rate of - - - - - - - - - - - -	3,500
To the second in command, not being below the rank of Commodore, at the rate of - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	2,500
To a Commodore or Captain, succeeding to the chief command by the death, resignation or coming away of the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	2,500
To each Captain, at the rate of - - - - - - - - - -	1,000

6. These allowances being payable to the officers in question whether actually resident on shore or not, for any period during which according to the regulations laid down in this despatch, they may be entitled to batta. These allowances being thus rendered continuous, are intended to provide for the accommodation on shore of the naval officers of superior rank in whatever part of the Company's territories they may happen to be, and as it has hitherto been customary to issue payments of batta to naval officers at Madras only, it will be more convenient if the payment of allowances in lieu of house rent likewise be henceforth paid at the same place.

7. In accordance with our letter to the Government of Madras, of 21st May 1844, the practice of requiring agents drawing batta for naval officers to give security for its refund, if overdrawn, must be carefully continued.

8. We shall communicate a copy of this despatch for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Marine Department, East India House,
the 10th June 1853. *J. C. Mason.*

East India House,
14 June 1853. *James C. Melvill.*

Appendix, No. 4.

Appendix, No. 4.

PAPERS delivered in by Sir *C. E. Trevelyan.*

EXTRACT from a Work on the Education of the People of India, by *Charles E. Trevelyan*, Esq., of the Bengal Civil Service, London 1838.

THE PEOPLE OF INDIA.

CHAP. VII.

The Political Tendency of the different Systems of Education in use in India.

THERE can be no dispute as to what our duty as the rulers of India requires us to do. But it has been said, and may be said again, that whatever our duty may be, it is not our policy to enlighten the natives of India; that the sooner they grow to man's estate, the sooner they will be able to do without us; and that by giving them knowledge, we are giving them power, of which they will make the first use against ourselves.

If our interest and our duty were really opposed to each other, every good man, every honest Englishman, would know which to prefer. Our national experience has given us too deep a sense of the true ends of government, to allow us to think of carrying on the administration of India except for the benefit of the people of India. A nation which made so great a sacrifice to redeem a few hundred thousand negroes from slavery, would shudder at the idea of keeping a hundred millions of Indians in the bondage of ignorance, with all its frightful consequences, by means of a political system supported by the revenue taken from the Indians themselves. Whether we govern India ten or a thousand years, we will do our duty by it: we will look, not to the probable duration of our trust, but to the satisfactory discharge of it, so long as it shall please God to continue it to us. Happily, however, we are not on this occasion called upon to make any effort of disinterested magnanimity. Interest and duty are never really separated in the affairs of nations, any more than they are in those of individuals; and in this case they are in indissolubly united, as a very slight examination will suffice to show.

The Arabian or Mahommedan system is based on the exercise of power and the indulgence of passion. Pride, ambition, the love of rule, and of sensual enjoyment, are called in to the aid of religion. The earth is the inheritance of the Faithful: all besides are infidel

infidel usurpers, with whom no measures are to be kept, except what policy may require. Universal dominion belongs to the Mahommedans by Divine right. Their religion obliges them to establish their predominance by the sword; and those who refuse to conform are to be kept in a state of slavish subjection. The Hindu system, although less fierce and aggressive than the Mahommedan, is still more exclusive: all who are not Hindus are impure outcasts, fit only for the most degraded employments; and, of course, utterly disqualified for the duties of government, which are reserved for the military, under the guidance of the priestly caste. Such is the political tendency of the Arabic and Sanskrit systems of learning. Happily for us, these principles exist in their full force only in books written in difficult languages, and in the minds of a few learned men; and they are very faintly reflected in the feelings and opinions of the body of the people. But what will be thought of that plan of national education which would revive them and make them popular; would be perpetually reminding the Mahommedans that we are infidel usurpers of some of the fairest realms of the Faithful, and the Hindus, that we are unclean beasts, with whom it is a sin and a shame to have any friendly intercourse. Our bitterest enemies could not desire more than that we should propagate systems of learning which excite the strongest feelings of human nature against ourselves.

The spirit of English literature, on the other hand, cannot but be favourable to the English connection. Familiarly acquainted with us by means of our literature, the Indian youth almost cease to regard us as foreigners. They speak of our great men with the same enthusiasm as we do. Educated in the same way, interested in the same objects, engaged in the same pursuits with ourselves, they become more English than Hindus, just as the Roman provincials became more Romans than Gauls or Italians. What is it that makes us what we are, except living and conversing with English people, and imbibing English thoughts and habits of mind? They do so too: they daily converse with the best and wisest Englishmen through the medium of their works; and form, perhaps, a higher idea of our nation than if their intercourse with it were of a more personal kind. Admitted behind the scenes, they become acquainted with the principles which guide our proceedings; they see how sincerely we study the benefit of India in the measures of our administration; and from violent opponents, or sullen conformists, they are converted into zealous and intelligent co-operators with us. They learn to make a proper use of the freedom of discussion which exists under our government, by observing how we use it ourselves; and they cease to think of violent remedies, because they are convinced that there is no indisposition on our part to satisfy every real want of the country. Dishonest and bad rulers alone derive any advantage from the ignorance of their subjects. As long as we study the benefit of India in our measures, the confidence and affection of the people will increase in proportion to their knowledge of us.

But this is not all. There is a principle in human nature which impels all mankind to aim at improving their condition; every individual has his plan of happiness; every community has its ideas of securing the national honour and prosperity. This powerful and universal principle, in some shape or other, is in a state of constant activity; and if it be not enlisted on our side, it must be arrayed against us. As long as the natives are left to brood over their former independence, their sole specific for improving their condition is, the immediate and total expulsion of the English. A native patriot of the old school has no notion of anything beyond this; his attention has never been called to any other mode of restoring the dignity and prosperity of his country. It is only by the infusion of European ideas, that a new direction can be given to the national views. The young men, brought up at our seminaries, turn with contempt from the barbarous despotisms under which their ancestors groaned, to the prospect of improving their national institutions on the English model. Instead of regarding us with dislike, they court our society, and look upon us as their natural protectors and benefactors: the summit of their ambition is, to resemble us; and, under our auspices, they hope to elevate the character of their countrymen, and to prepare them by gradual steps for the enjoyment of a well-regulated and therefore a secure and a happy independence. So far from having the idea of driving the English into the sea uppermost in their minds, they have no notion of any improvement but such as rivets their connection with the English, and makes them dependent on English protection and instruction. In the re-establishment of the old native governments they see only the destruction of their most cherished hopes, and a state of great personal insecurity for themselves.

The existing connection between two such distant countries as England and India, cannot, in the nature of things, be permanent; no effort of policy can prevent the natives from ultimately regaining their independence. But there are two ways of arriving at this point. One of these is, through the medium of revolution; the other, through that of reform. In one, the forward movement is sudden and violent; in the other, it is gradual and peaceable. One must end in a complete alienation of mind and separation of interests between ourselves and the natives; the other in a permanent alliance, founded on mutual benefit and good-will.

The only means at our disposal for preventing the one and securing the other class of results is, to set the natives on a process of European improvement, to which they are already sufficiently inclined. They will then cease to desire and aim at independence on the old Indian footing. A sudden change will then be impossible; and a long continuance of our present connection with India will even be assured to us. A Mahratta or Mahommedan despotism might be re-established in a month; but a century would scarcely suffice to prepare the people for self-government on the European model. The political education of a nation must be a work of time; and while it is in progress, we shall be as safe as it will be possible for us to be. The natives will not rise against us, because we shall stoop to raise them; there will be no re-action, because there will be no pressure; the national activity will

Appendix, No. 4.

will be fully and harmlessly employed in acquiring and diffusing European knowledge, and in naturalising European institutions. The educated classes, knowing that the elevation of their country on these principles can only be worked out under our protection, will naturally cling to us. They even now do so. There is no class of our subjects to whom we are so thoroughly necessary as those whose opinions have been cast in the English mould; they are spoiled for a purely native regime; they have everything to fear from the premature establishment of a native government; their education would mark them out for persecution; the feelings of independence, the literary and scientific pursuits, the plans of improvement in which they indulged under our government, must be exchanged for the servility and prostration of mind which characterise an Asiatic court. This class is at present a small minority, but it is continually receiving accessions from the youth who are brought up at the different English seminaries. It will in time become the majority; and it will then be necessary to modify the political institutions to suit the increased intelligence of the people, and their capacity for self-government.

The change will thus be peaceably and gradually effected; there will be no struggle, no mutual exasperation; the natives will have independence, after first learning how to make a good use of it; we shall exchange profitable subjects for still more profitable allies. The present administrative connection benefits families, but a strict commercial union between the first manufacturing and the first producing country in the world, would be a solid foundation of strength and prosperity to our whole nation. If this course be adopted, there will, properly speaking, be no separation. A precarious and temporary relation will almost imperceptibly pass into another far more durable and beneficial. Trained by us to happiness and independence, and endowed with our learning and our political institutions, India will remain the proudest monument of British benevolence; and we shall long continue to reap, in the affectionate attachment of the people, and in a great commercial intercourse with their splendid country,* the fruit of that liberal and enlightened policy which suggested to us this line of conduct.

In following this course we should be trying no new experiment. The Romans at once civilised the nations of Europe, and attached them to their rule by Romanising them; or, in other words, by educating them in the Roman literature and arts, and teaching them to emulate their conquerors instead of opposing them. Acquisitions made by superiority in war, were consolidated by superiority in the arts of peace; and the remembrance of the original violence was lost in that of the benefits which resulted from it. The provincials of Italy, Spain, Africa, and Gaul, having no ambition except to imitate the Romans, and to share their privileges with them, remained to the last faithful subjects of the empire; and the union was at last dissolved, not by internal revolt, but by the shock of external violence, which involved conquerors and conquered in one common overthrow. The Indians will, I hope, soon stand in the same position towards us in which we once stood towards the Romans. Tacitus informs us, that it was the policy of Julius Agricola to instruct the sons of the leading men among the Britons in the literature and science of Rome, and to give them a taste for the refinements of Roman civilization.† We all know how well this plan answered. From being obstinate enemies, the Britons soon became attached and confiding friends; and they made more strenuous efforts to retain the Romans, than their ancestors had done to resist their invasion. It will be a shame to us if, with our greatly superior advantages, we also do not make our premature departure be dreaded as a calamity. It must not be said in after ages, that "the groans of the Britons" were elicited by the breaking up of the Roman empire; and the groans of the Indians by the continued existence of the British.

We may also take a lesson from the Mahommedans, whose conquests have been so extensive and so permanent. From the Indian Archipelago to Portugal, Arabic was established as the language of religion, of literature, and of law; the vernacular tongues were saturated with it; and the youth of the conquered countries soon began to vie with their first instructors in every branch of Mahommedan learning. A polite education was understood to mean a Mahommedan education; and the most cultivated and active minds were everywhere engaged on the side of the Mahommedan system. The emperor Akbar followed up this policy in India. Arabicised Persian was adopted as the language of his dynasty; and the direction thereby given to the national sympathies and ideas greatly contributed to produce that feeling of veneration for the family which has long survived the loss of its power. This feeling, which in Europe would be called loyalty, is common to those who have been brought up in the old learning, but is very rarely found in connection with an English education. The policy of our predecessors, although seldom worthy of imitation, was both very sound and very successful in this respect. If we adopt the same policy, it will be more beneficial to the natives in proportion as English contains a greater fund of true knowledge

* The present trade with India can give no idea of what it is capable of becoming; the productive powers of the country are immense; the population of British India alone, without including the native States, is more than three times that of all the rest of the British Empire. By governing well, and promoting to the utmost of our power the growth of wealth, intelligence, and enterprise in its vast population, we shall be able to make India a source of wealth and strength to our nation in time to come, with which nothing in our past history furnishes any parallel.

† The words of Tacitus are, "Jam vero principum filios liberalibus artibus erudire, et ingenia Britannorum studiis Gallorum anteferre, ut qui modo linguam Romanam abnuebant, eloquentiam concupiscerent. Inde etiam habitus nostri honor et frequens toga. Paulatimque discessum ad delinimenta vitiorum, porticus et balnea et conviviorum elegantiam; idque apud imperitos humanitas vocabatur cum pars servitutis esset."

knowledge than Arabic and Persian; and it will be more beneficial to us in proportion as the natives will study English more zealously and extensively than they did Arabic and Persian, and will be more completely changed by it in feeling and opinion.

These views were not worked out by reflection, but were forced on me by actual observation and experience. I passed some years in parts of India, where, owing to the comparative novelty of our rule and to the absence of any attempt to alter the current of native feeling, the national habits of thinking remained unchanged. There, high and low, rich and poor, had only one idea of improving their political condition. The upper classes lived upon the prospect of regaining their former pre-eminence; and the lower, upon that of having the avenues to wealth and distinction re-opened to them by the re-establishment of a native government. Even sensible and comparatively well affected natives had no notion that there was any remedy for the existing depressed state of their nation except the sudden and absolute expulsion of the English. After that, I resided for some years in Bengal, and there I found quite another set of ideas prevalent among the educated natives. Instead of thinking of cutting the throats of the English, they were aspiring to sit with them on the grand jury or on the bench of magistrates. Instead of speculating on Punjab or Nepaulese politics, they were discussing the advantages of printing and free discussion, in oratorical English speeches, at debating societies which they had established among themselves. The most sanguine dimly looked forward in the distant future to the establishment of a national representative assembly as the consummation of their hopes—all of them being fully sensible that these plans of improvement could only be worked out with the aid and protection of the British Government by the gradual improvement of their countrymen in knowledge and morality; and that the re-establishment of a Mahommedan or any other native regime would at once render all such views impracticable and ridiculous. No doubt, both these schemes of national improvement suppose the termination of the English rule; but while that event is the beginning of one, it is only the conclusion of the other. In one, the sudden and violent overthrow of our government is a necessary preliminary; in the other, a long continuance of our administration, and the gradual withdrawal of it as the people become fit to govern themselves, are equally indispensable.

Our native army is justly regarded as the pillar of our Indian empire; and no plan of benefiting either the natives or ourselves can be worth anything which does not rest on the supposition that this pillar will remain unbroken. It is therefore of importance to inquire how this essential element of power is likely to be affected by the course of policy which has been described. The Indian army is made up of two entirely distinct parts; the English officers, and the native officers and men. The former will, under any circumstances, stand firm to their national interests; the latter will be animated by the feelings of the class of society from which they are drawn, except so far as those feelings may be modified by professional interests and habits. The native officers rise from the ranks; and the ranks are recruited from the labouring class, which is the last that will be affected by any system of national education. Not one in five hundred of the boys who are instructed in the Zillah seminaries, will enlist in the army. If the sepoys are educated anywhere, it must be in the village schools; and the organisation of those schools will be the concluding measure of the series. The instruction given to the labouring class can never be more than merely elementary. They have not leisure for more. But, such as it is, they will be indebted for it to us; and as it will form part of a system established and superintended by ourselves, we shall take care that it is of a kind calculated to inspire feelings of attachment to the British connexion. After this the young men who enlist in the army will become imbued with the military spirit, and moulded by the habits of military obedience. I leave to others to judge whether this training is calculated to make better and more attached, or worse and more disaffected, soldiers than the state of entire neglect, as regards their moral and intellectual improvement, in which the whole class are at present left. I never heard that the education given in the national schools unfitted the common people of England for the ranks of the army; although the inducements to honourable and faithful service, which are open to them after they enter the army, are much inferior to those which are held out to our sepoys.

instruction forms no part of the object of the Government seminaries. It would be impossible for the State to interfere at all with native education on any other condition; and this is now so well understood, that religious jealousy offers no obstruction to our success. The general favour with which English education is regarded, and the multitudes who flock to our schools, prove this to be the case. The Brahmins, it is true, ruled supreme over the old system. It was moulded for the express purpose of enabling them to hold the minds of men in thraldom; and ages had fixed the stamp of solidity upon it. Upon this ground they were unassailable. But popular education, through the medium of the English language, is an entirely new element, with which they are incapable of dealing. It did not enter into the calculation of the founders of their system; and they have no machinery to oppose to it. Although they have been priest-ridden for ages the people of India are, for for all purposes of improvement, a new, and more than a new, people. Their appetite for knowledge has been whetted by their long-compelled fast; and aware of the superiority of the new learning, they devour it more greedily than they ever would have done Sanskrit lore, even if that lore had not been withheld from them: they bring to the task, vacant minds and excited curiosity, absence of prejudice, and an inextinguishable thirst for information. They cannot return under the dominion of the Brahmins. The spell has been

Appendix, No. 4.

for ever broken. Hinduism is not a religion which will bear examination. It is so entirely destitute of any thing like evidence, and is identified with so many gross immoralities and physical absurdities, that it gives way at once before the light of European science. Mahommedanism is made of tougher materials; yet, even a Mahommedan youth who has received and English education is a very different person from one who has been taught according to the perfect manner of the law of his fathers. As this change advances, India will become quite another country: nothing more will be heard of excitable religious feelings: priestcraft will no longer be able to work by ignorance: knowledge and power will pass from a dominant caste to the people themselves; the whole nation will co-operate with us in reforming institutions, the possibility of altering which could never have been contemplated if events had taken any other course; and many causes will concur to introduce a more wholesome state of morals, which, of all the changes that can take place, is the one in which the public welfare is most concerned.

There has been a time at which each of the other branches of the public service has particularly commanded attention. The commercial, the political, the judicial, the revenue departments, have in turn been the subject of special consideration; and decisive steps have been taken to put them on a satisfactory footing. My object will be sufficiently attained if I succeed in producing a conviction that the time has arrived for taking up the question of public instruction in the same spirit, and with the same determination to employ whatever means may be requisite for accomplishing the object in view. The absence of any sensible proof that increased taxation is attended with any proportionate benefit to India, has long been extremely disheartening both to the natives and to the European public officers serving in that country.* The entire abolition of the transit duties, and the establishment of an adequate system of public instruction, would furnish this proof, and would excite the warmest gratitude of every body who from any cause feels interested in the welfare of India. The interest of a single million sterling,† in addition to what is already expended, would be sufficient to answer every present purpose as far as education is concerned. Even on the narrowest view of national interest, a million could not be better invested. It would ensure the moral and intellectual emancipation of the people of India, and would render them at once attached to our rule and worthy of our alliance.

EXTRACT from the Sixteenth Annual Report of the *Calcutta Bible Association.*

The Scriptures obtained from the Depository during the past year have been in the English, Bengali, Hindustani, Hindui, Orissa, Italian, French, Portuguese, and Hebrew languages, but by far the greater proportions have been in English and Bengali. The increased demand of the natives for the Scriptures in English has doubtless been in a great measure caused by the advancement of education in that language—the pupils of the various colleges and schools can take home a copy of the Bible or Testament in English, without exciting those fears on the part of their relatives which the same books in the native languages would be likely to excite. The English schools and colleges may be instrumental in preparing the mind of the natives for the appreciation of truth, and so far may prepare for the reception of the Gospel, the Committee therefore conceive it to be their duty to embrace the opportunities now afforded for supplying the New Testament in English to those institutions in which that book is customarily read, and of furnishing the same to the pupils of other schools wherein the New Testament is not admitted, who manifest a desire to search the Scripture for themselves.

* A large proportion of the land in the Bengal and Agra Presidencies is held tax-free; but although nothing can be more unreasonable than that persons who benefit by the protection of the Government should contribute nothing to its support, and throw the whole burden on the rest, it is impossible at present to induce the natives to view the subject in this light. Their invariable answer is, that while it is certain that some will be worse off, they see no reason to suppose that they will themselves be better off if the exempted lands are brought under contribution.

† The Parliamentary assignment of ten thousand pounds a year still remains to be accounted for to the Committee of Public Instruction, from July 1813 to May 1821, with compound interest up to the date of payment.

Appendix, No. 5.

Appendix, No. 5.

PAPER put in by Mr. *Prideaux*.

STATEMENT showing the AVERAGE PRICES per Maund of SALT sold by the Company in *Bengal*, Wholesale and Retail, from 1836-37 to 1851-52 inclusive.

YEARS.	WHOLESALE			RETAIL.		
	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
1836—37 - - - - - - - - -	4	3	6	2	9	11
1837—38 - - - - - - - - -	4	2	1	2	9	11
1838—39 - - - - - - - - -	4	1	3	2	10	7
1839—40 - - - - - - - - -	4	1	9	2	12	1
1840—41 - - - - - - - - -	4	2	10	2	13	2
1841—42 - - - - - - - - -	4	4	2	2	12	9
1842—43 - - - - - - - - -	4	3	9	2	11	–
1843—44 - - - - - - - - -	4	2	9	2	10	5
1844—45 - - - - - - - - -	4	0	1	2	9	1
1845—46 - - - - - - - - -	3	13	5	2	7	9
1846—47 - - - - - - - - -	3	12	6	2	7	–
1847—48 - - - - - - - - -	3	7	9	2	3	–
1848—49 - - - - - - - - -	3	7	–	2	2	11
1849—50 - - - - - - - - -	3	3	3	2	5	10
1850—51 - - - - - - - - -	3	3	9	2	–	5
1851—52 - - - - - - - -	3	3	9	2	1	3

Appendix, No. 6.

Appendix, No. 6.

MEMORANDUM on the SALT DEPOSIT in *Scinde*, by the Collector of Customs at Kurrachee.

THE existence of extensive salt beds in the neighbourhood of Ullah Bund, was brought under the notice of the Scinde Government by Captain Baker, late Superintendent of Canals and Forests, in 1844, soon after which specimens of the deposit were sent here by the Collector of Hydrabad, which were forwarded to Bombay; but owing to the opposition of the salt merchants there, whose interests might be affected were Scinde salt to get in the market, the subject was for a time dropped. A partial examination was made by the Customs' Department in November 1845, of the country from Allah Bund to the *Sir mouth of the river, and an attempt was made to ascertain the commercial value of the deposit. It was found that no sea-going vessel can go higher up the Koree branch of the Indus than Cotasir, which is the port of Luckput; communication is carried on between these places by boats of light draft. The expenses attendant on procuring a cargo were found more considerable than was anticipated; camels, water, and forage had to be sent from Luckput to some distance inland from Kotree, where the article was shipped in boats and sent to Cotasir; there it was transhipped into a Malabar vessel. The Cutch authorities made a heavy claim for anchorage, which had to be met, and the proceeds realized at Mangalore were not sufficient to induce another speculation.

* *Sic* Orig.

Appendix, No. 6.

In December 1845.

A letter was addressed by me to the Collector of Malabar, explanatory of all circumstances connected with the shipment, and requesting information as to the value of the article there, and whether it was likely to meet with a permanent demand; to this no answer was returned. The cargo was, however, admitted to entry, and I have never been able to obtain any satisfactory information as to the price paid for it; the party induced to speculate stating in general terms that it did not pay.

In August last, a letter was received from the present Collector of Malabar, Mr. Blane, stating that a failure had taken place in the annual supply at Malabar, owing to gales of wind, and that the deficit, amounting to 15,000 tons, had to be provided for, and inquiring if the article could be supplied from Scinde, as the merchants of Malabar had taken advantage of the circumstances to raise the rates. Tenders were called for, and but one was received, which was six rupees the garce beyond the rate offered by the Malabar merchants.

Not having sufficient data as to the probable expense of shipping from thence, the requisite information was not supplied by this department.

Salt of an equally good quality is known to exist in the Goongra, the next branch of the Indus westward of the Koree, where a vessel can be laden at a comparatively small expense. A specimen of the article was forwarded to Bombay for an opinion, which is decidedly favourable, and at once sets at rest the query as to the salt being fit for human consumption.

"It is just the same as the salt obtained by evaporating sea water, the salt that is called bay-salt; it is not so pure as rock-salt, because it contains a little sulphate of soda, very little, and of no consequence, and also some muriate of magnesia, which latter renders it a little bitter, but it can readily be removed by washing the salt in fresh water; but as it is, I have no doubt it would find a ready market, for it is very much cleaner than what is made in the Government salt pans about Bombay."

(signed) *A. H. Leith.*

In the early part of 1847, Lieutenant Burke, of the Engineers, travelled overland from Scinde to Cutch, and becoming aware for the first time of the existence of this extensive deposit, addressed a letter to the head of his department, Major Peat, the superintending engineer. He estimated the quantity at (1,500) fifteen hundred millions of tons; and though, from his own showing, very imperfectly acquainted with the extent of the beds, yet I do not think his estimate over rated; but, he has certainly very considerably under-rated the expense of shipping the article at Kotasir.

The salt used in Kurrachee is brought from the direction of Sonmeanee, where it is found in deposit in beds of small size. It is found in the Mullier river, and is met with along the entire coast in greater or less quantity. In the interior of the country it is produced by parties who gain their living by its manufacture, which is as follows: Patches of salt earth are found scattered over the entire face of the country; this salt soil is saturated with water, and the drainage is exposed, in shallow vessels, to the rays of the sun.

The price of common salt in the Kurrachee bazar is, for a camel load of from five to six Bengal maunds, annas 10, by retail 4 lbs. for a pice.

(signed) *J. McLeod*, Collector of Customs.

(No. 685.)

Salt:
E. M. Gordon, H. Ricketts, E. Currie, Esqrs.

LETTER from the Junior Secretary to the Board of Revenue to the Secretary to the Government of *Bengal*.

Sir, Fort William, 29 June 1852.

I AM directed by the Board of Revenue, in continuation of the annual report on the salt revenue of the Lower Provinces, contained in my letter, No. 670, dated the 20th instant, to submit the following observations relative to the comparative advantages under which, on the one hand, salt manufactured in the Presidency on account of Government, and on the other hand, salt imported into Calcutta by sea, is brought to market, and to the measures it may be necessary to take in order to place the two more nearly on a footing of equality than they are at present.

2. It will be remembered that in 1836, a Select Committee of the House of Commons recommended that the Government should keep their golahs at all times open for the sale of salt at the cost price, the purchaser to pay, in addition, a fixed duty on removing the salt from the golahs, and that permission should be given for the import of foreign salt into Calcutta on payment of the same duty as that levied on salt sold by the East India Company. The Committee observed, that if their recommendations (of which those above mentioned are the essential ones) were fully and fairly carried out, the monopoly of the Company would be reduced to one solely of manufacture, and the difficulties that had previously stood in the way of a fair competition between native and imported salt would be removed.

3. So

3. So far as respects the importation of foreign salt, the recommendations of the Select Committee have been "fully and fairly carried out;" but it appears to the Board, and they hope to establish the same to the satisfaction of the Government, that in consequence of the meaning hitherto attached to the ambiguous term "cost price," the salt manufactured on account of Government has been offered for sale at much above legitimate rates, and that hence the consumption of the latter has gradually decreased, until it appears not an improbable contingency, that unless measures be taken to ensure for it that fair competition contemplated by the Select Committee, it will eventually be driven out of the market.

4. The erroneous interpretation of the term "cost price," referred to in the preceding paragraph, arises from confounding the position of Government, as it was before the recommendations of the Committee were carried into effect, with that which the Government has since occupied; in other words, from regarding the Government, instead of the molunghee, as the local manufacturer. This may have been a correct view of the case in 1836, when a limited supply of salt was annually brought forward and disposed of by the Government at public auction, when the Government realised a profit from the sale of salt independent of the duty, and when the import of foreign salt was virtually prohibited; but now that the Committee's resolutions have been acted upon, it appears to the Board to be altogether and most mischievously erroneous.

5. When the Government had a monopoly of sale as well as manufacture, and could regulate prices at pleasure, it was in its power, first, by lowering prices, to prevent the importation of foreign salt (which even at that time might legally take place on payment of a fixed duty), and then, by raising them again, to derive a profit far in excess of the fixed duty, and limited only by the repressive effect of exorbitant prices on the consumption; under those circumstances, it was clearly the Government who competed with the foreign importer, and in the teeth of such competition no foreign salt could be imported.

6. But when the Government was restricted in its operations, and compelled to sell its salt at a price equal to the fixed duty added to the cost price, it seems evident, on the least reflection, that the position of Government towards the foreign importer was altogether changed; that it ceased to be a matter of the smallest importance to Government (speaking with reference to the salt revenue) whether that revenue was raised by a duty of 325 rupees the 100 maunds on the import of foreign salt, or by selling home-made salt at a price equal to that duty, plus the cost of production; and that the Government, instead of being any longer a competitor, in fact came to hold the balance between the home and the foreign producer, and was bound to regulate its interference for revenue purposes in such a manner as that both should compete on terms of strict equality.

7. This change in the position of the Government appears to the Board to have been lost sight of. The Government was still regarded as the manufacturer, and the competition as between the Government and the foreign importer; and hence it was determined (properly enough, on that hypothesis) that the cost price should consist of all charges incurred by Government in connexion with the manufacture, calculated on the average of a certain number of years immediately preceding.

8. Thus the home-manufactured salt, besides being burdened with the expense of a Government management, was also charged with a considerable outlay, which though incurred by Government nominally for manufacture, was really incurred for the purposes of collecting the revenue and preventing smuggling.

9. In the Board's opinion, the correct principle which ought then to have been, and now to be adopted, in calculating the prime cost of home-made salt, is to add to the price actually paid to the molunghees so much of the expense incurred by Government in bringing it to market as would be incurred by private individuals or a joint stock company for the same purpose, on the supposition that the salt were manufactured under an excise system, and subject to the restrictions inseparable from that mode of management, the operations of Government being confined to the collection of the fixed duty, and the prevention of illicit dealings.

10. Before proceeding to explain more fully the grounds upon which this opinion rests, the Board desire to refer to the discussions that took place between the authorities in India and the Court of Directors, relative to the fixation of price, and to show how, in consequence chiefly of the mode in which effect has been given to the recommendations of the Select Committee, the manufacture in Bengal has been affected by the import of foreign salt.

11. The Court of Directors, in their despatch, dated 4th January 1837, explanatory of the views as to the manner in which the recommendations of the Select Committee were to be carried out, observed that, "The duty only should be fixed, the price being variable, in relation to the original cost of the salt to Government," and desired that the plan which the Government might propose to carry into effect should be reported for their final sanction.

Mr. Secretary Prinsep's letter, No. 63, dated 9 August 1837.

12. Agreeably to instructions issued by Government on the receipt of this despatch, the accountant prepared a statement, showing the average cost and charges per 100 maunds of salt for 10 years, ending on the 30th April 1836, which was submitted to Government with the letter of the late Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, No. 907, dated the 28th September

Appendix, No. 6.

tember 1840. The Board on that occasion* (*see* para. 14) questioned the propriety of including among the expenses of manufacture certain charges which would have to be incurred under any system of management, and referred again to the subject in their letter, No. 912, dated 21st September 1843, paragraph 16.†

13. On the 6th November 1843, the Government, addressing the late Board, observed, "It is obviously desirable, as it is in conformity with the views and instructions of the Honourable the Court of Directors, so to arrange the duty on imported salt, in connexion with the monopoly sale prices and the cost of production, that, on the one hand, the importer shall have no ground to complain that he is more heavily taxed than the home producer; and on the other, that the local manufacture and the interests of those engaged in it shall be in no way prejudiced by the admission of foreign salt on more favourable terms."

14. On the 4th December 1843, the Government transmitted to the late Board extracts from the Honourable Court's despatch of the 20th December 1843, in which it was explained, that the duty was to be exclusive of "the charges incidental to the manufacture, such as the price paid to the molunghees, aurung, and transportation charges, &c., all of which would become extinct in the event of the abolition of the present system of manufacture," but to include "all those charges, such as the maintenance of a preventive establishment, payments to the French and Danish Governments, and others, which would have to be incurred under any system whatever, by which a revenue should be derived from the article of salt."

15. This distinction, the Court observed, had been altogether lost sight of by the accountant in the statements prepared for the information of the Board, but as the Board seemed to be fully aware of the importance of maintaining it, the Court expressed their confidence that due care would be taken to distribute the various charges on the salt revenue into the classes to which they properly belonged.

16. In October 1844, the duty on all salt was reduced from 3¼ rupees to 3 rupees a maund, and the Government at the same time pledged itself not to alter for a certain period the wholesale prices then fixed on the various kinds of salt at the several agency-ghats and the Sulkea golahs. These prices were not based on any calculation of cost, but were those which happened to be fixed at the time by the Board, who, until then, regulated prices according to what they conceived to be the relation of supply to demand.

17. Revised statements for the 10 years ending with 1835-36, were furnished by the accountant on the 14th October 1844, and submitted to Government, with the Board's address of the 8th January 1845. In these statements the following items were assumed to be "charges incidental to manufacture," in the sense intended by the Honourable Court, which were to constitute the "cost price" of the salt.

1. Cost paid to the molunghees.
2. Aurung charges
3. Transportation charges.
4. Khalaree rents.
5. Salary of agents.
6. Charges for transporting salt to Sulkea.
7. Charges for receiving and delivering salt at Sulkea.
8. Cost of establishment at Sulkea.
9. Value of salt lost by accident.

There were also three other items included in the statements; viz., bounty to purchasers, charges for refining damaged salt, and proportion of irrecoverable balances; but these being obsolete, it will be unnecessary to consider.

18. On the 18th November 1846, the Government issued orders on the subject. It appears from the Under Secretary's letter of that date, that on the receipt of the Board's despatch of the 8th January 1845, the Government reviewed the several items of charge set forth

* Extract:

14. This abstract shows the 10 years' average ordinary cost and charges per 100 maunds of Bengal, *i. e.* Pungah[a] salt. We will first select the Hidgellee salt as an example. We find it costs as per statement[b] 92,100; the net sale proceeds are 4,12,610, and the profit 3,20,509. But there is included in the cost certain items which do not appear to us to be chargeable to the manufacture; as for instance, Moshaira proportion of salt office charges and proportion of Chokey charges; all these charges would equally exist if the manufacture on the part of Government was discontinued, and the revenue collected by a pure excise system, or entirely on the importation of salt by sea.

[a] There is an exception, of no moment, in the case of Cuttack Abra salt.

[b] The figures are Co.'s Rupees and decimal parts of a rupee.

† Extract:

16. Under these impressions, the course we would desire to adopt, is to arrive at what are the cost and aggregate charges of the several descriptions of salt; but we find a difference of opinion prevailed in 1840 what items were to be so regarded, that our Board laid statements before the Government on the 28th September 1840, No. 34, and requested the superior authority to determine, to which no orders have yet been received. Before proceeding therefore beyond the reduction already effected by us, simultaneously with the wishes of your Honor, we would request to be informed whether the opinions expressed by this Board in regard to the cost and charges and net profit have been decided on by Government.

Appendix, No. 6.

forth in the accountant's statements, and was of opinion that the salary of agents ought not to be charged to the manufacture of salt, but to revenue, "as, in all probability, having to be incurred under any system for purposes of prevention." But as the statements then submitted only brought down the accounts to the 30th April 1836, the accountant was required by Government to prepare fresh statements on the same principle as before; first, for 10 years, ending with 1842-43; and afterwards for three years, ending with 1844-45.

19. In the meanwhile the Court of Directors having received the Board's despatch of the 8th January 1845, with the statements first prepared by the accountant, had addressed the Government in the following terms:

The Under Secretary's letter, No. 3050, dated 16 Nov. 1846.

"These statements have been prepared for the purpose of enabling you to carry into effect, as enjoined by us, the recommendation of the Select Committee of the House of Commons, which sat in 1836, that the duty to be imposed should be fixed at the lowest rate consistent with the maintenance of the revenue, and not exceeding the average rate of the net profit of the Company's monopoly for the last 10 years."

"We need only observe, that in these amended statements the salt accountant has rightly understood the principle on which it was our desire that they should be framed; the results above given being arrived at by deducting from the sale proceeds the charges incidental to the manufacture, store, and sale of salt on account of Government, excluding from consideration all charges belonging exclusively to the maintenance of the revenue, which would have to be incurred if the manufacture on the part of the Government were wholly abandoned, and the revenue derived by an excise on manufactured, and a Customs' duty on imported salt."

20. The Government, therefore, considering, apparently, that the Honourable Court had sanctioned not only the principle on which the accountant's statements had been prepared, but also the details, proceeded to fix the prices of the several descriptions of salt then in store, according to the accountant's average of those years, inclusive of the salary of the agents, and upon this footing the "cost price" of the several kinds of salt manufactured on account of Government has been calculated from time to time until now. The Court of Directors reviewing these proceedings in their despatch, dated 18th August 1847, observed, "The Government state (para. 2), that in their opinion the salary and commission of salt agents should be excluded from the cost of manufacturing and storing salt, as it appeared to them more properly chargeable to the collection of revenue, is, in all probability, having to be incurred under any system for purposes of prevention. We differ from the Government in this opinion; for although it may be admitted that some portion of the charge of the salaries of salt agents would have, under any system, to be incurred for preventive purposes, yet those officers are ostensibly and principally employed in superintending and controlling the manufacture of salt, and not in the collection of the revenue derived from it. We consider, therefore, that their salaries are fairly chargeable to the manufacture, and the exclusion of that item from the cost of the Government salt would undoubtedly give rise to cavils and objections on the part of importers."

Mr. Secretary Halliday's letter, No. 436, dated 3 November 1847.

21. From the following statement it will be seen that the imports of foreign salt, which up to 1844-45 were comparatively small, began to increase largely after the first reduction of duty, and that although the cost prices of Government salt have been intermediately reduced by economical arrangements to the extent noted on the margin,* yet the imports have continued to increase until, in 1851-52, they amounted to 56½ per cent. of the whole Rowannah supply.

	1844.	1852.
*Hidgeilee	74	66
Tumlook	85	68
Chittagong	87	76
Arracan	82	80
Sulkea:		
Cuttack	113	88
Balasore	118	75
Khorda	121	85

	WHOLESALE.	IMPORTS.	EXCISE.	TOTAL.
	Maunds.	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*
1842-43	3,870,635	892,740	- - -	4,763,375
1843-44	3,907,624	967,013	- - -	4,874,637
1844-45	4,150,346	970,595	- - -	5,120,941
1845-46	3,399,275	1,581,986	- - -	4,981,261
1846-47	3,711,446	1,466,744	- - -	5,178,190
1847-48	3,988,541	1,615,084	- - -	5,603,625
1848-49	3,316,637	1,610,256	16,450	4,943,343
1849-50	3,383,833	2,103,219	23,630	5,510,682
1850-51	2,825,100	2,601,033	35,000	5,461,133
1851-52	2,239,952	2,926,866	18,600	5,185,418

Appendix, No. 6.

22. The result of this unexpected increase in the supply of foreign salt has, of course, been to compel the Government to contract the home-manufacture, and, in pursuance of that object, to abolish the agency of the 24 pergunnahs, to suspend the manufacture for an indefinite period in Chittagong, and to limit it in Cuttack to the quantity required for local consumption. The provision in the remaining agencies has also become less than in former years, and is likely, unless measures can be taken to alter the present tendency of affairs, to be still further diminished. No salt is now manufactured along the whole line of coast from the Hooghly to the southernmost point of the Chittagong district.

23. This state of things, so injurious to the home producer and to the industrial interests of the country, appears to the Board to demand close inquiry, and, if possible, the application of a remedy. The discontinuance in any district of a manufacture in which thousands of persons have been engaged all their lives, and from which they have derived a large portion of their subsistence, is a most serious calamity, which the Government is bound to avert by every possible means consistent with the maintenance of the revenue derived from salt, and with fairness to the foreign importers.

24. The Government has long ceased professedly to derive any advantage in the way o. profit from the manufacture of salt, the principle upon which wholesale prices are adjusted having been, since 1846, at least to add the fixed duty to the cost of produce, calculated on an average of three years. The system of agency manufacture is therefore pursued, not with a view to make a profit by the manufacture over and above, or otherwise than in the form of the fixed duty, but as the cheapest and most convenient form of collecting the revenue. But, in fact, the Government does unwittingly continue to derive a profit from the home-manufacture of salt, to the great advantage of the foreign trader and the injury of the home-producer, by charging upon the agency salt several items of cost, which, though apparently connected with manufacture alone, are really incurred for the purposes of collecting the revenue and preventing smuggling.

25. That this is really the case will appear clearly, if it be borne in mind, what is undoubtedly the fact, that the Government is not the *manufacturer* of the salt, but the purchaser, collector, and storer of it for revenue purposes, and that the competition is to be regarded not as between the importer and the Government, but as between the foreign manufacturer and the molunghee, between the importer and the dealer, who, in the absence of Government interference, would bring the home-made salt to market.

26. Hence many of the agency charges which, so long as the Government was regarded as the manufacturer appeared to be, and on that hypothesis were no doubt rightly called manufacturing charges, must stand in a very different light when the molunghee is regarded as the manufacturer, and the Government as interfering between him and the wholesale merchant, simply for the purpose of revenue.

27. If the salt now made in Bengal, instead of being collected by Government agents and stored in Government golahs, were made under the system of excise, the Government would obviously realise nothing but the fixed duty, and all charges of collection and prevention would fall on the revenue. Wherever persons were permitted to make salt under such a system, it would be necessary to employ additional establishments to supervise the works and prevent frauds on the revenue, and it is probable that the regular preventive service would also have to be augmented, because the mofussil officers of the agencies are now employed in preventing smuggling, as well as in receiving the salt from the manufacturers. All the agency expenses which are now thrown upon salt would be swept away, but instead, there would have to be incurred an outlay in proportion to the number of works licensed, and the whole of this outlay must be a charge upon the revenue.

28. There cannot be a more apposite illustration of the truth of the foregoing observations, and of the disadvantage under which the native manufacturer now labours, than that afforded by a correspondence which has recently passed between the Board and the proprietors of the Narainpore Salt Works, regarding the special establishment maintained there to supervise the manufacture. The Government is aware that salt is made at Narainpore under an excise system, the fixed duty being paid on all salt cleared from the works under Rowannah, and the proprietors disposing of the salt to the best advantage.

29. The expense of this establishment, which it is necessary to maintain, in addition to the regular preventive force of the Barricpore division, has hitherto been borne by Government, but on an application being made by other parties for permission to make salt elsewhere, on similar conditions, it appeared to the Board that the above arrangement placed the proprietors of the Narainpore works in a better position than the molunghees, and the department in a worse position as regards the former than as regards the latter; because, in the case of the Narainpore works, the Government receives nothing but the bare duty, out of which it has to pay the additional establishment, whereas in the case of the molunghees, the Government clears the whole duty, and charges the whole expense of the extra preventive (included in what is termed the manufacturing) establishment to them.

30. But the proprietors, on being called on to say why on these grounds they should not be made to bear the expense of this extra establishment, employed exclusively for the surveillance of the works, protested against being placed in a worse position than importers of foreign salt, who pay the fixed duty and nothing more, all charges of collection and prevention being paid by the Government from the revenue.

31. This

Appendix, No. 6.

31. This objection appeared unanswerable, and hence the Board being placed in the dilemma of either continuing to do injustice to the molunghees, by paying the expense of the Narainpore establishment from the revenue, or doing injustice to the Narainpore proprietors by imposing upon them a charge from which importers are free, were under the necessity of allowing matters to remain as they were; for it was not in the power of the Board, on the one hand, to charge importers with the expense of collection, or on the other hand to transfer any part of the charges which have hitherto been assumed to constitute the cost price from salt to revenue.

32. It seems, therefore, to the Board, that, in reconsidering each item of the charge, with a view to relieve the agency salt from all charges not borne by imported salt, or by salt made under the excise system, the question to be asked is, whether the charge would be incurred by private individuals, or a joint-stock company engaged in manufacturing salt and bringing it to market, subject only to the restrictions necessary, as in the case of the Narainpore works, for the protection of the revenue. If this question cannot be answered in the affirmative, the charge must necessarily, in the Board's judgment, be one either of prevention or of collection, not of manufacture, and therefore not properly chargeable on salt, but on revenue.

33. The Honourable Court have expressed their opinion that only those charges which would have to be incurred, under any system of management, ought to be debited to revenue; and in this category they include only those charges which are not ostensibly connected with the manufacture. But in the view taken by the Board, this opinion is defective, and its operation injurious to the Bengal manufacturers in two respects; for, in the first place, the revenue ought to be charged not only with the expenses that would be incurred under any system, but with all expenses that, under a different system, would be saved altogether, and, in the next place, many of the charges which are nominally of manufacture, are, in reality, of collection, and consequently debitable to revenue. No charge, in short, which, under a system of excise would either fall on the Government or be saved altogether, ought to be included in the "cost price" of salt. Such charges are incurred for purposes of revenue, and not of manufacture.

34. It is very possible that, even after making all deductions from the cost price of agency salt, which, on the principle above explained, may be found practicable, foreign salt will still continue to compete successfully with the produce of Bengal. This is especially the case with the salt of the United Kingdom, because of the great difference in bulk between the exports and imports, the former consisting entirely of raw produce, and the latter of manufactured goods. The excess tonnage must be filled up, and it is more to the advantage of the shipowner to import salt, at however low a freight, than to send a ship in ballast, for a salt cargo is considered beneficial to the timber of a vessel, and the salt is put on board, and landed free of all charge to him. It cannot, however, be doubted that every reduction in the cost price of home-made salt will have a tendency to remove the disadvantage under which it nows suffers, and at all events the native manufacturers will have no ground, as they now have, for complaining that they are ruined, not by fair competition, but in consequence of being burdened with charges incurred by the Government solely for purposes of revenue, and not properly incidental to the manufacture.

35. The Board now proceed to apply the principle laid down in the 32d and 33d paras. to the several items of charge, as shown in the accompanying statement for 1856, S. S. prepared from the accounts furnished by the several agents.

I. Cost paid to the Molunghees.

36. This is no doubt purely a manufacturing charge, and must continue to be borne by salt. At the same time it may be observed, that the cost is somewhat higher than it would be if the trade were in the hands of private dealers, as it is perhaps impossible entirely to suppress extortion and peculation on the part of the petty officers employed in receiving the salt and paying for it, and these unauthorised perquisites must augment the price of the salt. This, however, is only to be remedied by vigilance on the part of the salt agents, and the adoption of the lowest rates consistent with a fair remuneration for the molunghee's labour.

	Rs.	*a.*	*p.*
Hidgellee	2,64,252	15	2¾
Tumlook	3,68,930	3	3
Balasore	1,05,923	4	6
Cuttack	67,124	13	11
Pooree	1,10,363	6	6
	9,16,594	11	4¾

II. Aurung Charges.

(a). *Fixed Establishment, Sudder and Mofussil.*

37. The cost of the Sudder and that of the Mofussil establishments, though entered as one item in the statement, seem to the Board to rest on different grounds. The former, or something analogous to it, would probably have to be incurred by private individuals, on account of the receipt, storage, and delivery of salt, and therefore it is not proposed to relieve the salt of any part of the expense incurred under that head.* But the

	Rs.	*a.*	*p.*
Hidgellee	28,169	10	9
Tumlook	24,965	–	–
Balasore	16,157	14	11
Cuttack	11,746	7	1
Pooree	10,036	–	6
	91,075	1	3

* It must not be forgotten, however, that a portion of the time of some of the least paid officers of the Sudder establishment is taken up with the receipt of reports and disposal of cases connected with smuggling. It is not probable that the same amount of expense would be incurred by individuals or a joint stock company.

Appendix, No. 6.

the Mofussil establishment is employed exclusively for preventive purposes, and the cost of it, under a different system, would either be wholly saved, not to the Government only, but to the producer, whoever he might be, or incurred by the former for the purpose of maintaining an additional preventive force. If, as at Narainpore, the salt were to be made within a limited enclosure, and stored on the spot, nearly the whole of the expense incurred for Mofussil establishments under the existing agency system would be saved; and if it were to be collected from molunghees, within a given extent of country and stored at a convenient ghât, the existing preventive force would not be sufficient to prevent illicit manufacture and removal, and an additional preventive establishment, corresponding to the Mofussil establishment of the agencies, would be required. Under any circumstances, therefore, the charge of Mofussil establishment, as it is not necessarily a manufacturing charge, ought not, in the Board's opinion, to fall upon salt.

(*b*). *Burkundaz Guard.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	2,086	2	10
Tumlook - -	2,014	12	-
Cuttack - -	192	-	-
	4,292	14	10

38. This item may fairly be treated on the same principle as the salaries of agents, to be noticed presently, two-thirds being charged to revenue and one-third to salt. The burkundazes are chiefly employed to guard large accumulations of salt collected together for revenue purposes, and the value of which (rendering a guard necessary) is enhanced sixfold by the duty. Under an excise system, a single chowkeedar would suffice to guard the store of a private merchant, so far as his interests were concerned, and any additional force which the Government might require, in order to prevent the removal of the salt without payment of duty, would not be a charge upon the manufacture.

(*c*). *Pensions.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	120	-	-

39. These are clearly chargeable to revenue.

(*d*). *Temporary Pokhtan Establishment and Dawk Runners.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	5,488	-	-
Tumlook - -	6,656	8	-
Balasore - -	3,462	-	-
Cuttack - -	3,432	-	-
	19,038	8	-

40. These expenses appear to the Board to rest precisely on the same footing as the regular Mofussil establishment, and to be incurred only in consequence of the mode in which the Government thinks proper to collect the revenue. Under any other system they would either be saved to all parties, or incurred directly and unquestionably as a revenue charge. They ought therefore to be charged to revenue.

(*e*). *Ferry Establishment.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	352	7	2
Balasore - -	269	12	11
	622	4	1

41. This is not properly a charge on the salt department. Certain ferries within the limits of the Government fuel lands have been either established or resumed by the agents, and their rents appropriated. If the salt is charged with the expense of maintaining the necessary ferry establishment, it should be credited with the rents, but in fact, neither ought to be taken into account in estimating the prime cost of salt, and this item should therefore be excluded from the calculation.

(*f*). *Building and repairing Golahs, Bridges, Drains, &c. and Cutcherries, and excavating Docks and Canals.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	4,484	5	7
Tumlook - -	3,234	3	11
Balasore - -	303	15	3
Pooree - -	81	15	-
	8,104	7	9

42. These the Board think must continue to be charged as expenses of manufacture. They would have to be incurred, perhaps to the same extent, under any system of management, by parties engaged in the trade.

(*g*). *Poonka Charges, Gotchu Salt Compensation, and Birtee Charity.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	3,173	8	5½
Tumlook - -	1,741	8	-
	4,915	-	5½

43. These are obsolete charges, which have been discontinued, and require no notice.

(*h*). *Temporary*

Appendix, No. 6.

(*h*). *Temporary Bhangah Establishments, and Baskets, Jute, &c. used for Bhangah Weighment.*

44. There are two weighments at the Hidgellee and Tumlook agencies; one in the Mofussil called the "Bhangah," and the other at the golahs, called the "Purtul" or check. If the manufacture were conducted by private persons, one of these weighments would cease, as the salt would only be weighed once, whether it was purchased from the molunghees at the golahs, or at the place of manufacture. In the latter case, an article of such small value as salt would not be weighed a second time by the dealer, though the Government, for revenue purposes, might think it necessary to take measures to ensure the storage of all salt purchased from the molunghees. The Board therefore propose to charge the salt with the expense of the Bhangah weighment, but to debit the cost of the purtul weighment (*see* next paragraph) to the revenue.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee -	4,638	-	1
Tumlook -	6,129	8	8
Balasore -	124	6	6
Pooree - -	1,249	12	8
	12,141	11	11

(*i*). *Purtul, or Import Weighment.*

45. This item, as stated in the preceding paragraph, the Board propose to debit to revenue.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee -	1,271	9	1½
Tumlook -	2,439	2	2
	3,710	11	3½

(*j*). *Cutcherry and Golah Ground-rents.*

46. This is a manufacturing charge; rent would have to be paid for premises which any private trader might occupy.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	13	15	10
Tumlook -	600	-	-
Balasore -	20	5	8
	634	5	6

(*k*). *Fuel Watchers and Straw for covering Bahir Bandees.*

47. These charges, incurred in the Cuttack agencies only, may be left as manufacturing charges.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	1,284	-	-

(*l*). *Zemindars Moshahira.*

48. This, as in the Cuttack province, is a payment of 1½ anna a maund to the zemindars of the province of Cuttack on all salt made within their respective zemindaries, partly as an equivalent for the use of the lands which they might otherwise devote to other purposes, and partly as a compensation to them for the profits they formerly derived from the manufacture of salt. In the former light it is doubtless a manufacturing charge, and the Board are not prepared to recommend that it should be otherwise treated. If the Government were to cease making salt in Cuttack, the payment would naturally cease,* and the fuel lands would revert to the zemindars, but their privilege of manufacturing salt would not revive.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore -	28,246	3	4
Cuttack -	17,899	15	5
Poree -	25,356	10	-½
	71,502	12	9½

(*m*). *Value of Khorakee Salt to Zemindars.*

49. This is clearly a revenue and not a manufacturing charge. It occurs only in the Balasore agency, and appears to be a payment secured to the zemindars by way of compensation for the profits they enjoyed from the manufacture before the Government imposed a duty upon salt. The same amount would have to be paid to them under any circumstances, so long as a revenue continues to be derived from this source.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore -	2,018	12	5

(*n*). *Cost and Revenue of Surruf Salt.*

50. This is a manufacturing charge, and ought properly to be included under the first head, viz., cost paid to the molunghees.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore -	2,508	15	11

(*o*) *Contingencies.*

* It is an open question whether, under such circumstances, the proprietors of the tributary mehals would not be entitled to some compensation.

Appendix, No. 6.

(o) *Contingencies.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	1,452	14	6
Tumlook - -	208	2	5
Balasore - -	547	11	5
Cuttack - -	1,342	–	6
Pooree - -	197	6	3
	3,748	3	1

51. The details of these are not specified in the accounts rendered to the Board, but the amount is small, and the Board would propose to charge one half to manufacture, and the other moiety to revenue; to allot it in any other proportions that, on further inquiry, might be found more accurate.

III. Transportation Charges.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	14,422	15	10
Tumlook - -	23,461	6	10
Balasore - -	5,229	2	2
Cuttack - -	1,740	5	7
	44,853	14	5

52. These are incurred for conveying the salt from the aurungs, or manufacturing grounds, to the agency golahs. So far as this operation, as conducted by Government, takes the salt out of the regular course of trade, which it would follow if manufactured under an excise system, the charge must be considered as one of revenue, and not of manufacture. For instance, the whole of the salt produced in the Tumlook agency, say, 700,000 maunds, is for the convenience of Government and the security of the revenue stored at Tumlook, contiguous to the agent's office and residence, and a large proportion of it is brought from the banks of the Huldee river, and other distant aurungs. Supposing the same quantity of salt to be manufactured under an excise system, and the average quantity made at each licensed work to be 50,000 maunds (nearly double the quantity made at the Narainpore works) it is obvious that a considerable proportion of the transportation charges would be saved. The proprietor of each licensed work would store his salt at a place conveniently accessible to merchants, and from thence, as in the case of Narainpore salt, it would be conveyed, under rowannah, direct to its destination. It appears, therefore, to the Board, that only a proportion of these charges should be debited to salt. It is impossible to say exactly what that proportion is, and indeed it must differ in every agency; but on the whole the Board believe that, under an excise system, the cost of transporting the salt to the local depôts would be considerably less than one-half that incurred by Government for the same purpose. At Narainpore, the cost is nearly nominal, as the store is immediately contiguous to the works, and on the banks of a navigable river. To transfer one half of the present charges of transportation from salt to revenue appears therefore to the Board a moderate proposal, and less than in strict justice to the manufacture might be made.

IV. Khalaree Rents.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	22,753	10	11
Tumlook - -	3,880	9	8
	26,634	4	7

53. This item ought never to have been included in the cost price of the salt, even on a strict construction of the principle laid down by the honourable Court. The Board presume it to have been supposed by the accountant that these rents, as they are improperly called, were paid to the zemindars for the use of the khalaree lands, and would cease on the discontinuance of the manufacture; but this supposition, if formed, is certainly erroneous. The nature of the khalaree rents, or rather duty, in the agencies of the 24 pergunnahs and Chittagong, was fully investigated by a Committee in 1820; and by a resolution of Government, dated the 8th of September of that year, the amount of these rents was settled on the zemindars in perpetuity. By a subsequent resolution of Government, dated 30th March 1836, the khalaree rents paid to the zemindars of *settled* estates in Hidgellee, were declared to be of the same character, and precisely analogous to the moshaira paid in *unsettled* estates of the same district, which has already been specially excluded from the calculation of the prime cost of salt.

V. Salary of Agents.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee - -	49,200	–	–
Tumlook - -	32,400	–	–
Balasore - -	17,422	3	2
Cuttack - -	16,222	3	3
Pooree - -	12,333	5	–
	1,27,577	11	5

54. Under this item may also be considered those of deputy and assistant salt agents, civil assistant surgeon and native doctor, and the Commissioner's salary in Cuttack.

55. These charges, it appears to the Board, are purely incidental to a Government system of manufacture, and are incurred solely for the purpose of collecting the revenue and preventing illicit manufacture. Were the manufacture and provision of the salt in private hands, it would either be necessary to employ trustworthy agents or gomashtas to look after the works, or the proprietor of the works must himself superintend the manufacture, and derive from it some remuneration for the time and labour, over and above the profit, with which, as an absentee, he might be satisfied. But the proprietors or their agents would, under those circumstances only, have to see that all salt paid for was brought into store and accounted for. It would be no business of theirs, as it is of the Government agents, to prevent other people from manufacturing salt. And the expense of employing any probable

probable number of native agents on that footing would be very much less than the cost of a single European functionary, such as those whom to the Government find it necessary to entrust the management of an agency, whose duty is not confined to the mere purchase and delivery of salt as an article of merchandise, but comprehends the prevention of illicit manufacture, smuggling, and peculation, the prevention of extortion by the petty officers of the department; and, in short, the monopoly of an article of which the value is raised by the imposition of duty to six times its prime cost. The Board therefore propose to charge only one-third of the Bengal agents' salaries, or 10,000 rupees each to salt, and in Cuttack the difference between the salaries of the agents and those which they would draw if they were collectors only, viz. 5,000 rupees each.

The expense of deputy and assistant agents and medical officers ought, in the Board's opinion, to be borne entirely by the revenue, and no part of the salary of the Commissioner of Revenue in Cuttack (who is not paid differently from Commissioners employed exclusively in land revenue duties) should be charged to salt.

VI. Charges for transporting Salt to Sulkea.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore -	48,498	4	–
Cuttack -	17,989	2	–
Pooree -	54,895	8	7
	1,21,382	14	7

VII. Charges for receiving and delivering Salt at Sulkea.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore -	659	–	1
Cuttack -	4,609	2	6
Pooree -	13,172	5	7
	18,440	8	2

VIII. Cost of Establishment at Sulkea*.

56. These are no doubt manufacturing or rather producing charges, as they would have to be incurred under any circumstances in respect to the salt of Cuttack, and to such portion of Hidgellee salt as the first-hand dealers might think expedient to bring to market at Calcutta, instead of selling to wholesale merchants on the spot. But it is to be apprehended that these necessarily heavy charges may oblige the Government to discontinue the manufacture, except for local consumption. This indeed has already happened in Cuttack itself; and the same result is likely to follow in Khurdah, the produce of which is for sale at Sulkea, at a higher price than that of Hidgellee.

IX. Value of Salt lost by Accident.

57. Where salt is lost by accident in course of manufacture or transport (provided the latter is in the ordinary route of traffic), or even when stored in heaps in the aurungs, the value of the salt so lost is fairly debitable to the prime cost of the remainder, but when salt is lost in its passage to a central Government depôt, out of the regular course of trade, or after being stored therein, the value of such salt ought to be charged to the revenue. The Government consider it necessary for revenue purposes, and in order to prevent a possible dearth of salt, to keep in store a stock of 40 or 50 lakhs of maunds *in addition* to the ordinary stocks in the hands of the dealers; but under an excise system no such necessity would exist, and the risk attending such a vast accumulation would be incurred neither by the Government nor by the private dealers.

	Maunds.
Hidgellee - -	132,719
Tumlook - -	30,200
	162,919

58. If, of the charges above detailed, those which the Board propose to charge to revenue be deducted from the present cost price of salt, it may be expected that at the next annual revision the wholesale price of the salt of the Bengal agencies may be reduced by about 15 rupees the 100 maunds, and of the Cuttack agencies by somewhat less. Supposing only the same quantity of salt to be sold by wholesale as in 1851–52, the gross proceeds would be diminished thereby by about 282,027 rupees, and as the actual expense would remain the same, the whole would be a net loss to Government, and this loss would increase in proportion to the improvement which the proposed deductions might create in the demand for home-made salt, supposing a corresponding diminution to take place in the import of foreign salt.

	Maunds.		Rs.
Bengal salt - -	1,535,260	at 15 p' %	2,30,289
Cuttack salt - -	517,380	at 10 p' %	51,738
Arrakan and Madras Salt - - -	177,840		
Total - -	2,230,480	- -	282,027

59. Upon this a question arises whether the Government is to sustain this loss for the benefit of the molunghees, especially after the diminution which the salt revenue has sustained in consequence of the successive reductions of duty that have taken place since 1844. Undoubtedly, as it appears to the Board, if the measures above advocated are necessary in order to place the salt manufacturers of Bengal on a fair footing of equality with

* This item does not appear in the annexed statement, not being included in the agency accounts, but it enters into the triennial adjustment prepared by the accountant.

Appendix, No. 6.

with the foreign producer, and to annul the protection which the latter has enjoyed since the change in the system of regulating prices, and in the manner of conducting the sales of Government salt, was introduced, the expense necessary for the accomplishment of this object must be borne by Government. If it be thought that the result of reducing the duty upon salt is not favourable, and that the increase in consumption has not sufficiently compensated for the loss of revenue, the remedy for this is a partial re-imposition of the duty on all kinds of salt, both home and foreign, not the maintenance of an unfair charge upon one for the benefit of the other. The two questions, in fact, have no connexion with each other.

60. It may perhaps be thought, as apprehended by the Court of Directors in 1847, that the foreign producers, especially those of the United Kingdom, may cavil at the measure, and renew those objections to the mode of administering the salt revenue of Bengal, which, since the admission of foreign salt on such eminently favourable terms, have been silenced. The Government, however, as already observed, has no interest whatever, so far as the salt revenue is concerned, in maintaining the home manufacture. It is bound to take care that the industry of its native subjects is not subjected to any burdens which are not equally borne by the foreign importer, and no fear of misrepresentation or of clamour, unfounded in reason, is likely to induce it to swerve from this object when the means of attaining it are satisfactorily made out.

61. If it be asserted that, however the matter be disguised, the Government is actually the manufacturer of salt in Bengal, that it makes advances for the salt, and that, in fact, the molunghees are its labourers and servants, who are paid according to the quantity of salt they produce, instead of by daily wages, the reply must be that this assertion is founded in error. The fact that Government is precluded from deriving profit from the purchase and sale of salt, and that it is not interested in maintaining the manufacture, and the equally certain fact that it is the molunghee alone, and not the Government, who suffers by the discontinuance of the home manufacture, and benefits by its extension, are, in the Board's opinion, altogether inconsistent with the position which, for the sake of argument, has been supposed.

62. Mr. Gordon, I am desired to add, cannot concur in the recommendation of his colleagues; he does not object to the soundness of the reasoning by which it is established that much of what is charged as the cost of home manufactured salt in this country does not belong strictly to cost; but he holds, that as it is found necessary to derive an important revenue from salt, the Government is bound to charge unavoidable expenses either to cost or to duty. If this be not done, the loss, Mr. Gordon observes, will fall inevitably on Government, and that he imagines can be ill afforded at present. The proposed diminution in the price of salt cannot be added to duty, and Mr. Gordon would therefore leave things as they are until the Government is at liberty to re-adjust the rate of duty chargeable on foreign and home salt.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Cecil Beadon*,
Junior Secretary.

Board of Revenue, Fort William,
29 June 1852.

Minute by the Most Noble the Governor of *Bengal*.

Salt.

1. The letter of the Revenue Board is, to my mind, a convincing paper.

I hardly concur in their views that the Government is not the manufacturer of the salt; it is, at all events, the trader in that article, and the argument remains valid.

2. For reasons which are held to be conclusive, the Government of Bengal has long raised a portion of its revenue from salt. Instead of raising this revenue by the machinery of an excise, the Government has itself monopolised the sale of the article, and has thus obtained its return to the public treasury.

3. To warrant the Government of Bengal in continuing this system, I conceive it is essential that the operation of the system should clearly involve no injustice to the importer of salt from without, or to the producer of home salt in India.

The representations of the Revenue Board, in my humble judgment, have established that, under the existing system, no injustice is done to the importer of salt, but that great and growing injustice is inflicted on the native producer of that article.

4. The importer of salt from England or from elsewhere, has a right to expect that he should not be exposed by the determination of the Government of Bengal to retain the monopoly of salt in its own hands, to any greater competition than he would have to contend with if the monopoly were abolished, and the traffic in salt, like the traffic in any other article, were carried on by ordinary traders.

The

The Government of Bengal, acquiescing in that principle, have long since given effect to it by establishing that the selling price of their native salt shall consist of the amount of the import duty on foreign salt, plus the cost of manufacture and conveyance for sale of the native article.

5. But I think the Revenue Board have conclusively shown, that in "the cost of manufacture and conveyance for sale," the Government have included many items which cannot correctly be classed under either of these heads, but which belong to other operations of the Government, such as collection of revenue or charges of preventive service. The selling price of the home salt has thus been enhanced beyond what the selling price would be in the hands of an ordinary trader, by the whole amount of these extraneous items. The direct effect of this has been to enable imported salt to compete with native manufactured salt so successfully, that it is thrusting the latter out of the market, while, if the selling price of native salt were what it would be in the hands of native traders, it might still hold its ground.

6. Thus the Government has unwittingly been doing a great injustice to the native producer. For by raising the selling price of his produce unduly, the Government is destroying its sale, and is thus depriving him of the employment whereby he gains his livelihood, and which he would still have retained under a system of ordinary trading, where the lower prices would probably have kept the article in the market.

7. The Revenue Board have shown that this is not a partial effect, but that it is felt so widely and severely as to call for the close and immediate attention of the Government.

8. If this Government be reproached with endeavouring to unsay its former conclusion as to the selling cost of Government salt, I reply that the conclusion of the Government has been, in my judgment, proved to be erroneous, and its calculations faulty, and that it is the duty of the Government to amend the error now that it has found it out.

The Government, in my opinion, should be far less ashamed of confessing that it has committed a blunder than of showing reluctance to remedy an injustice lest it should at the same time be convicted of having previously blundered.

Necessity may unfortunately compel this Government, for the present, to continue to raise an objectionable impost upon an article of first necessity, but nothing can justify the Government in pursuing, for this purpose, a system which unduly exposes a portion of its people to disadvantages that are rapidly depriving them of their means of livelihood. It is, therefore, I think, the plain duty of the Government to endeavour to remedy this evil at once, in the mode pointed out.

9. If it be objected that to do so will involve a sacrifice of revenue, I reply that, even if it should reduce the revenue, the plea cannot be admitted. This is a question of duty and justice, not one of expediency or profit. If it be admitted, as I think it must, that the people are bearing an unfair burden, it is the duty of the Government to lighten it, at whatever sacrifice.

10. It may be, too, that the imported salt, with the many advantages which it is shown to enjoy in its import over other articles of commerce, may still drive the native salt out of the market, even at its readjusted price. If this should prove to be the case, the Government will have to reconsider the question under that new aspect. Its present duty is obvious.

11. Lastly, if it should be objected that this revisal of the selling price of native salt in India will create remonstrances, and raise clamour among the owners and exporters of salt from England to India, the answer is easy: the act of the Government here can be shown to be founded on justice and necessity; any clamour against it in England, therefore, will have no foundation in justice or reason, and accordingly it ought to be, and safely may be disregarded.

12. So great a change, however, cannot with propriety be carried into effect until a reference shall have been made to the Honourable Court of Directors.

Let this be done by next mail; and, as the case is urgent, an early reply should be requested.

(signed) *Dalhousie.*

11 September 1852.

STATEMENT of the Cost of Salt Manufactured in 1256 S. S., or 1849-50.

	HIDGELLEE.	TUMLOOK.	BALASORE.	CUTTACK.	POOREE. For Pangah.	POOREE. For Kurkutch.	POOREE. Total.
	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.
I. Cost paid to the Molunghees	2,64,252 15 2¾	3,68,930 3 3	1,05,923 4 6	67,124 13 11	69,482 8 6	40,880 14 –	1,10,363 6 6
II. Arung charges; viz.—							
a Fixed Establishment, Sudder and Mafusil	28,169 10 9	24,965 – –	16,157 14 11	Sudder. 7,293 9 8 Muffusil 4,452 13 5	2,497 1 9 7,322 14 11	4,258 14 3 2,713 1 7	6,756 – – 10,036 – 6
b Burkundauz Guard	2,086 2 10	2,014 12 –	- - -	192 – –	—	—	—
c Pension	120 – –	—	—	—	—	—	—
d Temporary Poktan Establishment	5,488 – –	6,656 8 –	3,462 – –	3,432 – –	—	—	—
Temporary Dawk Runners	- - -	- - -	315 – –	—	—	—	—
e Ferry Establishment	352 7 2	- - -	269 12 11	—	—	—	—
f Building and repairing Golahs	1,758 10 7	499 12 –	3 – –	—	—	—	—
f Ditto, Bridges, Drains, &c.	668 6 10	—	—	—	—	—	—
f Ditto, Cutcherries	1,070 14 5	517 7 10	178 12 6	- - -	67 15 –	14 – –	81 15 –
f Excavating Docks	141 11 9	—	—	—	—	—	—
f Ditto, Canals for Embankments, &c.	844 10 –	2,217 – 1	122 2 9	—	—	—	—
g Poonea Charges	105 8 –	—	—	—	—	—	—
g Gutcha Salt Compensation	2,433 – –	1,741 8 –	—	—	—	—	—
g Birtee Charity	635 – 5¾	—	—	—	—	—	—
h Temporary Bhaugah Establishment	4,368 – –	6,017 – –	—	—	—	—	—
h Baskets, Jute, &c. for Bhaugah Weighment	270 – 1	112 8 8	124 6 6	- - -	357 4 9½	892 7 10½	1,249 12 8
i Partcil or Import Weighment	1,271 9 1½	3,439 2 2	—	—	—	—	—
j Cutcherry and Golah Ground-rents	13 15 10	600 – –	20 5 8	—	—	—	—
k Fuel Watchers	- - -	- - -	960 – –	—	—	—	—
k Straw for covering Bhar Kundee	- - -	- - -	324 – –	—	—	—	—
l Zemindars' Moshaira	- - -	- - -	28,246 3 4	17,899 15 5	11,746 11 3¾	13,609 14 8½	25,356 10 –¼
m Value of Khorakee Salt to Zemindars	- - -	- - -	2,018 12 5	—	—	—	—
n Cost and Revenue of Surruf Salt	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
o Contingencies	1,452 14 6	208 2 5	547 11 5	Sudder 947 14 6 Arrung 394 2 –	72 15 –	124 7 3	197 6 3
III. Transportation Charges	14,422 15 10	23,461 6 10	5,229 2 2	1,740 5 7	—	—	—
IV. Khularee Rents	22,753 10 11	3,880 9 8	—	—	—	—	—

V. Salary of Commissioner in Cuttack	- - -	- - -	3,888 14 2	3,888 14 3	—	—	—
V. Ditto, Salt Agent	42,000 - -	30,000 - -	9,333 5 -	9,333 5 -	3,449 15 -	5,883 6 -	9,333 5 -
V. Salary of Deputy Salt Agent	3,600 - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
V. Ditto, Uncovenanted Assistants	- - -	2,400 - -	4,200 - -	3,000 - -	1,108 14 -	1,891 2 -	3,000 - -
V. Ditto, Civil Assistant Surgeon	3,600 - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
V. Ditto, Native Assistant Doctor	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	4,01,880 4 4	4,76,661 - 11	1,83,833 12 2	1,19,699 13 9	96,106 4 3¼	70,268 3 8	1,66,374 7 11¼
Deduct Julkur Rent, and Sale Proceeds of Grass of Julpai Lands	- - -	889 1 7	—	—	—	—	—
NET CHARGES	4,01,880 4 4	4,75,771 15 4	1,83,833 12 2	1,19,699 13 9	96,106 4 3¼	70,268 3 8	1,66,374 7 11¼
PROVISION.	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*
IX. Quantity of Salt stored	5,73,033 0 0	8,13,069 0 0	- - It does not appear from the Cuttack Returns whether the produce as stated below is exclusive or inclusive of losses.				
IX. Salt lost by accident	1,32,719 0 0	30,200 0 0					
TOTAL MANUFACTURE	7,05,752 0 0	8,43,269 0 0	3,45,489 0 0	2,14,799 0 0	1,91,777 0 0	3,27,047 0 0	5,18,824 0 0
	Rs. a. p.	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*
Average cost per 100 Maunds of Salt stored	70 2 1½	58 8 3	53 3 4½	55 11 7	50 1 9¾	21 7 9¼	32 1 1
Ditto - - ditto - - - Total Manufacture	56 15 1	56 6 8½					
VI. Additional Charges for Cuttack Salt stored at the Salkea Golas; Charges for transporting Salt from the Arung Golahs, &c. to the Banks of the River	- - -	- - -	2,509 10 10	3,327 12 5	9,584 3 3	—	—
VI. Contingent Charges of every description in the Arungs, including Tippu Novice Allowance	- - -	- - -	1,221 8 11	—	—	—	—
VI. Freight to Salkea, including Bharbojaie and Mats	- - -	- - -	26,596 13 11	11,868 11 1	44,185 10 10	—	—
VI. Export Establishment (including in Balasore a portion of Superintendent's Salary	- - -	- - -	18,170 2 4	1,648 14 10	1,125 10 6	—	—
VI. Charges for removing in C. Cuttack mds. 8,113. 10. of Salt from the Bhowries to the Arung Golahs	- - -	- - -	- - -	81 2 1	—	—	—
VI. Charges for loading Vessels at the Export Ghat (Hunsooah)	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,062 9 7	—	—	—
VII. Charges for receiving and delivering Salt at Salkea	- - -	- - -	659 - 1	4,609 2 6	13,172 5 7	—	—
VIII. Cost of Establishment at Salkea (this item does not appear in the agency statements).							
TOTAL	- - -	- - -	49,157 4 1	22,598 4 6	68,067 14 2	—	—
	Mds.	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*	*Mds.*		
Quantity of Salt exported for Salkea	- - -	- - -	259,434 - -	67,054 - -	167,790 0 0	- - Taken from the Cuttack Export Account of 1850-51.	
	Rs. a. p.	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*	*Rs. a. p.*		
Average cost per 100 Mds. of Transport to and Store at Salkea	- - -	- - -	18 15 2	33 11 2½	40 9 1		
Add Cost of Manufacture as above	- - -	- - -	53 3 4½	55 11 7	50 1 9¾		
Average Cost per 100 Mds. of Cuttack Salt at Salkea	- - -	- - -	72 2 6¼	89 6 9½	90 10 10¾		

Board of Revenue, Fort William, 29 June 1852.

(signed) *C. Beadon*, Jun. Secretary.